



「著作権保護コンテンツ」

1

# 姫騎士クラスタート!

角川書店  
MAGNET  
© 2011 角川書店

「著作権保護コンテンツ」

角川書店

「著作権保護コンテンツ」

1

姫

騎士

士

コン  
ス  
ナ  
ート!

Shin  
Shin

「著作権保護コンテンツ」

SHIN

lang="en">

# Himekishi ga Classmate! Ch 1-36

EPUB/PDF generated by [Lnwnepubs.wordpress.com](http://Lnwnepubs.wordpress.com)

Translated by [lightnoveltranslations](http://lightnoveltranslations)

## Table of Contents

- 1. [Volume 1 Illustration](#)
- 2. [Chapter 1](#)
- 3. [Chapter 2](#)
- 4. [Chapter 3](#)
- 5. [Chapter 4](#)
- 6. [Chapter 5](#)
- 7. [Chapter 6](#)
- 8. [Chapter 7](#)
- 9. [Chapter 8](#)
- 10. [Chapter 9](#)
- 11. [Chapter 10](#)
- 12. [Chapter 11](#)
- 13. [Chapter 12](#)
- 14. [Chapter 13](#)
- 15. [Chapter 14](#)
- 16. [Chapter 15](#)
- 17. [Chapter 16](#)
- 18. [Chapter 17](#)
- 19. [Chapter 18](#)
- 20. [Chapter 19](#)
- 21. [Chapter 20](#)

22. [Chapter 21](#)
23. [Extra Scene](#)
24. [Chapter 22](#)
25. [Chapter 23](#)
26. [Chapter 24](#)
27. [Chapter 25](#)
28. [Chapter 26](#)
29. [Chapter 27](#)
30. [Chapter 28](#)
31. [Chapter 29](#)
32. [Extra Scene Part 1](#)
33. [Extra Scene Part 2](#)
34. [Chapter 30](#)
35. [Chapter 31](#)
36. [Chapter 32](#)
37. [Chapter 33](#)
38. [Chapter 34](#)
39. [Chapter 35](#)
40. [Chapter 36](#)



BEGINNING NOVELS



小説 EKZ [イラスト] 吉沢メガネ

# 姫騎士がクラスメート!

A classmate is a princess knight!



1





































# Chapter 1

---

「Odamori-kun, here is the information booklets for the school excursion」

「Ah.....o, ok」

「Alright, Please hand out half of these」

「Ahh, Fine」

That was it.

The guy above is me, Odamori Tooru, and that was the extent of the conversation between me and the class president Himeno Kirika.

I was seated in the front row in the left corner of the room, as a result it became natural that when it was time to distribute booklets that duty was passed on to me, that was the type of conversations we exchanged.

A plain high school boy with no redeeming features whatsoever and the most beautiful girl in school whom has excellent grades and one of the highest popularity in school.

With this kind of scenario, that was the utmost interaction I could have with her.

However, something unexpected was about to occur..... 「Provided, this was the former world」with that remark, everything that I knew was about to change.

From my perspective, I dreaded going on the school excursions and school events.

Anyhow, the reason I hated going on trips is because, I naturally did not have a lover and there was not a single person I could call a friend.

It wasn't like I got bullied or anything, But nobody gave a damn about me and my existence was like air (basically he had no presence)

Since the moment I entered high school, this fact hasn't changed and neither has my relationships with my classmates.

For me who was always alone, the most I could do was give a sidelong glance

to the students who were enjoying the scenery or taking a stroll.

Therefore inside the bus, there was one person who without the slightest motivation or tension, was staring absentmindedly through the window..... It was at that moment the “accident” occurred.

There was an explosive sound, a strong impact and the screams of my teachers and classmates.

Then my vision blacked out.

---

In that moment, I thought to myself, 『ahhh in the end even though I didn't accomplish a single thing, at the time of my death my standings with everyone are finally equal.....』 I was thinking these kinds of emotionless thoughts.

When I returned to consciousness, I was inside what seemed like an office building, whilst sitting in a cheap looking chair.

In front of my eyes there was a desk and a man dressed in a grey suit wearing glasses, he seemed nervous.

He seemed to be around his thirties and looked as if from either an oriental or western background.

What the hell is this, is there an interview even the afterlife?

「.....ummmm, regarding this event it is in our sincerest apologies that our management branch has made an enormous mistake.

There will of course be “compensation” shortly, please be at ease」

Like in those foreign dramas, he spread both his arms out very exaggeratedly, whilst wearing a forced smile.

.....excuse me, but I really can't see how this is going to work.

「that is a reasonable complaint. in that case allow me to explain briefly. First of all, I am the “manager/overseer” of this place. In the concept you human beings have I would be akin to a god, if you would like, you can think of me as a computer terminal」

Hmm..... in any case his identity remains mysterious and the clothes he wears seems to have no connection with this place either.

At the least he could have made this place have a temple/church like background or something.

「Also, please understand that this event was an “accident”. Partial collision of the dimension..... well, this kind of thing is expected to happen once every few centuries. Yes, of course I will do my utmost to prevent another occurrence from happening.....」

To be brief, he made up plenty of excuses mixed in with big technical words.  
(Note: Partial collision of the dimension??? lol...)

Gods are only able to act within the boundaries of their domain.

Anyways, in order to summarize what that “manager” old man has said, it goes as follows:

1. Everyone in the former world died instantly, and this cannot be overturned or fixed.
2. As a compensation to that, our souls will be transferred to another world and be allowed to “reincarnate”.
3. The new world we will be reincarnated to is a world of fantasy. the world is set in the medieval ages where there will be magic and monsters.
4. Instead of being reborn as a baby, we will be reborn in the same bodies we possessed before we died.
5. The occupation and status you will be reborn with are all randomized.
6. Lastly we are allowed to do anything we desire in the new world.

「Without further ado, since the explanations have been completed we will be moving on to the lottery machine where we will determine the randomized occupation and status of each individual. Please grab a ticket」

A shabby box which looked as if it was picked up from a neighbour’s garage was presented, the box had a single hole in which you can put your hands in to obtain a ticket.

Whilst thinking how ridiculous this all was, I reluctantly put my hands in the box in order to grab a ticket.

Let’s have a look..... 『Demonic Subordinate/Slave Magic user Slavemancer』??



「eh, is this for reals? Such a dangerous thing was mixed in the lottery? Seriously? Well this is awkward....」

The “manager” tilted his head in puzzlement.

Oi oi, get yourself together you god/computer terminal.

To begin with, what in the world is a Slavemancer? An occupation? Or a title?

「Well, since it already came out it cannot be helped.....Then, please try your best in your second life as a Slavemancer. Well then, I have to attend to the next person, Good~bye~」

Oi, wait a moment I still have things I want to ask..... I haven't even had time to stop and think about anything.

My view blacked out once again.

---

.....In a small village there was strange occurrences happening, this all started in the beginning of Spring.

In the beginning it was just the young maidens who went into the forest to collect medicinal plants, but now one by one all the cute female girls had gone missing.

It was thought to be the work of Orcs and Goblins, however there was not a single trace or even witness reports of those that went missing.

the search parties sent into the mountains all came back without any results, even the adventurer parties who took it on as a investigation request always lost contact and went missing.

Arriving at this point, the Kingdom finally decided to send direct reinforcements from the capital.

The previous adventuring party was seen in high regard, the kingdom thus perceived the threat in higher regards, thereby deciding to send an elite knight handpicked from the squadron.

And, the knight who volunteered their name was.....

---

「..... The third trap room has also been conquered. Master/my lord」

A gloomy light shines from the deepest part of the cave.

Using far sighted magic on her glasses, she was able to look into the battle field and observe, the female sorceress was wearing a robe, and she had hollow eyes and was reporting to me.

In layman terms, she had the look of a woman who was raped until she had lifeless eyes..... ooops, this is not the time to be thinking about these things.

Whilst I was sitting cross legged in my throne made out of simple stone, I asked her, who was my “magical bound slave” a question.

「the Magic missile and the paralysis gas trap were all broken through that easily? What do you think, is the intruder also like you an adventurer? 」

「no, it is most likely a knight sent from the Capital..... Furthermore, it seems this knight specialises in solo subjugation combat and labyrinth capture, an elite knight」

「heh, so there’s such a thing in this country. Well, since I have been way too flashy, there was bound to be a large uproar within the country」

The serial disappearances of the young maidens.

The culprit behind all this, is of course me the person whom reincarnated into this new world.

Building various traps inside this cave, I managed to enslave the adventurers that roamed inside for the purpose of completing the dungeon.

All of this was made possible, by the abilities I obtained from the class Slavemancer.

The intricate details , will be explained eventually.... right now I have to think of a way to deal with this rude intruder.

「At this rate, they will arrive here at any moment. What shall we do my lord, should we perform a counter attack? 」

「Will you be able to win? Supposing that this is an extremely elite knight」

「It will most likely be difficult. The enemy’s power, exceeds our individual strength. However, we can at least leave a wound on the enemy」

The strategy of sacrificing pieces for a future gain, should I do it or not? (This is referring to a popular game in Japan Shogi/chess where pieces are sacrificed in order to obtain an advantageous position etc.)

Naturally, if they were given the order, the magic bound slaves would happily throw away their lives for me.

I pondered a little while.... tilting my head to think.

「No, cease that thought. The enemy has already come this far, we will meet the enemy head on right here.」

Yes, the women all saluted whilst obediently acknowledging my orders, I immediately went to prepare for the enemy's arrival.

Just around the time I finished preparing.... the gate to the room flung open.

「Your days of tyranny are over, you vile black magician! Obediently stop resisting and surrender, otherwise——」

The one who appeared, was a woman knight who had a blue mantle, long black hair which fluttered, whilst wearing glittering armor and helmet.

The glittering broad sword she held was pointed directly at me.

「I Princess Knight Kirika pledge by my sword that you will perish——」  
(HimeKishi = Princess Knight)

.....huh?

That voice, that face and that name.

It can't be, I stood up instinctively.

At the same time, the other side also notices.

「Hi... Himeno..... san?」

「Odamori, Kun!?!」

.....yeah.

This is me, Odamori Tooru, I am the Slavemancer Tooru.

And that is Himeno Kirika, who is now known as the Princess knight Kirika. (Hime in Japanese means princess, Thus her name Himeno is used here as a pun

for princess)

This was the first conversation we had in the new world.

---

**Slavemancer Tooru**

Job: Slavemancer LV 6

Skill: ? ? ?

**Princess Knight Kirika**

Job: Princess Knight LV 5

Skill: ? ? ?

---



## Chapter 2

---

「It can't be.....How can it be you, the person who is the mastermind behind all these missing people....! 」

As expected Himeno Kirika was completely bewildered, so she goes by the name Himekishi Kirika now. (I shortened princess knight Kirika to Himekishi Kirika) The tip of the sword she pointed at me wavers slightly in hesitation.

However, even for me this meeting was out of my expectations.

I slowly lowered myself back into the stone chair.

「From the way you behaved, this must be the first time you met a classmate from our previous world」

「yeah.....and I didn't expect it to be so soon」

If this new world is just as big as the former world, then taking into consideration that there was only 20 people inside that bus, Furthermore including the fact that all the reincarnations were randomised, It is unlikely that out of the bunch of people transported, everyone was placed in the same continent.

Excluding the ability to use magic as a means of transportation, the way in which people travel and communicate in this world is akin to the middle ages. Even if you spent your whole life searching, it wouldn't be strange not to meet each other till the day you die.

Much less the chance, of us people who were “reincarnated” meeting only one month after we first arrived here.

「However, even before that there is something that surprises me.

.....Odamori-kun, the fact that you committed such evil deeds and dyed your hands in blood.」

Her voice was filled not with anger, but it reverberated with sadness.

That look on her face, made me get irritated somehow.

「Heh, the honour student Himeno-san continues to preach even after being reborn in this new world.

Not only that, from being part of the prestigious student committee she is now representing the kingdom as an elite knight.

That self-righteous act hasn't changed at all」

「Odamori-kun, you..... Have changed. You weren't someone who looked down on others」

「Haa? What do you think you know about me? 」

It sounded so ridiculous that I burst into laughter.

She didn't even have time to take a glance at me.

Other than formalities, she didn't even have time to have a proper conversation.

「I haven't changed one bit you know. After coming here, I was finally able to realise what I really wanted, and in order to achieve those goals, I obtained the power i needed, that was all that changed.」

「You are referring to the Dark Slavery Magic.... the power to bend peoples will and turn them into slaves, the legendary forbidden magic, am I right?」

I didn't expect this, but it seems that she knew what my job/class was, In other words, she must have come up with a counter measure before arriving here.

Whilst coming up with my own plan, I tried to buy some time by continuing the small talk.

「If you know this already then our conversation becomes simple. When a healthy high school boy obtains such power, even a diligent girl like Himeno-san can imagine what happens next right?」

「That, That is....! 」

The sound of her gulping can be heard.

Although the light in the room is not bright enough for me to see her face, without a doubt she is blushing from embarrassment.

「That's right, it is exactly as you thought. No, even things Himeno-san

wouldn't know and couldn't even begin to imagine, I have done them all..... To the villager maidens and the adventuring women.」

「St, Stop! Why would you do such a thing?!」

She's asking why I did all those horrible things. Is she trying to blame me?

What a joke.

「You won't be able to comprehend, you who have been blessed since the moment you were born can't possibly understand how i feel. Besides since you came here..... you became an elite princess knight? Like it was a matter of course even the job you received seems to be rare.」

I gazed at her figure scrutinizing her from top to bottom.

She was wearing lightweight armor which guarded all her vital areas, looking even closer her armour was decorated with lace and frills.

she wore a ribbon around her neck, if anything it looks almost like a school uniform, she also had a miniskirt and white tights which seemed to thoroughly cover the exposed skin between the top of the knee high socks and hemline of the skirt.

Even if this was our former earth in the middle ages, it is impossible for her to look like this, in terms of practicality this armour of hers might as well be a dress/costume!

「Himeno-san, I didn't expect you to have an otaku like fetish, even going as far as wearing a cosplay dress to battle..... In the first place, can you please clarify whether you are a princess or a knight? 」

「Tha, that kind of thing doesn't really matter does it?!」

Although I was continuously bombarding her with such frivolous talk, in my mind I was thinking of further options.

Even from how lightly she was seemingly able to move, it was certain that her armour was a rare artifact.....without a doubt it was a piece of armour that had been magically enchanted.

Most likely, she had someone with high magically capabilities install it for her.

That's not the end of it.

Her job details as a princess knight still remains a mystery, but for sure her job automatically gives her high resistances to magic.

The fact that she broke through all the magical traps without getting a single wound is a testament to her abilities. Furthermore who in their right mind would attempt a solo subjugation mission on their own when they know the place is filled with traps, if they didn't have confidence in their magical resistance. This is the only sound explanation.

.....This is indeed troublesome.

This is because for my subordination/slavery magic, whilst the control of the target and time of effectiveness is very powerful. On a target that has high magical resistance it requires the magic to be casted in a short distance for a continuously long period of time, otherwise the effect is minimal.

And it is likely that she won't give me such a chance willingly.

「This is my last warning. Are you going to obediently surrender, or not? 」

「Which fool would throw away a battle that can be won? 」

Is that so, in that case.... she muttered. The princess knight immediately closed the gap between us and approached me.

She was fast beyond my expectations.

However, my reflexes are completely different than what it used to be.

If I was a normal person, there would be no doubt that I would be defeated.

「tsu!？」 (sound effects)

Her sword hit a large shield and the sound of metal reverberated inside the cave.

Secretly hiding behind my stone chair a woman soldier was guarding me.

Kindly enough, she held back and used the blunt side of her sword so that she would not kill me.

「Subordination Magic.....!」



Kirika was surprised by the girl whom had blank eyes who jumped out to defend me.

In that opportunity, I completed my high speed chant magic.

Much like a hologram a green fire spread out and surrounded Kirika's black hair.

「Kuuu!? ahh, my head is spinning.....!」

She panicked, and jumped backwards to gain some distance.

My enslaved soldier stood still and silently guarded me as per ordered beforehand.

「As expected, her magical resistance is very high. The rate of progression is only 5 %.

Well, I will continuously pressure her and increase the rate of progression」

I don't need to defeat the other party. As long as I get the chance to cast my enslavement magic, the victory will be mine.

Therefore, my strategy revolves around defending myself and buying time.

The shield the soldier slave is using is enchanted and strengthened by magic.

「You've thought this through haven't you, Odamori-kun. No, I should call you Dark Magician..... However」

Whilst having a distance of at least 5 meters between us, she raised her sword above her shoulders in a vertical motion.

What is she planning on doing from such a distance....?

「By my noble sword that crushes all evil!

Blinding light that destroys Brilliant Burst!!」

Crimson light focused on her sword..... And like a violent torrent it shot out like an arrow.

The flash of light illuminated the room, an impact stronger than a fireball shook the room.

The giant shield along with the soldier defending me was blown across the

room and smashed heavily into the wall, where she stopped moving.

「what a surprise..... this is an amazing magical technique. That must be one of your skills as a Princess Knight」

「That's right. This technique will display a more destructive power if it is used on someone with an evil affinity. It seems that it is particularly effective against your Slavery Magic」

Kirika lowered her sword back to her waist and aimed it straight at me, whom no longer had his human shield to defend him.

Her intention was probably to close the gap before I could shoot a magic missile spell, and incapacitate me in one hit.

「You no longer have your shield. It's a shame for you, but it ends here」

「Yea, it seems to be the case」

She stepped forward.

At the same moment I cracked one of my fingers.

The magician slave woman I had hidden in the inner part of the room came out and began high-speed incantations.

Even after noticing, Kirika's movement did not change.

Her thought process must be that "Magic is barely effective against me anyways, if I defeat him it will all be settled", which is reasonable to think.

However.....that is all in accordance with my plans.

「.....Ehhh!？」

The sword she swung at me, went straight through my body.

「That was, a Mirror Image?!」

「You are correct」

My real body was actually just around one step and a half behind the image.

Even if her magic resistance is high 「Magic that is not directly aimed at her」 will not be discernable or easily seen through.

So that this was not seen through, since the beginning I made my slave defend

the “fake” me.

And, the place from which I projected my mirror image, and the place she is currently standing is.....

「What is this?! A Pitfall.....?!」

The Princess Knight’s body slips into the 1.5 metre pit and slides downwards.

Since I first entered this cave i have prepared for the worst circumstances, by using a pitfall trap that is primitive, it doesn’t require magic.

It differs greatly from a magical trap, because it cannot be perceived via magical sensing neither can it be resisted. (It is literally a whole in the ground) Of course, if it was only a pitfall with her level of strength she would easily escape it.

Thus, my magic user slave is tasked with chanting the sealing spell.

A slamming noise was heard, and a iron prison was created on top of the hole, which securely locked her in place with only a 3 cm gap between the bars.

Teleportation Object....This magic allows the object to teleport a short distance instantaneously sealing the pit.

「It can’t be.....will this be my end.....?!」

「Indeed you have caused me many troubles, Princess Knight-sama.

But, being sealed in such a small space, I am willing to bet you cannot perform your sword techniques, isn’t that right? 」

No matter how fast she tries to break the iron bars and escape, it will take her at least a few minutes.

In that period, I can leisurely approach her and start my magical chant as long as I can complete this spell it will be over.

Princess Knight Kirika, my former classmate Himeno Kirika, I can finally turn you into my loyal slave!

---

### **Slavemancer Tooru**

Job: Slavemancer LV 6

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic LV 5】 ???

**Princess Knight Kirika**

Job: Princess Knight LV 5

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst LV3】【Magical Resistance LV 2】???

---



## Chapter 3

「I did not imagine. Even after, she was affected by my Subordination Magic she still retained her self-awareness.

.....Is this the side effect of her Magical Resistance being so high? 」

Cave Interior, Location: Private Room.

Whilst sitting on the bed, I watch the Princess Knight Kirika whom is sitting on her knee with great interest.

She definitely got effected by my Subordination Magic. This fact is irrefutable.

The reason is she came here without any resistance, and listened to all my instructions.

Previously anyone effected by my spell would act and answer me in a doll like fashion However, only for her she was able to retain her personality and consciousness.

「tsu.....」(sound effect Hime is making)

Fluttering her long eye lashes, Kirika continued to patiently and silently endure my gaze.

She could not control her own body and she felt humiliated by this, also the thought of what was going to happen to her made her body quiver/shake.

「Well, don't worry. What is about to happen to you right now, you can imagine it right? Even someone as earnest as you Himeno-san, should be able to」

「Odamori-kun, you are.....Kyaa!?!」

When his penis was taken out and thrust in front of her eyes, she was surprised and turned her face away.

This kind of natural reaction was very arousing for Tooru. His manhood's skin was peeled back and standing erect.

This was because, the people he enslaved up till now were all overly obedient

and with their will taken away from them via the black magic, they were practically behaving like doll, a person without any emotions.

「No, Stop it! Get that strange thing away from me!」

「How rude of you to call it strange. Hey, look over here Himeno-san」

Responding to the “instruction/orders” that was given, she turned her face towards him.

Her face which was completely blushing red, reluctantly and gradually turned towards my cock.

「Himeno-san, I’m just curious/wondering but have you ever kissed before? 」

「U,uu.....I, I have not」

Because of the spell I have on her, she could only answer in full honesty when I asked her a direct question.

「Is that so, in that case Himeno-san your first kiss will be, let me think.....Dedicated to my penis」

「Eh, No, No way!? iya, I don’t want to.....nnnn 」

Moving in accordance to Tooru’s will, her cute pink lips moved closer and closer and touched the tip of his cock.

It was warm, yet a little wet.

Himeno Kirika, the most beautiful girl in the whole grade, whilst having on a Princess Knight costume, she was dedicating her first kiss on my penis.

It made me so exhilarated that I could ejaculate just from the feeling of accomplishment it gave.

「U,uuu.....A, a weird taste.....! It’s also smellyy.....!」

「Congratulations on your first kiss Himeno-san Now then, just like that, continue to service my dick. You would know something as simple as fellatio (fera) right? 」

Even if a person is given a direct order using my spell, if they inherently don’t know how to perform an act, it won’t be possible for them to execute/take action.

With tearing eyes Himeno Kirika timidly using her pink tongue and extended it towards the tip of my engorged turtle head and started to lick it.

「Haha, so even Himeno-san whom is so innocent/naive knows what it means to perform fera. However, this must be your first time doing such things right? You also haven't dated any guys before?」

「It, it's my first, time.....yes, I haven't even held hands with anyone before.....」

「That's what I thought but, I'm relieved to hear it. Then, I guess I'm the first guy」

「tsuu.....! You, you're the worst type of man.....!」

「That's exactly right. This is good, being glared at with those hateful eyes whilst getting sucked off really fires me up」

Whilst glaring at me, she was enveloping her mouth in my rod and continuing to lick my cowper glands, it was that kind of fera.

Well, with a girl as pure as her, that is probably the extent of her virgin knowledge.

Although it gives a supreme sense of accomplishment to conquer this classmate, this idol from my previous world, if it continues with this level of service, it will soon become boring/uninteresting.

「Oi, Nina. Come here for a bit」

「Yes, My Master」

A robed woman who was my magical user came into the room, and stood right beside me.

She was made to kneel and service my cock and my spellbound slave was used as an example to show Kirika, when Kirika saw the figure of my slave performing fera, she started to twitch her body in response.

「To the completely incompetent HimeKishi-sama who cannot even perform fera correctly, I will educate you the proper technique of servicing a man. Go over there and use this thing」

「I understand」

A dildo that was placed on the side of the bed, was taken by Nina whom proceeded to sit in a seiza position next to Kirika.

Nina took off the hood of her robe, and what was revealed was a semi-long blonde hair, and a face that was a little plain but had its features pleasantly arranged.

Her age was around the same age as me.

Just like that she took the dildo and used her sticky/wet tongue to entwine around it.

「Uwa.....A, amazing.....!」

a slurping/slopping sound like water permeated, and using her lewd tongue and lips she began to lick the dildo, Kirika looking at this scene let out an astonished voice.

Since he made Nina into his spellbound slave, he took his time in order to teach her bit by bit the proper feral technique.

「Now, let's see you try to imitate her. Do it as sincerely/faithfully as possible, alright?」

「Eh!? Ah, Uso Iyaa.....nnnchu, nnbububu!?」(\*suck\* slurp)

Listening to my orders, Kirika took side glances at Nina's actions and started to imitate the movements.

No matter how embarrassed she was, she couldn't go against the order of imitating the actions of Nina.

Her tongue was extended in a vulgar manner, her lips moved back and forth, and her saliva dribbled down as she continued to suck on my cock, this was my former class president.

「u, Ohh.....! This is amazing Himeno-san as expected you are a fast learner.....Ku! 」

「Noo, I don't, want to do this kind of.....nnnbu!!?」(\*gulp\*)

Nina started to plunge the dildo deep into her throat.



Similarly Kirika began to adjust her movements to Nina's and I could feel her soft mouth tissue, grinding against my cock as it went deep inside her throat.

「Kuuuu! This is good, keep it up now start sucking it from the top and go all the way down, Himeno-san!」

「Nbu, Njyupu, Jyusububu !? bua, Nooo! Habubu!!」

Her black long hair which smelled nice was dishevelled, the sound of her armour could be heard clinking and clacking, and whilst she was kneeling she gave me an extremely intense fellatio service, my Princess Knight whom was my previous classmate and a very beautiful girl.

The unbearably pleasant feeling I got from conquering her, pushed me to my limits as my penis got close to its climax.

「It's coming, I'm letting it out! Take my semen into your mouth and store it Kirika!」

Dokun! A white torrent of fluids spurts out. (\*spurt\*)

Nnn, mnnn she was moaning as a large amount of semen was poured directly into her mouth.

「Uu, Kuu....! Su, Suck it all up and then open your mouth and show me.....」

「ahh, auuu.....!」

Whilst slowly separating from his penis she opened her small pretty mouth, as per ordered.

The fluids were mixed together with her own saliva which became a cloudy liquid, the semen was so hot that it started to release steam/vapour from her mouth.

「Alright.....Swallow that very slowly」

「tsu.....! mnnnn.....!」

Gokun (\*gulp\*), her throat became white, as Himeno Kirika started to take into her stomach the large amounts of semen which was poured by me.

One month ago, this reality was something that I could not even begin to imagine in my mind.

「Haa, Haa.....cough.....! Are, are you satisfied with this.....?」

She spoke through disconnected breaths with her same old high handed attitude.

I naturally, tilted my neck down and had an evil grin.

「Nina, I will leave it to you to perform the usual duties on my cock」

「Yes, My Master」

Nina finally let go of the dildo from her mouth, and she started to cast a specific magic chant.

A violet coloured light started to circle around my penis..... And when it did, my dick quickly returned to its former glory and was fully erected once again.

「It, it's a lie.....It's not over after we have already done it once!?!」

「I applied some physical enchantments using Nina's magic. Apparently a lot of adventures also know of this method of applying it, were you not aware? You are lacking in your studies Himekishi-sama」

I laughed as her face turned pale, and began to give out my next set of instructions.

「Now, It's time for the main course Himeno-san. No, I should refer to you as Himekishi Kirika」

---

「Kuu.....Don't, don't look at me.....! Please.....」

「That looks good, you are pretty. This is the best view I could have」

I was lying naked on the bed and was resting calmly.

When we are talking about Kirika, she is still wearing her armour but the bottom half of her panties are gone whilst her skirt is still intact, she was on top of me sitting on her two knees and she spread out her legs so that her womanly parts were completely visible, it was a shameless appearance to display.

『Spread out your vaginal lips and clearly show it to me』 that was the order I gave her.

「Your hair is thin down here, Himeno-san. Your vagina and its surrounding

flesh, are truly unblemished it's really pretty」

「Iyaa, I'm, so embarrassed.....!」

She tried to spread out the deepest parts of her hole in order to show me, and inside was a salmon pink coloured flesh, which continued to twitch and shiver.

Deep inside, I could confirm the vaginal membranes that indicated her virginity was still intact.

「Alright you can stop that now, I was thinking of making you ram/plunge my cock deep into your own vagina, what do you think? 」

「No, no way.....I, I can't do such a thing myself.....!?!」

No matter how much she disliked it, using the power of my compulsion spell, she had to obey my orders.

Kirika stood up and positioned her vagina right above my towering penis.

On a side note, it would seem that the Job class named Princess Knight, is a titled only presented to an elite woman knight that has unparalleled beauty, strength and nobility.

To the Himekishi who is full of pride and my former classmate who was straightforwardly pure and beautiful I wanted to thoroughly break down her majestic and dignified image, so I made her ride me like a horse.

「Woops, before that.....So that it will pierce much easier, I think I'll make you wetter」

「Eh....ah, wha, what is this!? What did you do!?」

Her body shivered as she was made to rub the slit of her vagina against the tip of his penis in order to lubricate it with her love fluids.

An instruction/order given by my magic, can directly bypasses the logical section of the brain and it can unconsciously cause the body to move according to my will to a certain extent.

「So that your first time won't be so painful, I made some adjustments, you can call it my kind gentlemanly consideration」

「Ku, Thi, this kind of thing.....no matter how you see it you're the worst, a

person like you who forcibly controls people against their will!」

「That's a good reaction, I thoroughly enjoy how you are rubbing yourself against my cock yet you are still able to retain your reasoning, please show me how long you can keep this resistance. Now then.....Here is my Order! Kirika insert my penis into your own vagina by yourself! 」

「No.....NOoooooooooooo!!!」

She grinded/slided her waist downwards into a guy she doesn't even like and tightly gripped my penis.

Although I used my magic to compel her to become wet, her vagina was still very tight and it could barely slide down my penis, and then....

「It.....It hurts, it hurts.....!」

「Hahaha! Himeno-san's virginity, the purity of the Princess Knight, It was me! I was the one who took it! Hahahahahah!!」

My head became numb as I was overwhelmed with a sense of great accomplishment in my subjugation of Himeno.

With a popping sound I invaded through her virgin membrane and my penis pierces/penetrates the interior of her pussy.

Although he was also emotionally moved when he first took the virginities of the village girls and the adventuring women, but it could not be compared to what he was feeling right now.

「Now then, we might as well call some spectators to join us. Nina, Amelia! 」

Responding to my call, the magic user woman and the warrior woman who was just guarding me previously went to the bed and lined up in front of me.

The person who took of her armour Amelia, had sun tanned skin and had long wild red hair, she was like a beautiful yet exotic Amazon girl.

Her age seems to be around 2, to 3 years older than Nina.

「No, don't.....! Don't look, at me.....! Naaaaa!」

She just lost her virginity and was still wearing her armour, and even though it was her first time having sex with a man, she was swinging/shaking her hips in a

very erotic manner.

A trickle of blood flowed down her thighs.

The two spectators were gazing fixatedly at the, fellow woman whom was being controlled by his black magic.

She was extremely embarrassed, and with a crimson face that was tearing up she continued to move her waist.

「Haha, your vagina just got tighter after being watched by these two, you know? Don't tell me you are a masochistic woman who derives pleasure from being watched? What do you say my former classmate Himeno-san? 」

「Th, that kind of thing.....I, I don't know, I don't understand.....!」

Most likely it was because of the way I phrased the question, but she truthfully answered that she didn't know, and this was very humorous to me.

Looking at her crying face, I became even more aroused and I started to thrust my own waist.

「Hi, Higuu!? Iya ah ahh!? uu, Don't move.....nnnnnaaaaaA!?!」

「you are gradually releasing a voice that seems to enjoy this more and more. There we go, move your waist in accordance to my movements and grind yourself from the top to the bottom」

「Iyaa, I, I can't do such a thing.....Hii, Ahiiii!?!」

Normally someone may hesitate due to the shyness, however my orders are absolute.

She lewdly moved her hips in a big motion, deeply, her waist bends loosely back and forth and wriggles against my cock, enveloping it in her pussy.

There was a resounding sound of clinking and clanking of her armour. Her frilly skirt and long black hair was moving in accordance to her grinding.

「Kuu.....! Your insides are starting to really heat up, and my penis is being squeezed like a vice by your pussy, Himeno」

「Iyada Yada Yada (No, no no), I'm not doing that kind of thing.....Ohfuu!? Afu, HyaaaAAnA.....Ah!?! 」

Her armour which tried to contain her breasts, began to shake and grow.

If I remember correctly, I heard a rumour from one of the male classmates that Himeno was hiding her massive breasts by wearing tight clothing.

Let's confirm the authenticity of the matter a bit later.

「You are gripping my penis so hard that I almost can't believe you are virgin, even in sex you are an exemplary/honour student aren't you Himeno-san.....?! By the way the order that I gave for you to become wet might have just been a part of your imagination」

「Higuuu, Eh? Wha, What, Eh!?!」

「If I gave you the order, you would, without being able to control it cum over and over again, In other words you would reach your peak/climax/zenith. What do you think, should I make you climax as I come inside of you, isn't this an experience that you can't achieve in normal circumstances?」

「tsuuuu!!? Wha, what are you saying, No, Iyaaa! I don't want to cum, rather than cumming I would rather.....! 」

Even if she was crying or if she didn't like it, it was too late.

Her waist trembled as I throbbingly slammed into her pussy,

Accordingly I gave her my orders to adjust her pleasure levels in tandem with my rising need to ejaculate.

「Now then Cum, Himeno Kirika!! In concert with my ejaculation, when my sperm reaches the deepest part of your womb, you will uncontrollably and resolutely climax, Himeno!! When you cum, make sure to proclaim it to me! 」

「Iyaaaaa, Dameeee (nooooo)!!, yada yada, dame dameeee, Hiii.....!?!」

I did a really long stroke in the moment she lowered her waist, I plunged my cock in the deepest parts of her.

The moment the tip of my head kissed the edge of her uterus.

「Hii.....Nyahhh ahhhhh!!? Iku, ikuuuuu !!? Iku, ikimasu, ikimashyuuuuuuUUU!!! 」(I'm, Cum, Cummingggg, I'm going to cum, Cummmminnnnggg!!!) Doku.....Dokun, Byururuuu.....!! (\*spurt\*,\*spurt\*,



*drizzle)*

The most important part of a Princess Knight which was covered by her armour and silk clothes, that place was.....

Pulsing and twitching, as my sperm exploded with such vigour and flowed into her.

「Uuu.....Kuu, Ohhh.....!」

「Aah, Ahhn.....Ha, ahhhh.....! Wha, What is this.....I, I haven't ever experienced this feeling before.....!」

Nina and Amelia were both under my black magic and were obediently watching the scene before them with their eyes.

Kirika fell into my chest, most likely because this was the first orgasm she ever had in her whole life that felt so good, her body was still shaking in reverberations and her black hair was slightly quivering.

Her womb was currently filled to the brim in my semen.....

---

「.....Odamori-kun. I can't, forgive you」

Kirika whom was still collapsed/lying on the bed stared at me with her beautiful eyes that was filled with daggers.

She was still recovering from the shock of her: virginity being taken, first forceful climax and first time being ejaculated inside, and her breath was still erratic as she said this.

Hearing such words, my body trembled.

It wasn't because I was scared.

On the contrary, it was because a woman whom was able to possess a strong will enough to resist the effects of my magic finally appeared.

This was probably the first time she ever had such intense emotions directly pointed at someone.

And only me.....Only I have such a unique relationship with Himeno.

In other words, I felt a sense of accomplishment that was greater than when I

took her virginity 「This is exactly what I expected of you, Himeno. If you want to try, then by all means keep resisting me」

「Yeah, right now I don't have a method to do so, however, I will most definitely.....definitely find a way to resist you. If you are going to keep me by your side, just be prepared for that moment」

Things like trying to harm me in any way, separating a certain distance from me without my commands, and trying to take one's own life.

All of those things, even without my orders, according to my slavery magic 『Basic Prohibition Principles』my slaves/subordinates are unable to perform these actions.

Moreover, once a person is caught under my slavery magic, their domination/subjugation will continue indefinitely/permanently without losing its effect.

Although there are still some of the more complicated rules to discuss, we will leave those for another time. (Note: more will be revealed about how his abilities works later don't worry) At any rate, if she's saying she can break off from my dominating hold then it would be a sight to see.

「I will be looking forward to that. Very much so in fact」

I was on top of my bed and I was opening and closing the palm on my hands.

「alright, Is that how it is. Thank you, I want to offer my gratitude Himeno-san」

「What is this, about.....?」

A sensation that seems to boil from the very depths of my soul is raising up.

It was a feeling that I have experienced many times so far.

「It's my Job proficiency.....You know what it takes to level up, right? It's to utilise the skills effectively and accumulate experience points, In order to increase that skill level..... You can't just be playing around and doing things at random」

The battle experience accumulated when facing a formidable enemy and then overcoming such an obstacle, cannot be compared to the small amount of experience points gained when merely using skills in training.

With magic, it's about using more complex magic that will drive a higher experience gain, additionally having an opponent that is high in magical resistance and successfully casting magic on that opponent is another important factor.

「By casting my slavery magic, on an opponent with high level magical resistance, and the more I command and order that person with high resistance to perform actions for me, I will be able to accumulate experience points at an accelerated rate. Even more experience can be gained, if the orders I give are complex or strange」

「Tsuu!? Don, don't tell me.....!」

「Yes. The numerous indecent and obscene orders which I gave to you before, beyond my expectations, produced a significant amount of experience points.

Instinctively a smile floated across my face.

I suddenly stumbled upon two amazing things: the ultimate chess piece and an extremely efficient way to level up my abilities.

Moreover.....She was a beautiful classmate of mine, whom had obtained one of the rarest Job classes: Princess Knight, I was able to dominate her as I wished as she has now become my loyal sex slave.

「Tha, that kind of thing, how is it possible.....!」

「I thank you for this eventful meeting. Now then Princess Knight Kirika. I still have plenty of magical power stored up, today for the whole night I will have you accompany me in order to collect even more valuable experience points」

「N, Noo.....」

「I have a limitless list of the kinds of orders I want to give, and the types of play's I want you to enact. I guarantee that you won't be disappointed」

No, Moreeeee— that kind of scream could be heard coming out from the Princess Knight.

The next time when dawn arrives, I will have already...

Successfully levelled both my slavery subjugation magic and my Slavemancer Job class to its next level.

---

**Slavemancer Tooru (Level UP!)**

Job: Slavemancer LV 6→7

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic LV 5 →6】    ?   ?   ?

**Princess Knight Kirika**

Job: Princess Knight LV 5

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst LV 3】【Magical Resistance LV 2】???

---

## Chapter 4

「Man~, taking a bath right after exercising is really something special. Don't you think so?」

Tooru was inside a rock bath and steam was rising from the water, he sprinkled some of the clear water into his face.

There was hot spring water gushing out from deepest portion of the cave, and he made use of this fact to enjoy a comfortable bath.

Having discovered this location in his base was, truly based on luck.

「What do you mean by exercise..... Although, only for the fact that you are allowing me to take a bath, for the time being you have my gratitude」

After saying such things, Kirika submerged herself up to her shoulders in the water, a little distance away from me and was cautiously examining my actions.

She was trying to wash away all the parts of her body which was dirtied due to us having sex for the whole night.

Of course, it is likely that the sperm I shot out to the interior of her womb still remains within.

「Your part of my enslaved harem now, and I am going to take care of you like a good master is supposed to」

「Well thanks for that.....but you don't seem like a good person in my eyes. Although it may be useless for me to say such things」

When her armor is taken off from her body she lost her Princess Knight visage, and she took on the appearance of “Himeno-san the classmate which was naked”

Her pure white naked body was contrasted by her black hair which nestled perfectly down to where the water immersed her shoulders, she was beautiful.

Her body had no excess meat but it also seemed like a very soft yet feminine type of body, it was quite a stimulating sight to behold.

「It's already come to this, what else do you have to be embarrassed about? we were entwined and went hard it it for the whole night」

「Li, like I said stop it with that kind of vulgar talk!」

Even though in order for me to accumulate experience, I made sure to thoroughly enjoy her body last night, she's being really bashful and shy and her reactions are really cute.

Although she's trying her hardest to cover up her breasts, looking at the situation, in accordance with what I expected her volume is massive.

Isn't her breasts at least the size of an E Cup?

Although it was be very simple for me to just order her to remove her hands, that would take away the fun of her being bashful, therefore I decided to let her act in this cutesy manner for now.

「Well, let's return to the main topic. I want to know more about this Princess Sistina.....In other words I want to know about this person whom you served under when you were acting as her knight」

Naturally, I didn't come here just to share a bath with her.

I wanted to gather vital information regarding the country Ranbadeia..... I needed to know the internal affairs/workings of this kingdom she worked in.

The name I managed to get out of her, was precisely, the Third Princess of the Kingdom, Princess Sistina Ranbadeia.

It was the name of the young girl she served whom was part of the royal family.

Soon after being reincarnated in this new world, Whilst Kirika was travelling incognito in the outskirts of town to explore, she by chance met Princess Sistina, who was getting attacked by a monster.

Additionally she saved the Princess from the dilemma and in the process was able to display her true prowess. Impressing the Princess and at the same time becoming her benefactor, she was able to secure a position as the close aide of the Third Princess.

「What an amazing successful career path you had. So what kind of person is



this Princess Sistina?」

「She is.....a very kind, wise and good natured person. We are around the same age, and she treated me like a real friend」

「I see, I see. and, is she a beautiful woman?」

I was grinning/smirking as I asked her this question, clearly Kirika was displeased as she had a frown on her face.

Oi oi, Wouldn't you agree that, it is an extraordinarily important question to ask?

「.....She's an exceedingly beautiful person. Platinum blonde hair and blue eyes, she is just like a princess you would see in a painting.....She has even been referred to as the greatest treasure of the Ranbadeia Kingdom.」

「Heh, So you were serving that kind of princess as her knight? What a picturesque scene it must have been」

Well, Now I am her one and only Master.

However, for this princess to be known as the “greatest treasure” of Ranbadeia.....If it is truly to that extent, even I will become interested in her.

「Alright, I decided. This Princess Sistina person, I will make her into my Spellbound Slave」

「Wha.....!?!」

As expected Kirika became speechless.

Ah, for one instant, the arm she used to cover her breasts slipped and I could see a glimpse of her nipple.

「You, you must not be serious. Even with your powers, doing this kind of reckless action.....No matter if you succeed or if you fail, don't you realise that you will only antagonise the whole country and make them see you as their enemy !?!」

「Is that what you really believe? Even if it is just the city guards or even if they are Royalty, I will be able to easily make all the important people within the country into my spellbound slaves, and from there, you never know, I may even

be able to hijack/usurp the whole kingdom」

When I stated those provocative words, Kirika had a look of contemplation/reflection, and she cautiously responded to me.

「No.....Even with your powers, There must be a limit to it. For example, things like the limit, to the amount of people you can make into your spellbound slaves, or by analysing your activities and the amount of people serving as your war potential, a prediction can be made」

「Heeh.....」

She is considerably intelligent that I am slightly impressed.

It's true, no matter how cheat like this Slavemancer job seems to be, I am not able to possess an unlimited amount slaves.

The number of people that can be turned into my faithful slaves is equivalent to the level of my “Enslavement Magic”.

In other words, for now, the highest amount of people I can enslave with my magic is limited to six people.

It may be that, once the level of my “Enslavement Magic” reaches a high enough stage, the ratio of the number of people I can enslave will drastically increase as well, However there has been no such indication that this will happen.

And it could be a possibility that when I finally enslave up to the maximum amount of people, if the ability is not released by some other spell user or by me directly, It may be possible that I wont be able to make new slaves.

This is an inconvenience that I just have to deal with even if it takes a little more effort.

This is the reason, that I make enough room for one person, at any given time. (Note: meaning if his Enslavement Magic is level 6 he will only enslave up to 5 to leave room for a 6th if he needs to do so)

When I fought/battled against Kirika my Enslavement Magic was at level 5, the amount of slaves I had were the magic user Nina, the Warrior Amelia, and two other adventurers (They were given a different order, thus, they are not

currently here).

The village girls whom were made into magical slaves were used to test my abilities, However, I released them from the spell, and as of now, they were kept hidden inside a secret room within the cave and was currently being confined.

As long as my abilities are restricted and there is a limitation placed upon the amount of slaves I could possess at any given time, the quality of the slaves becomes an exceedingly important factor.

It is because of this fact, I was able to obtain an ace up my sleeve, without leaving room for any more slaves, I wouldn't have been able to get so lucky and obtain the Princess Knight Kirika.

「Your war potential seems to only be at a small scale. Moreover, There are plenty of Knights and Guards with a high level of magical resistance, not only that, there is even plenty of “technique/magic/art/magic users” who are able to break magical spells which have been cast on others」

「So you're telling me that even if I use you in order to infiltrate the kingdom, it won't be successful if I go by normal means」

「That's right. It's better if you keep such outrageous ambitions within your head to keep yourself away from harm」

「Heh, Are you worried about me?」

「Wh,Who is worried about someone like you....?! The one whom I am worried about is Princess Sistina!」

Even though I was making fun of her, I was also considering what she said.

Certainly, there seems to be a need to fortify my plans and carefully approach the matter.

「well, never mind about that. Ahh that's right, Himeno-san. I'm only saying this in passing but, Even if you were to preach to me about the advantageous or disadvantages of being either good or evil, it wont affect my decision in the slightest」

「Eh.....?」

She had a bewildered face.

I wet my hair and whilst combing it, I continued to talk.

「From the moment I arrived in this new world, I was already determined. For my second chance at life, I would live it to the fullest」

「Are you telling me, that your plan is to make all the women in this world turn into your playthings!？」

「If you think I'm a sleazy low-life then that's fine, because even I myself think so. However, back in the previous world I had absolutely nothing.....No power, no motivation, and there was nothing I wanted to accomplish」

Even during the time when I died due to the bus accident, all I could think about was how uselessly I had lived my life. This left me with a bitter aftertaste in my mouth.

I don't want to ever experience that kind of life again.

I didn't accomplish anything In my previous life, and I deeply regretted it.

「That's why, This time around I decided to live whilst attaining all my desires. And for that purpose, no matter how difficult it becomes I will overcome it. No, I will conquer it. Just like how I obtained you」

The Princess Knight is under my control, And the Princess of Ranbadeia will also fall into the palm of my hands.

That is the ideal objective I want to accomplish and it fires me up just thinking about it.

As a man, and as a living human being, the number of people who would attempt to challenge the might of a kingdom like me is probably not much.

「Odamori-kun, you are....!」

Realising the kind of person I am, Kirika had a mixture of complicated emotions which were painted across her face.

---

I got out of the bath, and lay myself down on the smooth bedrock.

Following my orders she also went out of the bath and was standing before me, she had an apprehensive look on her face as she wondered what was going to happen next.

「Although most of the dirt has been washed off, Because it is a rare opportunity, why don't we get reacquainted with each other by letting me teach you "a fun way to wash each other". First of all, I want you to cover up the front of your body with soap」

「Eh, Iya.....Iyaada, Why do I have to do such a thing!?!」

No matter the order, It is impossible for my slave to disobey it.

Purun (the shaking/bouncing like jelly), Her body which was fully exposed showed her breasts which seemed extremely soft, and her slim stomach line.....She was lathering her body with soap with her own hands.

「You will become my tool to wash my body. Now, try and use that body of yours to wrap around my body like a glue.

「Ehhh!? Th, that's definitely weird/improper.....Kyaa,nn.....!?!」

Squishhh, I felt two very tender mountain peaks pressing down on my chest, it was an incredible sensation.

She wrapped her body around me and I could feel her firm thighs around my arm.

Various soft parts of her body which was smeared in soap was glued to my bare skin.

「Ohhh This is truly amazing.....! Just like that, use your whole body to rub/scrub all over me.....Ohhhh!?!」

「Iyaa, AhAhn!? Th, this is so slippery I'm slipping down.....IyaaaA!?!」

Clumsily/awkwardly she slid up and down my whole body, using her juicy body she was becoming a human sponge and she continued to polish my body.

her nude body was covered in soap and foaming up, and her small/minute movements of gliding up and down my body felt really good.

「I could not ever expect, that Himeno-san whom was so pure would actually come to serve me like some sort of prostitute working to service me and clean my whole body.....I'm deeply touched」

「Wha, what are you saying, I'm not aware of such.....auuu, it, it's rubbing

against me.....!」

Sometimes it was the feeling of her huge soft ever-changing breasts which rubbed against me and at other times, it was a firm/hard tactile sense I was feeling.

Inside the foamy white soap, I could see a glimpse of her cute pink nipples peeking in and out of my view.

「Oh, Himeno-san, It can't be, is your nipples getting hard?」

「Eh!? Th, That's not.....Y, yes, my nipples are getting so, hard/erect.....!?!」

She is not permitted to lie when I, her master/lord asks her a question.

Although it may just be a natural reaction of her body, she was lewdly/erotically rubbing her hard and erect nipples against my body and that action caused her to be heavily embarrassed making her face flush in shame.

「It's not really something you should be embarrassed about. Even mine, has reacted in the same way」

「U, uuuu.....Eve, even if you don't tell me, its been hitting/touching me since a little while ago」

Having the most beautiful girl in school, perform "soap play" on you, there is no guy in this world that would not become erect.

My penis which was covered by the bubbling soap was touching her soft inner thighs and slender stomach, and the more it brushed past these delicate parts of her body, the harder and hotter I became.

「It's about time, the next thing I want you to do is focus washing my erect thing. However.....You are only allowed to use your breasts」

「Eh, ehhhh!?!」

Her body moves and the upper half of her body nestles nicely in between both my legs which were on the bedrock.

And just like that, using her huge breasts which was big in volume, she.....squeezezzed ! my hot flaming cock and wrapped around it.

「Kuu, Ohhh.....Th, this is beyond my expectations.....!」



「Iya, It's hot.....!? My breasts are doing this kind of.....!?」

My former classmate whom had huge tits had begun to give me a foaming paizuri.

It was as if a gigantic/enormous marshmallow was squeezing me, like a water balloon filled with hot water that was made out of silk.

It was an extremely indescribable good feeling that cannot really be explained with words, and she was very gently wrapping around my fully erected cock.

「This is amazing, you completely enveloped my penis and made it disappear. How big is your breast size?」

「U.....Ni, ninety.....90 E Cup.....!」

Under the compulsion to answer as my slave, she embarrassingly confessed her size.

Although she was famous for hiding her huge breasts using tight clothes, I had never thought that it would actually be this big, what a pleasant miscalculation.

「Auuuu.....This is the worst.....! I'm, so embarasssed」

「Now, just like that, make sure that my cock cant escape your valley, using that E Cup of yours start stroking it whilst you wash it.」

I gave her such instructions as I was playing around with her pleasantly smelling black hair using the tip of my fingers.

Nupu, Papu, Nyuruuun (\*slip\*, \*smack\*, *slosh*)..... These kinds of erotic sounds were echoed through the room, as Kirika was compelled to service me with her tits.

「Forcing me to do such th, things, I don't really get whats so fun about this....?!」

「You don't understand the hearts of men do you～ . No matter if it was at our previous school or in your imperial court, all the men who stare at your breasts with lust-filed eyes are bountiful」

「You're lying! The only person who has such indecent thoughts about my body is, only you.....Auu!」

The twin peaks/valley of the girl I yearned after the most in my previous life, was now completely dedicated to only me.

Being able to monopolise her breasts the sense of accomplishment I obtained drove my penis to become even more lively, it was swelling red with blood and it continued to draw closer to her face as it twitched like a wild animal. This made her shake in fear.

「Uuu.....Th,this hot and sticky thing, it's almost as if it wasn't a human body part, it's disgusting.....!」

「I'm glad you like what you see. ahh, that's right.....Let me tell you a little secret. It's about the Duration of my "Enslavement Magic" 」

At my abrupt change in topic conversations, Kirika had a face of puzzlement as she continued her devoted Paizuri .

As a woman who has fallen under my complete control, it was the type of information, which she could not afford to miss.

「The duration is inversely proportional to the amount of magical resistance the magical slave possesses. For a person without sufficient magical resistance, I have complete control over whether they are released, and without my permission their enslaved state will continue forever, However..... for someone like you who's magical resistance is quite high, there is a possibility of breaking out my direct control through sheer force of will」

hearing such a thing from me, she had a hopeful expression on her face.

She was still moving her chest up and down my cock whilst her expression became hopeful, this made me even more turned on somehow.

「.....Are you sure you want to reveal such a great secret to me? 」

「I don't really mind, if it's only up to this standard. Of course if I were to reapply my magic, they would revert to being a slave and besides I'm not really revealing to you any of the intricate details regarding my magic.

「Even so.....This much is enough for me to make use of. If by some chance there is a time when you are not able to reapply the magic on me for any reason whatsoever, I will make sure to dispel this "Enslavement Magic" and be rid of it

once and for all. I will never give up.....As for Princess Sistina, I wont allow you to lay a hand on her....!!」

Ahhh, as I thought, this woman is really interesting.

Even though she is under the absolute rule of my “enslavement magic” and is consistently being violated, she doesn’t lose any hope and still confronts me with all her strength.

Her title as the Princess Knight is truly deserved.

And, precisely because of the fact that she is so stubborn, I already made up my mind that I will one day make her submit to me from the bottom of her heart, such feelings bubble up within me.

「I expected nothing less from the Princess Knight Kirika. In that case, without further ado, Lets begin fortifying my enslavement magic by “reapplying the spell”」

I had a grin across my face, whilst Kirika was suspicious at what I was about to do.

「Other than chanting a magic spell, there are other ways in which a magic can be invoked. for example, using bodily fluids. Blood is one of the more common mediums however, in relation to “enslavement magic” there is something even more ideal than using my own blood」

「Eh.....N, no way, don’t tell me.....!?!」

「It is literally “reapplying my magic”. No matter how innocent Himeno-san is, you understand the meaning behind these words right.....?!」

My penis which reached its pinnacle of heavenly pleasure was about to burst its pent up fluids like a dangerous weapon.

I pointed the tip of my cock which was leaking cowper juice right at her face and my penis was trembling in excitement and pleasure as I started to grind up and down. Himeno-san as if finally comprehending the meaning behind my words had a face filled with fear.

「Don, Don’t tell me your going to shoot that thing, on my f, face!? iya, iyada this is a lie!!」

「You cant escape this, I'm going to thoroughly paste a thick and heavy amount of semen right into your face.....Now this is the last spurt, squeeze your breasts on my cock like you want to crush it between your tits! Watch me, I will also do this !!」

「Iya, yaaa, auuuuu!?! Eh, M, my nipples, don't pinch themmmmm!!?!」

I pinched both of her nipples as a surprise attack, and Kirika cries out in a cute voice.

Even though I'm thoroughly crushing, pinching and playing around with her completely erect nipples, she still doesn't stop her movements.

Although she hated my guts, she continued to service my cock with her breasts in a passionate/ardent motion, even if she wanted to stop, she couldn't.

「In sync with when I ejaculate, I am going to give the order for you to cum with just your nipples being squeezed.....Kuuuu!!」

「Iyada Iyada Iyadaaaaa!!?! I don't want to cum, Tha, that kind of indecent way of cumming is no goodddd! Nyaa, AHaaaaaaa!! 」

Himeno's tit's which was the size of 90 cm, was holding my penis right in the middle of it and she aggressively pressured it whilst grinding her breasts in an erotic fashion.

Her face was flushing due to the heat of the bathroom, and I aimed my throbbing penis right at her face which had a few streaks of hair stuck to it.

I swung my hips back and forth like some sort of beast/animal adjusting to move faster and faster as my impulse to explode nears.

Giyuuuuuuuuuu!! (\*pinch\*,\*crush\*) Whilst crushing and pinching her two nipples which were fully erect I pulled them up high and began to issue her an order.

「Uuu, I'm going to release it! Accept your master's marking on your face!! Having my semen pasted all over your face and at the same time having your nipple's squeezed/milked you will Cum, Himeno Kirika!!」

「Iya Iyada Ah Ahaa Ahhh.....I'm Cummmmmminnngggggggg~~~~~!!!?」

Dobyuruu, Dopu Dobyuruuuruuuu!!!! (\*spurt\* *splash gush/spurt*)

Throwing her head back and bending backwards Kirika achieved her first nipple climax, her soft/tender huge breasts were still being pressed, no it was being compressed into my cock.

with tremendous force my sticky and cloudy fluids were pasted all over Himeno's face via my throbbing penis.

One after another, a surprising amount of semen even I did not expect, covered the entirety of her beautiful face, even her black hair became sullied/dirty with my semen.

「Haa.....Hapuaaa!? Aaaa.....AhhhnHA, Iyaaa.....!」

「Ku, Ukuu.....! Uu, Ohh.....I, I'm still going! You are mine, you are all mine, my personal sex slave Kirika.....Ohhh!!」

「Iyaa, Iyaaaa.....! I, won't become your playthinggaaa.....!」

「until both your body and your mind are all mine, from now on, everyday I will etch into your body, inside your body and outside of it, the proof of my ownership.....!」

My viscerously sticky fluid was used as an intermediary for my magical power and a new mark/proof/sign on her body appeared as if to signify that a new type of "magical slave" was born.

Kirika had a haggard/rough breath, she was still shaking in the reverberations of climaxing with purely just her nipples and her body trembled with the shame of being completely dirtied by my semen, overlooking such a Kirika, a peerless feeling of pure bliss in her conquest overwhelmed my senses.

And then.....As if right on time.

within this bathroom which was now filled with the steamy indecent smell of sex, the figures of two people appeared.

「You have upgraded your "enslavement magic" and improved/updated it to the next level haven't you, My Master/lord!!」

「Ah-Ah-, After banging the Princess Knight so hard she's now showing us such a cute expression hanging over her face.....You came way too much, Masterr!」

The two people that arrived from the other side of the mist had semi-long blond hair and wild long red hair.

「Eh, You, you guys are.....!？」

Kirika was caught out of place and became confused, as she still had all the cloudy/sticky fluids across her face.

It can't be helped.

The two people that appeared was, my magical user Nina and my Warrior Amelia.....Both of them were my loyal slaves.

However, The girls were a little different.

From their facial expressions to their actions, they were no longer acting merely like robotic dolls without emotion.....It was almost as if they were normal people, living breathing normal people with their own consciousness.

---

### **Slavemancer Tooru**

Job: Slavemancer LV 7

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic LV 6】???

### **Princess Knight Kirika**

Job: Princess Knight LV 5

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst LV 3】【Magical Resistance LV 2】???

---

## Chapter 5

「We haven't been acquainted with each other have we, Princess Knight-san? I am Nina, a magic user. Previously I was a female adventurer, and now naturally I am Tooru-sama's loyal slave.....Ahnn, Master your cock tastes so goood」

「\*slurp\*.....I'm Amelia, its nice to meet ya. Your Brilliant Burst technique, was that its name? that thing was terrifying, I was using a shield and I got blown away like some sort of rag doll, that was the first time I ever experienced such a thing.....chuu, reroroo.....!」 (*kiss, lick, lick*)

My nether regions trembled in pleasure, as Nina and Amelia was serving me. The two girls were introducing themselves, whilst tending to the cleaning of my penis which just ejaculated moments ago.

Kirika was blushing when she saw the spectacle before her.

「Wha, What's happening? Just yesterday you guys were completely.....」  
「Is it that strange that they have gained a consciousness? This is all thanks to my abilities leveling up as a result of having sex with you」

Other than Kirika, my previous slaves could not display any emotions apart from responding to extremely basic orders, they who were like a doll had now become people with personalities.

When I increased my “enslavement magic” to level 6 I obtained a new ability, it was the ability to give my slaves “their former personalities” back.

Naturally, the only difference from their original personalities is the fact that the must recognise me as their lord/master and serve me with absolute respect and obedience.

Furthermore, I was relieved to know that the information to use this new ability was automatically inputted into my brain.

This is different from my previous world's logic and it was part of the convenient system that existed in this new world.

「these two, were part of the adventurer group which came to investigate the village daughters kidnapping case. As you would have guessed, I made them into my magical slaves one by one whenever an opportunity arose to do so」



「Ufufu, you made me into an ecchi dorei～」(lewd slave)

「We became really close with Master」

Unlike Kirika, these girls could not defy the boundaries of my “enslavement magic”.

My job as a Slavemancer, is after all one that is talked about as a legend in this new world so being able to resist the magic like Kirika is very rare.

At best, the people of this world are able to accomplish, is to use “charm magic” in order to make lower life forms such as a small animal obey their commands. Most likely, In this whole world I am the only person capable of invoking such powerful slavery magic that will allow me to completely subjugate a human being.

「I, I already understand your explanations! Although, why are you making me watch such things!？」

「Well that is of course so that you will remember how to perform the cleaning ferratio」

「Uuuu.....As I thought, You’re the worst.....」

The other main reason is I just really enjoy seeing her embarrassed/shy reactions.

For this purpose, I gave her an order to observe from a distance of 1 metres.

「In terms of being his loyal slaves, we are kinda like your senpai, therefore please give your full attention kay Princess Knight-sama」

「Gee/geez Amelia, were you keeping a little grudge for your defeat in her hands?」

「Th,that’s not true」

Without minding about the shy Kirika, the two girls whom were previously female adventurers were wearing a bathing suit type underwear whilst they were serving me.

A faint heart shaped pattern, seemed to appear within their mesmerised/intoxicated eyes,

「.....I was, the first one to become to become venerable master’s slave～. Since I was mixed in within the first batch of village girls, I have been inseparable with master」

「Well, It was based on my regulation that I believed it was necessary to first possess a magical user.....uuu, You've become really good at this Nina, Your mouth techniques that is.....tsu!」

「Fufufu, I'm pleased to be of service. It's because I was personally trained plenty by master～」

Nina has a petite under developed figure, her breasts weren't anything excessive and she had lily white skin.

Now that she has her former personality, Her eyes regained their attractiveness/charm, It was chestnut coloured almost like a cat.

she licked my cock like she was a cat extending her tongue to lick delicious milk, her face truly displayed a satisfied expression.

「When I noticed Nina was behaving really strangely, I began to interrogate her and in that gap I was also done in by master right? My magical resistance truly wasn't that high to begin with.....well, thanks to that I got to know master's cock-sama really well」

「Besides Nina being a virgin, Amelia being a virgin was a little surprising to be honest. You were a little older than me.....also you had a more developed body in comparison with Nina」

「Tha, that sort of thing is really embarrassing, please don't say those kinds of things out loud master!」

Amelia may seem to appear like a forged warrior with her sun tan skin and wild look, however, she also had very long supple arms and legs, in combination with her feminine body which consisted of decently sized soft breasts and a firm ass. She had long and narrow eyes, complimented with streamlined eyebrows that seemed to ooze out a strong will, she had a different type of attractiveness when compared with Nina.

From the tip of me penis to the base of it, they were showering me with lots of passionate kisses.

「Having said that, you guys even though my cock is already completely clean, why are you still sucking/licking it.....tsuu!？」

「Ehhh～? It's cause master's penis is, sooo deliciouss.....chuuruu, chuu」(*lick kiss*)

「Alright Nina, just like this the two of us are going to to continue to pleasure

penis-sama. Hapu.....」(\*slurp\*)

「That's a great/brilliant idea, Amelia.....mnn, chupuuu.....」(\*kiss/lick\*)

The two of them were playing my thing like some sort of harmonica, sandwiching my cock in between their lips, and without me noticing my penis had become ecstatically engorged again.

「U, uwaa.....You, you guys are even going as far as doing that.....!？」

Looking at the two girls and their obscene combination, Kirika gulped down her saliva.

My libido became revitalised and continued to grow anew, and I began to pat the head of the blonde haired girl and red haired girl below me.

「Teach Kirika even more things, you two, tell her what we usually do for sex」  
「Ye, yes.....Nina loves to be held within master's arms as we do it, .....Wh, when it reaches all the way into my womb, it feels so good.....」

「As, as for me I'm really weak when I get pounded/poked by chinpo-sama from the back, I've cum so many times in that position..... Even during my first time, I was done from behind.....!」

「Iya, iyadaa.....! Don, don't make me hear such things.....!」

Whilst confessing such indecent things, Nina was delicately rubbing/playing around with my precious jewels.

Making a loop with her ring finger and thumb, Amelia grabbed on to the base of my penis and began to stroke it in a rhythmic fashion.

Whilst doing all this, the both did not forget to use their lips to squish my penis and do a pincer attack from both sides, the pleasurable feeling was unbearable.

「Kuu, Kuooo!? I've reached my.....Limit!! 」

「Kyaa!? Ah, amazing!!」

「Ahaa, It's finally come out!」

「Iyaa, it, it's even coming to me!?」

Dobyu, Doku Dobyunn.....The three beautiful girls were covered in his cloudy fluids. (\*spurt\*, *squirt*, *gush*)

Although this was his second time ejaculating today the power did not decrease in the slightest, some parts even flew towards the area Kirika was at.

My two enslaved adventurers, were fighting each other in order to be the one to

place their tongues to catch my seed.

「We were in the process of cleaning you up master, you can't just ejaculate again.....Mnnn, it's all dirty againn.....」

「Nina, you.....Whilst you were licking you secretly put an energy strengthening enchantment on me didn't you?」

「Ehhehe, my plan was exposed」

「What would you like to do Master? Should we perform our cleaning services again? or would you like to.....」

With an entranced/melted expression, the two girls were licking the semen off each others lips.

The two of them were eagerly awaiting my orders with eyes of anticipation, and their hip's/bottom was shaking/wriggling as they looked up towards me.

「No, enough with this, more importantly let's grab something to eat. I have become very hungry/famished」

「Okay~, Leave it to me Master. I'll show you my expertise in cooking!」

「Ahh~ I don't have any kind of cooking skill that's why.....Let's just wait together Himekishi-san」

「Eh, yeahh.....」

Whilst gulping my semen down her throat as if it was the most natural thing in the world, Nina was making a casual/friendly conversation with Kirika.

Nina seemed like a normal girl, and Kirika did not know how to behave in this kind of situation.

---

「.....This is delicious」

Kirika was eating the stew in a wooden bowl, the stew had a mixture of vegetables and duck meat in it, and she was surprised at how good the soup tasted.

Right now, she wasn't wearing her usual Princess Knight clothing and was instead wearing only her inner garments.

Her garments consisted of the blue coloured necktie which was attached to her blouse, and a mini skirt.

It was the kind of neat style that would make you think she was wearing a uniform.....Doing ecchi things to her when she's wearing this kind of uniform is

also good.

「Right, right? Although she looks like this, Amelia was assigned as the main chef back in our adventuring days」

「Commenting on my looks was unnecessary. But, hehe, receiving such praise from Himekishi-san whom has always enjoyed the delicacies within the royal palace, it makes me really happy/glad」

Nina and Amelia both approached the dining table whilst wearing their usual robe and tunic.

Unlike before where he was surrounded by slaves whom were only able to respond to him in a doll like fashion, the place was now suddenly lively.

「mmm, its not just a compliment, it is truly delicious. ....The royal palace's cooking is highly exaggerated and their taste in food is slightly dull. Moreover, their food is usually served cold」

「Ahh, Is it like that? Unexpectedly, even Himekishi-sama has her own difficulties」

「It's true, this kind of simple dish with fresh ingredients, is actually quite appealing to our palates/sense of taste.....ah」

Getting caught up in the conversation Kirika just realised that she was having a normal conversation with me, becoming unhappy about this, she pouted and turned to look the other way.

However, the fact that she was still moving her spoon and gulping down her food was seriously cute.

I see, Kirika is unexpectedly really weak to delicious food.....I will be sure to remember this.

.....Nevertheless, these kind of “normal” moments in life are actually not a bad thing to have.

If I think back, sharing a simple meal with somebody and having a nice conversation, this kind of thing, I haven't experienced in a very long time.

「By the way, Odamori-kun. Isn't there supposed to be two more female adventurers that you have enslaved?」

「Are you curious about the remaining two people?」

Kirika briefly paused eating and she was trying to listen intently to what I was

going to say.

That was natural as for her, she wanted to find out anything to do with my war potential and grasp a better understanding of the situation.

What kind of people were they, and where were they currently located, it was this kind of thing she wanted to hear.

「Will it be alright to tell her, my Master/Lord?」

I was going to open my mouth to talk in response to Nina's question.....However in that moment.

Pishiri(\*click/snap\*).....A sound like something had been broken/seperated was resounding directly within my head.

In a reflexive action, I banged both hands on the dining table and stood up.

「What happened, Master?!」

My Slavemancer skill which exceeded space itself was able to convey to me a certain “message”.

This feeling. Was without a doubt..

「Out of the remaining two people.....One of them, just right now. Was able to break free from the confines of my control/power」

「Eh? What do you mean.....?」

「Don't tell me.....That is!?!」

My loyal slaves were flustered as they replied to me in a solemn voice.

「Ahh.....They might have died, if its not that, then they may have found a way to liberate themselves from my control」

Obviously, this has become something that I must personally investigate. I must find out what happened to my loyal slaves.

---

### **Slavemancer Tooru**

Job: Slavemancer LV 7

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic LV 6】???

### **Princess Knight Kirika**

Job: Princess Knight LV 5

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst LV 3】【Magical Resistance LV 2】???

**Magician Nina**

Job: Magician LV 5

Skill: 【Strengthening/Reinforcement Magic LV 2】【Space Magic LV 2】【Medical Magic LV 1】???

**Female Warrior Amelia**

Job: Warrior LV 6

Skill: 【Sword Techniques LV 3】【Shield Techniques LV 3】【Cooking Skill LV 1】???

---

## Chapter 6

---

The evening approaches, inside the dark and gloomy forest.

Since that incident, the four of us immediately equipped our battle gear and headed out of the cave. Weaving out of the tall grasses/plants we quickly made haste towards our destination.

Kirika was adorable as always wearing her Princess Knight costume whilst carrying her knightly sword in her hands, Amelia was equipped with a sword and a large shield/buckler, lastly Nina was in a robe holding a magical staff.

I'm wearing a thick robe with a hood and I don't really carry any kind of weapon in particular, that's just my style. After all, my specialty is being the strategist and controlling/directing my pawns from the back lines.

「Sierra-chan is the only one that broke free from your control right, Master?」

「Ahh, At least for now she is」

「I suppose we haven't been able to find out what happened to Nana?.....」

This party of mine is completely filled with women and there is no discrimination regardless of race/sex, we are a very close-knit team/organisation.

The remaining member's that have yet to be introduced is: an elf who uses the bow and can manipulate the spirits of the dead, Sierra.

And a hybrid that lives within her armor, AKA "Armored Golem: Alma V7", she is more popularly referred to as Nana (Named by: Nina). (Note: LOL I don't know how he managed to get this one.....)

It would seem that in this world, an alchemist is able to join together an adventurer with a living magical object and bind their souls together to create something like Nana.

Regardless of this, Nana was completely obedient to my orders and would move according to my will just like the other girls.



「Nevertheless, I never expected your “Enslavement Magic” to even work on “Magical Beings” .....」

「Well, it was because she was considered as a form of intelligent life by my magic」

「So what do you think is the cause of their release from your control, Master?」(Amelia talking)

Yes, that is a very important point that I want to find out.

Obviously, based on the timing my connection with them was cut off, it was not even close to where my spell would run out of its effectiveness.

「A possibility is someone used some sort of dispelling magic on her. However the chance of that happening is unlikely」

If a dispeller is unable to understand the complex concepts and principles of my “Enslavement Magic” then they would be unable to dispel any of my magic.

In other words, dispelling my legendary “Enslavement Magic” which was known throughout the lands as a forbidden magic, is most definitely not a simple task.

According to Nina, most likely in the current world, there was nobody capable of dispelling my forbidden magic.

「It is actually more likely that .....My loyal slave simply died and was automatically released from my magical control」

「It can't be.....! She has to be safe, Sierra-chann.....」

Hearing the fact that Sierra could have possibly passed on, Nina was on the brink of crying.

Even after becoming my slave, her natural sentiments and the way she thought about having her comrades being harmed, was the same as her original personality.

「Don't cry Nina, the results are not yet set in stone. Or could it be Odamorikun.....That there is a person out there with the capabilities of solving your “Enslavement Magic” and you just don't know about it?」

「.....」

That is exactly, the thing that makes me anxious.

If such a person were to exist.

Then bringing Kirika with me to this search, could may well compromise the mission as she would definitely try to communicate with the other party and get herself released from my control.

Without a doubt, right now Kirika is one of the strongest pieces I have under my control.

In order to deal with this unknown situation, it is also likely that I will need to rely on her strength.....In the end I weighed the benefits and disadvantages and decided it would be better to bring her along.

「.....Well, discovering the answer to your question is also part of my objective for setting out」

「You seem very calm. Even if one of your loyal slaves were to die, doesn't your heart feel any pain at all? 」

「Who knows? We have yet to confirm the real situation. ....However」

I watched the interior of the forest with dark and menacing eyes.

「Anybody who dares to lay their hands on my loyal slaves, I will never forgive them. That is all you need to know」

「You have a considerable desire to monopolize your belongings don't you. .... Am I, also part of such a thing? 」

「Naturally. Now then, let's quickly head out」

The conversation was broken off since then, and we hurriedly traveled past the dark forest.

---

「.....The surroundings have become really quiet. There seems to be no signs of combat nor a person's shadow」

Nina wore glasses which were enchanted with the ability to see a long distance (Farsighted enchantment), she scouted the area from a distance and reported back to me.

Our position was on a hill a slight distance away from our objective.....Using farsighted magic we were barely able to spot a small residence surrounded by the forest down below.

The small residence was what normal adventurers would refer to as a Guild House.

I directed my loyal slaves Sierra and Nana to come here and acquire any artifacts or rare magical books they could find and bring them back to me.

And the time in which my rule was broken, also matched the timing of when they arrived around this area. The chance that there is some clues remaining in this place is quite high.

In other words, we may be able to discover the cause of their disappearance..... or perhaps we may be able to discover whom the true culprit is.

「What are you going to do, Odamori-kun?」

「.....We can only investigate the Guild House. I will be relying on you Himeno-san」

「Yeah, yeah. Well I do want to release myself from your control, but if that requires me to die, I'd rather not」

Kirika laughed at herself in self-ridicule and gripped the sword in her hands.

Thus in this way, the four of us began our intrusion of this building.

---

We were vigilant of surprise attacks and or traps that may exist as we entered the building.

When we arrived on the second floor, the room was wide and it was there that we “spotted” something.

「What the heck is this.....!？」

Inside the center of the room, a rainbow pillar of light surrounds a circular area from the floor to the ceiling.

And within the pillar of light there was a single slim shadow of a person.

From the shape of their ears, it can be easily seen that the other person was an

elf.

「Sierra-chan!」

「Hang on, Nobody gets close to that thing! Nina, what do you think this is?」

「Umm, It seems to be some sort of space barrier magic used to reduce damage of all those contained within the area.....However, I have never seen one in this kind of color」

Is this the source of power that released Sierra from my “Enslavement Magic”?

Anyhow just when I was about to ascertain whether Sierra was still alive or not, somebody appeared.

「Kufufufu.....It’s good that you have come here, Slavemancer」

From the ceiling, a figure descended, the manner of speaking was seemingly ancient, however the voice itself sounded like a very young person.

The space around her was slightly distorted by some sort of purple colored magic.....And what appeared in front of us was in fact the figure of a peculiar petite young girl.

She had lily-white skin and was wrapped in some sort of goth-loli dress, she was a beautiful girl which resembled a porcelain doll.

She had big red pupils, and had a sadistic smile on her face which looked down on others.

Furthermore, she had transparent long silver hair and two fat horns attached to the corners of her head, somewhat like a bull or goat.

On her forehead there was an ominous violet colored pattern that seemed to be intricately carved into her skin like a tattoo.

「Those horns, and that devil’s symbol.....Don’t tell me, you are of the Devil race/tribe?! And a really high ranking one at that.....! 」

「Precisely. Our name is Palmyra. Ranked fourth within the Devil family」 (Note: She refers to herself in a majestic way, thus I decided to use plural form, to more accurately depict the type of language she uses)

Palmyra crosses her legs whilst still in the air, and she calmly declares her

position and presence to us.

Although it seemed like she was at least 2 to 3 years younger than me, without a doubt her true age is decades above mine.

「Well, Within the devil kingdom there is a total of seven ranking stages.....Her being ranked fourth means that she is an extremely important person, most of them of this rank normally won't appear in front of humans!」

Nina's voice trembles.

If I am not mistaken, even the so called "lesser demons" of the lowest rank was already capable of striking fear in the hearts of adventurers and they were an existence that most could not hope to beat.

Haha, I can't believe that such an important figure actually appeared in front of me.....!

「Ahh do not be alarmed, that girl over there still has her life intact, We have yet to touch a single strand of her hair. Using our secret arts, all we have done is to temporarily isolate that space from this world's dimension」

Palmyra was referring to the rainbow light which trapped/enclosed Sierra.

Dimensional Manipulation.....Another way to put it is, she is able to cast magic so high in level that it is able to block the world itself from intercepting a signal.

If this is the case, then I can accept it. It was similar to how a mobile phone could run out of signal, my abilities reach cannot pick up the "signal" from a separated dimension.

「You've got me there, I didn't think there was such a brilliant method of releasing someone from my grasp. By the way, Nana.....The armored golem who was here with Sierra, what happened to her? 」

「Ahh, That big showy doll? Because she resisted me, whilst waiting for you to arrive, we played around with her for a little while, forgive me」

A huge brown whole body armor appeared from within a purple colored space.....It was the magical entity known as "Armor Golem V7", Palmyra easily dragged out such a huge body with just her slender arms.

With a loud thud her body came crashing down, her body was thoroughly

worn-out and many dents on her armor could be seen all over her body.

「Nana-chan!?!」

「S, sorry, My lord.....! I could not, protect Sierra.....」

「Don't worry about it, Nana. All that matters is that you are alright.....I don't really know what kind of demon family you are in, but for you to have hurt my loyal slave to this extent, what is your reason for it??」

Kufufu.....a small laughter leaked from Palmyra, and she gazed at me with her piercing red eyes.

「It's is because we desired to meet with you, it has been several hundred years since a "Slavemancer" has appeared.

Yes.....My purpose is to invite you to become a part of my demonic faction」

「Tsuu!? Wha, what did you just say.....?!」

It wasn't just me, all my party members including Kirika was surprised.

Surely, someone wouldn't go to this extent just to lure me out right?

「Fufu, Even for our demon race, the Slavemancer class is a legendary existence.....When your ability reacted to my magical net even we became surprised. Although it was troublesome for us to prepare a dimensional gap, we decided that it would be the most effective course of action to take to make you come here」

It seems that the race known as demons are a very warlike species and there is a continuous power struggle within their respective clans in order to decide who becomes supreme.

For human beings, we hunt animals in order to obtain energy to sustain our life, however human beings also wage wars with each other just for the sole purpose of passing the time, we create confusion, disorder and destruction, and we are an existence that only seems to cause an inconvenience to others.

「So you wanted to make use of my abilities in order to solve the internal dissension you have within your clans?」

「You seem to understand very quickly. That is correct, we want you to become

our right hand man, Slavemancer. If you join us, we will allow you to experience an eternal life of comfort and glory, we shall confer to you all the pleasures a human being could never hope to obtain」

She stretched out her arms in a theatrical manner and made a very enticing proposition.

Everybody's gaze were all focused on me.

「Is that so? Then there is only one answer I can give you. ....I refuse」

I answered promptly.

That was the only answer I was going to give her.

「.....Fumu, did we mishear what you just said? If you join us, we are also willing to return this girl to you」

「I will say it however manner times it takes for you to get it through to your head, my answer is “no”. I already decided that in my second life, I will not be bound by others, I shall choose my own path」

「Odamori-kun.....」

「Living in the beck and call of someone else and tending to their needs, I won't ever submit myself to something like this. Even if by some chance I decide to accompany somebody, they won't be able to make me abide by their rules. Never ever」

I am a despicable and wicked person and the only person who can give me orders is myself.

I will live in this world as I please, and no matter what results comes out of it, I will accept it all.

This is something I also told Kirika previously, it is the only rule that I have for myself.

「Since you have tried to deprive me of my loyal slaves, I will not forgive you. I will re obtain Sierra with my own hands, Devil Spawn prepare yourself! 」

Palmyra released a slight laughter, Kufufu.....As if she was enjoying this she was smiling broadly.

「Is that so, I see.....Just because you obtained something a little bit special, you have become self-conceited haven't you? In that case allow us to thoroughly educate you, that insignificant power of yours, we will show you that there are always opponents you can never hope to defeat! 」

She extends her arms, and from her small hands a purple colored magic started to form in the palms of her hand.

This is bad, she doesn't even need to do an incantation to cast.....In the next instant she released a spherical globe of magical energy and fired it straight at me!

「.....Haaaaa!!」

The only one who was able to react to the situation was Kirika.

Pulling out her knight sword which gave off a brilliant shine, she cut the magical bullet which was aiming straight towards us and made it disappear.

Palmyra raised one of her eyebrows and it seemed as if she was slightly unnerved.

「Hou.....Is that a holy sword technique? What an annoying/troublesome ability」

「That's right, It is the skill developed specifically to fight demonic beings like you」

Her black hair and blue mantle fluttered in the wind. Kirika was facing her opponent without faltering and pointed her sword towards Palmyra.

Although I expected her to be powerful, her class Princess Knight truly doesn't disappoint.....For it to be this useful, what a big win for me.

「I understand, You are unlike any of his other slaves, you are able to retain your consciousness. In that case, can I make you a proposition before it is too late? 」

This time Palmyra turned her crimson gaze towards Kirika.

「As you can see, If we use a little of our strength, we are easily able to solve an inexperienced level of enslavement magic」



「.....」

「You must hate that Slavemancer which forced you to act against your will right? In that case, if you promise not to go against me, after we take care of this fool, we will promise to release you from the grasp of his magic, what do you think?」

I see.....She is trying to take advantage of the fact that I refused her offer and is aiming to convert Kirika over to her side.

Kirika looked back towards me

For one moment we just stared at each other in silence.

「.....Although it displeases me, allow me to refuse your offer」

「Hou? We did not expect you to decline.....」

「Don't look down on me, I am a Princess Knight! The pride/honor I have will not change even if I am being controlled by someone else. If I have to resort to making a deal with the devil race whom is the human race's natural enemy, I'd rather stay on this side! 」

Her sword was raised and she rebuked the demoness in a dignified fashion.

Just like the time when we first met, she had the same noble expression on her face.

「Thank you, I believed in you」

「Don't hold your breath. For now let's just think about how to get out of this situation Odamori-kun, please use that shrewd brain of yours and think up a strategy/tactic/plan of attack 」

「What an awful way of putting it.....Well its fine, I will think of something, attention everyone! 」

「Y, yes, My master!」

「Ahh, Let's pay her back for the suffering she caused Nana!」

Kirika and Amelia were standing in the front lines and was standing in a formation that protected both me and Nina at the back.

The demoness looked down on us in disdain and let out a ridicule/sneer.

「Kufufu.....If that is your wish.....We shall display the true extent of our abilities, and show you how futile your actions are. Be sure to fully taste the might of our demon race, Slavemancer! 」

---

**Slavemancer Tooru**

Job: Slavemancer LV 7

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic】???

**Princess Knight Kirika**

Job: Princess Knight LV 5

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst LV 3】【Magical Resistance LV 2】???

**Magician Nina**

Job: Magician LV 5

Skill: 【Strengthening/Reinforcement Magic LV 2】【Space Magic LV 2】【Medical Magic LV 1】???

**Warrior Amelia**

Job: Warrior LV 6

Skill: 【Sword Techniques LV 3】【Shield Techniques LV 3】【Cooking Skill LV 1】???

---

## Chapter 7

「Ora Ora, What happened Palmyra?! Weren't you going to show me how powerful you are?!」

「HiiHiiiiitsuu, Higuuu, AhiyaaaaaUuuu!!?」

The sound of wet lascivious fluids and a loud scream that was mixed with both pleasure and pain reverberated around the building.

「What was it again about your mighty demon race!? Please, say it to me one more time would you, Huhh!? Hora Horaa!!」

「I'm breakingg, wee are going to breakkkk!! Please forgive uss, Ahhhaaaaaaa~~~~!!?」

Tooru plunged/drove his thick rod into the beautiful demoness whom was crawling on all fours without any mercy in a piston motion. (SFX: *zuchu, zuchu, dochu*)

「Who was the one who told me I was incompetent? Who is the one getting pounded by my cock and is learning the meaning of helplessness, answer me!」

「It, it is we, we are the one who is powerless.....! Ahhhh my mouth is moving on its own!?」

「Alright, that's a good girl, Don't worry I'm going to give you an order to make your pussy slopping wet!」

「HyaaaaAAAnnn!? Our body is going against our mind, our body issaa!? Trying to usher in your thingg, this can't be hapenninggg.....!」

I can feel the smooth texture of her goth-loli outfit against my hands. I grab her slender waist and support it with my arms. Right at this moment, Palmyra is in the middle of being intensely ravished by my cock.

「Kuu, Your pussy is so tight and firm it's amazing! Soon enough I will spurt it out for the third time.....I'm going to let your tiny womb drink up all my semen and make you completely submit/surrender to my will, Ohh Kuaa!!」

「Hyaa, P, please stoppp.....NNaaahiiiiiii~~~~!!?」

How, did such a wonderful situation come to pass/take place?

For that we need to go back in time, let me reminisce the course of events that occurred once more.

---

「Kufufu.....What's wrong? If all you can do is run away sooner or later you will get hit by my spells you know hmmm? You were talking so boastfully just moments ago, Please show us something so this can get a little more interesting!」

Palmyra was crossing her legs in a graceful manner whilst floating in the sky near us, she was trying to provoke us into making a rash decision.

Palmyra was able to create a limitless amount of her magical bullets, the purple colored magic was raining around us like a downpour of savage magical energy.

「Darn it, This bitch is totally crazy! My shield/buckler is barely holding up, it's about to break at any moment! 」

「As expected, or more like her magic is so strong that even if we wanted to resist it it would not be possible!」

Nina applied strengthening magic to Amelia's large shield and increased its defensive power, however even now there are various dents and scratches and it seemed that the shield was going to be destroyed any moment now.

Kirika also has her hands full using her Holy Sword Techniques in order to deflect most of the stray magical bullets that came at us, she barely had any chances to strike back.

We were being fiercely bombarded by a highly superior form of magic, we were being suppressed and forced on the defensive.

The only reason Palmyra doesn't just kill us all right now, is definitely because she wants to show us how powerless we are and let us experience total despair.

「At this rate, our situation can only get worse. Odamori-kun, haven't you thought of anything yet!？」

「Hmm if you were to ask if I had something. Then yes I do have something up my sleeves.....」

Most likely it is the only good chance of being able to win.

That is if I am able to cast my “Enslavement Magic” unto Palmyra.

The main reason she wanted to convert me over to the other side is because she wanted to use my power in order to control the internal strife within the demon clans.

In other words, my Enslavement Magic should work even against the demons as long as I am able to break through their magical resistances.

The main problem is of course, the fact that this crazy goth-loli will be on high alert against any of my moves.

If I am not even able to get closer to her, how in the world am I supposed to fix this situation.....?!

「Wait.....Hang on. Ohh, that’s true, I don’t really have to get close.....! 」

I recollected a certain memory I had in the past, and a flash of inspiration went through my head, it was an astoundingly crazy scheme.

However, because of its unexpectedness.....It was worth it to give it a go.

If I don’t try this idea out, either way we were going to get roasted by her magical bullets.

We were slowly getting pushed back towards the second floor stair case, it was at that time that I opened my mouth to whisper in a low voice.

「Listen up everyone. Please lend me your ears—」

---

「Now then, It’s about time we knock out the pesky slaves one by one so that they will be unable to retaliate.....How for you to have come to us, is it your wish that you are the first to be defeated?」

Only Kirika appeared out of the stairway from where the rest of us were hiding. Kirika was holding her sword and took a fighting stance against Palmyra. Seeing that it was only one person, Palmyra was completely calm and composed and had a dominating presence.

Just you wait, I will make you regret having such a conceited attitude.....!

「Allow me to show you my trump card, do you still believe that you can stay so

composed after tasting its magnificence, Demon? I swear upon my noble sword, all evil shall be wiped out.....By this blinding light which destroys darkness, Brilliant Burst!!!」

Deep crimson magical energy surrounds the Princess Knight, raising her sword she released a burst of sacred/holy energy and fired it towards Palmyra.

In an instant, the expression that Palmyra had when looking down on Kirika disappeared and was replaced with a totally serious one.

「For you to possess such a terrifying Holy Sword Technique. In that case allow me to show you my true power! Spring forth from our magical force and bend to our heavenly will..... Jet Black Spiral Vortex! 」

From both her thin arms, a humongous spinning vortex that was completely black/dark gushed forth by the will of her magic.

The black wave of magical energy distorted space itself, and crashed into the Holy Energy that Kirika fired head on.

The clash of the two powerful abilities of light and dark magical energy pulsed throughout the surroundings and began to crack and peel off the ceiling and the floorboards.

「Ku,uuu.....! This isn't good, I'm being pushed backk!?!」

「Kufufu, we must commend you for your strength in being able to hold off for this long. However, you are challenging a demon noble of the fourth rank, don't you think your actions are overly reckless, Princess Knight! 」

Kirika's sword was rattling and trembling up and down and the holy energy force was gradually being pushed back.

It was only a matter of time before Kirika would be defeated, It was exactly at this critical moment.

「Oi, Come and face this direction Demoness Palmyra! You vile loli-baba! 」

「Aahn? .....Whaa!?!」

Facing towards me Palmyra slightly opened her mouth but soon became speechless.

The fact that she was surprised, well it was probably a natural reaction.

I stood up and revealed myself from the hiding place, I was standing in a daunting pose.....with my crotch area completely revealed, I thrust the tip of my raging penis, into Amelia's soft lips whom was in a crouching position.

「Wh, Wha.....Did you go crazy, Slavemancer!?!」

「I'm completely sober! uuu, that's a good girl Amelia.....I feel like my penis is slowly sinking all the way down your throat as you breathe in, what a good fera.....! 」

「Habuu, Chububuu! Nhaa, Buaah.....Nbuu. Buchururuuu!!」(\*swallow\*, *kiss/lick, slurp*)

I held her red hair and drove her head back and forth incessantly. Amelia was obediently serving my furious member with her lips.

Although at first Palmyra had an expression of pure surprise, a tinge of fury began to arise within her eyes and her body was trembling in anger.

「Showing us this kind of foolish behaviour, did you think that you could waste our time.....?! We thought that you were much smarter than this, what a huge disappointment! 」

Far from the Spiralling vortex becoming weaker, her anger fuelled her magical power, and instead it swelled up and became fatter and stronger whilst letting out a thunderous roar.

Kirika was pushed down to kneel on the floor as the pressure kept building, even now it seemed as if she was about to be overcome by the force at any moment.

「This has all gone according to my plans. This is the key to my victory.....Kuuu! 」

Just like the time in the bath when my fluids were able to fly far enough to reach Kirika, my limit had been reached by the expert servicing of Amelia and in a moment it was about to explode.

I pulled out my throbbing rod out of Amelia's mouth.....And I aimed it directly at Palmyra!

「I'm coming.....Kuu!! Do it now, Nina! 」

「Y, Yes! Teleport Object! 」

Byuruu Byururuu.....A huge amount of cloudy liquid burst forth propelled even further by Nina's magic.

Using Nina's Space Manipulation Magic, she ported the fluids ahead into...

「.....Hyaan!? Apu.....Wha, what the heck is this? Ha.....It, it can't be!？」

Palmyra beautiful doll like face, her piercing red eyes, and the mark on her forehead were all glossed with Tooru's thick semen.

Because both of her arms were used to cast her supreme magical art, she was wide open to attacks and she couldn't really defend herself, it was the perfect opportunity for me to strike.

Even if it was impossible for us to use magical attacks to harm her, transferring and teleporting an "object" through space would most definitely be able to reach her.

「Semen is part of the medium used to enhance your Enslavement Magic..... If I am not mistaken, that is what you told me before isn't it, Odamori-kun..... However, what a cruel/vicious strategy」 (note: he can also use blood as a medium but that would include going through a lot of pain...)

「You, bast, tardd..... O, on our noble face! On our high class noble face, what exactly did you splash me with!？」

Of course, because my opponent this time has a high magical resistance, the fight is not over just yet and the conversion into my subordinate is not yet complete.

The moment in which I can exert my domination over her will at most be a single instant.

However, In this case, I only need one opportunity, this is more than enough.

「With my subjugation magical arts and my body fluids as the medium. I command thee Demoness Palmyra!!『The magic which you just fired, return it back towards yourself and let it discharge』 !!!」



「C, crapp.....Uoooooooooh!!?」

Kirika jumped back off the ground in a fluster and Amelia stood in front of us trying to protect us with her shield.

Immediately following, a terrifying roar resounded and a huge flash of light exploded/burst forth, the ceiling was vigorously blown away.

After the explosive flame clears up.....Palmyra's figure could be seen falling from the sky helplessly into the ground.

She received her own swelled up magical arts which was filled with her own rage, moreover even the holy energy that Kirika fired hit Palmyra, holy energy had a special efficacy against the demons and brutally receiving both these attacks, Palmyra could not come out unscathed.

But man.....The only person in this world that can claim he defeated a demon by plastering her face with semen, is probably only me.

---

「Ku, let, let us go! Don't touch us with you dirty hand's you insignificant human, don't you dare lay a hand on our noble figure.....! 」

Her goth-loli dress was completely worn out. Her hands and feet were bound tightly by Amelia and Kirika. Palmyra was struggling profusely to get herself out.

After releasing her ultimate attack on herself, the demoness was barely able to fight back let alone possess any more magical reserves to retaliate.

「Oh Oh, even though the situation has completely reversed she still showing such a haughty behaviour. What shall we do, Master? 」

「That is obvious.....I'm going to have to earnestly drill into her my Enslavement Magic, until her "noble" body submits to me」

「As I thought it's going to be like that huh.....Well, I suppose we don't have many options in this case」

Kirika sighs in displeasure. I take out my penis which had been made rock hard by Nina's reinforcement magic.

My grotesque thing was pointed directly at her face..... Palmyra the beautiful demoness gulped down her breath.

「S, Stop! That kind of disgusting, vulgar, smelly, garbage like thing, don't bring it any closer to us! We won't forgive you if you do, we definitely won't.....Kyaahiiii!？」

My sticky/dirty flesh appeared in front of her, and she let out a short shriek.

My cock was still wet with Amelia's saliva and I slapped her porcelain white face with it.

「What an unpleasant way to put it, even though I am kind enough let you taste this “filthy/dirty thing”. For a dirty mouthed girl like you, the punishment is a slap on the face with my penis. Horaa Horaa, *Slap, smack*」

「uuuuu, it, it smellss.....! Th, this kind of humiliation, we will make you regret it for an eternity, we will plunge you into the depths of living hell!! Slavemancer! .....D, don't press it against us!？」

「Heeh, what a scary thing you say. Then before that, I will let you experience my own personal hell, continuous climaxing hell」

「You truly have a vile personality don't you, Odamori-kun」

Palmyra's silver hair was being patted by my hands, she was definitely staring daggers at me whilst releasing a huge amount of killing intent, however I ignored all that and continued to slap her in the face with my penis as much as I liked, I was completely dominating her.

Kirika watched me with scornful eyes, and instead it made me even more excited.

「We will make sure to grind that vile thing to dust and then burn it in the fires of hell.....Npuuuuu!？」

As a surprise attack, I stuffed Palmyra's mouth with my penis, in order to close her mouth, which still attempted to abuse me with her audacious speech.

It was narrow and warm, an extremely nice sensation just like a human's mouth.

「Ohh, It this the intraoral mucous membrane of a demoness noble?...Ahh even if you try to bite it off, it's useless you know? Nina amplified my defences with her reinforcement magic by leaps and bounds」

「Master really thinks of new and fresh ways to make use of magic for his personal needs, one after another doesn't he.....」(Amelia speaking)

「Nnnuuuuu!!? Habu,,,,,Nbubuuu!? Nnnn~~~~!!」

It was projected in perfect position, her two horns are gripped firmly by both my hands.

I use that as a sort of handle/steering wheel, to direct her mouth-pussy and use it like an onahole.

Her red eyes continues to glare at me, whilst I continue to use my penis to go in and out of her small mouth, watching such a spectacle just makes me supremely stimulated.

「this is quite the pleasant sensation, Palmyra! Just you wait, I will activate my submission technique and fill you to the brim with my syrupy semen, I will make sure to pour into your elegant throat until you vomit..!」

「tsuuu!? Nhannnn!!? Nbuu, NbuuuuUU!!?? Buaaaaaan!!?」

Although she was desperately trying to escape by shaking her neck, it was a completely futile display of resistance.

Although she was furiously trying to bite of my penis, on the contrary it made me feel really good.

She was trying to thrust out her tongue in order to talk, however that made the tip of my head hit the back of her orifice and into random places which gave me an intense amount of pleasure.

「Alright Nina, Amelia, draw your faces closer and stick out your tongues! If all three of you kiss it, the amount of semen that comes out will be boosted」

「Yesh My Master! .....Nn, Chupu, Reroro.....Ahha, being watched by the demon makes me kinda hot」 (*kiss, lick*)

「Me, mee too, please give me some of that delicious penis-sama as a reward please?.....reryuunn chuuiu.....chupa!」(*lick, kiss smooch*)

Whilst watching other women play around with each other's tongues in a lascivious manner, I am using her mouth as as an ejaculation toilet urinal and this must be an even greater disgrace for her.

The expression of Palmyra was becoming watery eyed, as she was forced to continually swallow down my member, I gripped her horns tightly and moved it up and down violently.

Jubo Jubobo, Jubu chubu chuuuuu!! (\*slam/wet mouth sounds\* sound of moving hips back and forth slamming against throat)

Zuchuu Nuchubu!! (\*Splatter\* *slip slide*)

「Kuoooooh, Alright its coming, I'm going to cover you in my semen, Palmyra! Drink the sperm of a human, drink it all up.....!!」

「Nnuuuu.....Nbuuu!? Nbu, Ubuaa.....NaaguuUUU Nnnn!!?」

Dobyunn!! Byururunnn, Doku Dokubyyuu!! (\*spurt\* *gush splash burst*)

I pulled back her horn with all my strength, and her tiny lips were glued to the base of my cock as I violently ejaculated into her throat.

Although the power of my compulsion does not work just yet, a large amount of sticky liquid was poured directly down her throat, Palmyra can do nothing but swallow it.

「Nnnku.....Go ku..... kokunn, Gokyuu.....Gokyunn.....Gokukunn.....! 」  
(\*gulp\*, drinking deeply, *glug,glug*)

「Kuuuuu.....! This feeling of subjugation is amazing.....! 」

The gullet/esophagus of the noble demoness pretty girl, was constantly filled with a terrific amount of fluids.

Her white filled throat moves frantically and desperately, as if she was going to die by being unable to breathe, she continued to swallow large amounts of vicious fluids.

When I glanced at Kirika, she was holding her breathe as she watched the scene before her, noticing my gaze, she was flustered and began to blush bright red whilst turning her eyes away.

Thanks to such a cute reaction, my semen exploded even more furiously.

「U,uuee.....Geho (\*choke\*)! You bastard....! h, how dare you do this kind of thing to us.....Keho! 」

When the penis is pulled out of her mouth, Palmyra glares at me with watery eyes.

On her forehead, the demonic tattoo which resembled some sort of an eye, was shining bright green and a new shape seemed to take form.

Although it was not complete yet, using semen as the medium to my subordination technique, she was gradually falling into my rule/control that change in her tattoo was the proof of my imminent success.

「It's only been one round, what are you saying? It's only just beginning you know? Next is finally the time when I inject my cock directly into your noble vagina」

「Wh, Wha.....!？」

「Now, Listen to my orders Palmyra. Stick out your ass and present your most vulnerable part to the man who is about to become your honourable master.

「My, my body is moving on its own.....!? Th, there is absolutely no way that you broke through our magical resistance.....lyaa lyaaajyaaa, th, this kind of position/posturee is no goodd!!」

Her whole body was trembling, Palmyra was having an internal battle with her own body, her own resistance against the power of my subjugation spell.

However, her body slowly falls down to the floor, and whilst raising her black dress skirt, she thrusts out her ass and presents it towards me.

A translucent frill that was so high quality that it probably didn't even exist in the previous world, was lifted by her own trembling hand, simultaneously, the black garter belt she was wearing and the exquisite lace undergarments she was wearing was revealed.

「That's good, it seems my magic is effective. Well then, whilst miserably wetting your own pussy answer me, are you a virgin or not, clearly say it! 」

「Hii.....Wha, what's happening our body is getting so hot.....!? We, won't answer such a question, that kind of disrespectful questionn.....Ye, yes we are a virgin, we have yet to experience the thing known as intercourse..... We are an innocent young woman jyaa.....!」

「Ara, that was unexpected」

「Hahahahaaaa! Isn't this just a masterpiece?! Palmyra-chan you have yet to experience the pleasures of the flesh, and yet you were so haughty acting all superior when you told me that you were able to grant me unthinkable pleasures, weren't you just talking big!?!」

「Sh, Shut up! Shut your mouth!! Silence, or we shall kill youuuuu !!」

Although she was raging around desperately trying to change her posture, just like a film that you could rewind back in time, she returns to the identical position of thrusting her ass out and waiting in a body pose that shamelessly invited me to insert it into her.

I was laughing and I was so excited to know that she was a virgin that I didn't even need reinforcement magic in order for my rod to become hard as rock. I placed my hard flesh in between her black undergarments and her soft nether regions.

Her pure white slit was softly closed. There was a slight amount of transparent love juice flowing out of her wet vulva and it was glistening.

「I don't really know how many hundreds of years you taken care of this sacred place, but, when I think that it was especially prepared so that I violate it, a deep feeling of emotion somehow arises within me. Alright, we are about to begin your baptism, prepare yourself Palmyra!」

「S, stop, stop it jyaa.....Only that, please stop it jyaa..... Hihigiiiiii!! ? AGuuuuuuUUUUUuuuuuu!! ?」

I grabbed unto her slender waist with both my hands, Gugugu..... I broke through her resistance and could finally sense the moment when I thrust through her membrane.

Her vagina was extremely tight, it gripped me like Nyururugunn.....!

My raging boner was pierced right into the deepest parts of her womb.

「Ahhhhhhh.....Ah, Ahhhhaa.....HiiiaaaaaaaAAaa~~~~!! ?」

My brain was in a rush and was burned with the feeling of dominance, conquest and sense of accomplishment.

Her tight pussy stuck to my penis and gripped it tightly.

I was intoxicated with the feeling of her sticky vagina which was chocking the life out of my cock, it was unbearably pleasant.....!

「It hurts!? What is this.....? 」

An electric shock was felt bursting through my right hand.

When I looked at my own hand, I saw a red crest that looked like some sort of a eye combined with the designs of a sinister/ominous looking talon and a fang appear on top of my right hand.

Somehow, it looked similar to the pattern that Palmyra had on her forehead.

「Ah, ahh.....Our, our “Devil’s Pledge” has been stolen by this sort of human.....! 」

「A Devil’s, Pledge? Oi, what kind of thing is this.....Guuu!? Wha, what is this feeling!?!」

「What’s wrong Master!?!」

a tremendous/extraordinary amount of pleasure gathered, My penis which was strictly enveloped inside Palmyra had suddenly felt a surge of energy following into it and my body was filled with a sensation of over flowing power.

I had leveled up, however this time around it felt almost as if I improved by tens of times the normal amount, a preposterous amount of difference was felt.

And then, within my mind, I was able to awaken a new ability and that information automatically descended into my brain.....The information allowed me to comprehend, exactly what had just occurred.

---

**Slavemancer Tooru** (Level UP! A new skill has been obtained)

Job: Slavemancer LV 7→9

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic LV6→7】【Contract with the Devil LV 0→1】? ? ?

**Princess Knight** (Level UP!)

Job: Princess Knight LV 5→7

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst LV3→5】【Magical Resistance LV 2】? ? ?

**Magician Nina** (Level UP!)

Job: Magician LV 5→7

Skill: 【Reinforcement Magic LV 2→3】【Space Magic LV2→3】【Medical Magic LV 1】? ? ?

**Warrior Amelia** (Level UP!)

Job: Warrior LV6→7

Skill: 【Sword Skill LV 3】【Shield Skill LV3→4】【Cooking Skill LV 1】? ? ?

---



## Chapter 8

Tooru's hand which was just recently marked with the ominous sign that represented "The Devil's Pledge" was brought up before his eyes.

The devil Palmyra who was inserted from the back by me, had an expression of despair floating on her face as she turned her head to look at me.

「What's that master, the thing on your hand?」(Amelia speaking)

「This is a symbol of power that only a high ranking demon would possess, It's a pledge mark. In terms of leadership magic, this mark I possess in my hand is something of a proof of Palmyra's submission to me as her forehead has been branded by the mark on my hands」

This information flowed through my mind, along with the acquisition of a new skill. Nina makes a sound to indicate that she comprehended my words.

「Ah, I learnt about such things in the School of Witchcraft and Wizardry. That's probably the reason, the demons have built a community based around who gets to reign supreme and carefully choosing who they marry」

「Yeah, and it's also one of the reasons why they are still continuing to determine their positions by duelling each other」

However, in the end the pledge was only able to come into effect if the parties willingly agreed to be bound by such a contract.

My Enslavement Magic on the other hand is completely different, as long as the other party has an actually body, even if they did not pledge their submission to me I would be able to control them.

This is the true essence of what Palmyra was after when she wanted to use my Slavemancer abilities.

「I understand Palmyra. There is a flow of magic between us, and we are connected by a string of energy that is invisible to the eyes」

「Uu, Auuu.....! For, us to have fallen into such a desperate situation is so unbelievable.....tsu! 」

Whilst the demonic race has great strength and an almost eternal life span, if they don't have magic flowing through them, they are a race that cannot maintain their own existence.

In other words Palmyra's fate of life and death is fully grasped within my power.

If I were to use a comparison, it's like I have her bank book and her credit card in the palm of my hands.

「Not only that, thanks to the colossal amount of magical power that you have flowing through my body/veins.....I can feel that my Enslavement Magic has drastically gone up in level. If it's like this I can't forget to repay/reward you for your efforts.....NA! 」

「.....Nhiii!? Su, suddenly you're movin.....HyaaaAA!!?」

Giving his appreciation, Tooru raised her hips which was wrapped in a dress skirt that resembled a black flower and he spanked her! (\*slap\*)

This being her first time that her sensitive insides were being stirred by a penis, Palmyra reverberated coquettish sounds out of her mouth.

「What kind of feelings are you experiencing? Devil of the fourth rank Palmyra-sama!? Your virginity being taken away by the human's you despise/look down upon and having your life line controlled, being violated like an animal and completely made to submit to me, how do you feel?!」(Note: Tooru is so descriptive )

「HiiAhiyaaaii!? Wh, why are you looking down on us with such eyes.....You're just a lowly human being, yet you are trying to treat us as if we are some sort of toy that you can dispose whenever you like, th, this is something that should not be ahhh!! HyaaUuU!!」

Pan Pan (\*slap\*, \*slap\*) when she was incessantly getting rhythmically pounded from the back, Palmyra formed a fist with her hands and for the first time in her life she felt disgraced and humiliated as she screamed.

As of now, My Enslavement Magic has completely subjugated her, and she is like a doll I can control without being able to resist.

「Kuu, I must say.....For this being your first time, you get wet really easily, and your body seems to be in really top condition, especially the tightness of your vagina! Don't tell me, do you normally have a habit of touching yourself, I wonder? 」

「Whaaa !? E, even if you want to joke around you should hold on to such wild delusions, we don't do such a..... Such a.....tsu! 」

Bikun (\*shakes\*) her body trembles, she becomes confused and she could not continue her words of denial.

With the power of my compulsion all the slaves who are subjected to my magic, won't be allowed to tell me a lie.

「.....Y, yes, we do, every single day we pleasure ourself.....No, it's not true!? That was not the truth, AAhh don't make us speak ahhhh!!」

「Heeh~, You do it even more than me by a single pace, demon-san」

「You know Nina? Even if you didn't say that it would be fine」

Palmyra swings her hips as she desperately struggles to get away from me.

Looking at this demonic maiden, for some reason it makes me want to tease her.

「Kuku, what a masterpiece. Please do explain to us in full detail, how you normally rub yourself, Palmyra! 」

「Ahhahhhh.....Using my fingers, I rub the entrance very lightly.....W, We pinch our clitoris and play around with, ittt.....! Don, don't ask anymore, please stop asking meee!!」

The girls seemed to be really fascinated and opened their ears to listen, to the most embarrassing confession Palmyra was making.

Experiencing such intense shame and disgrace simultaneously, her white face went completely red from the nape of her neck to her ears, as she tried to cover her face with both hands.

「Heh, The demoness noble has a very sensitive clit doesn't she? Alright, someone help me play around with it.....Horaa! 」

「Kyaa Uuunn!?!」

I changed her position by lifting her thin legs and holding her thin and light body in the air.

It was almost like a child who wanted to pee, it was a pose that looked like the M character, and I spread out Palmyra's most important place for all to see.

「U, Uwaa.....!」

「Iyaa, Iyaajyaa not this kind of pose!? M, moreover this angle, it's making your thing reach soo deep insidee.....Higii, HyaaaaUu!?!」

「Ye~s, then allow me to help you, My Master!」

I ordered her to voluntarily lift up her own skirt, and face herself towards my loyal slaves, it was the most humiliating pose for Palmyra.

As if she was enjoying herself, Nina approached us and extended her tongue towards the really cute clit that was right above my cock.

「Iya, stop it you human.....nnAhhiiii!?! St, stoop licking thatt placee nhaaa, fuu, fuaaaaA.....!?!」

「What does the demoness's clitoris taste like?」

「Nnn~ it tastes really sweet like milk.....Fufu, its really standing erect and pointing straight out, you really do enjoy fiddling around with this don't you, demoness-san」

「S, silence, silence! Won't you stop that?! Ahyaa, don't twist your tonguee!? Hi.....our insides are also getting stirred at the same.....timeeee!?!」

Thanks to Nina, she was squeezing my penis even harder than before like a tightened vice, it was a pleasant feeling.

I slowly shake her waist up and down, and thoroughly relished her tight pussy.

「Amelia, Himeno-san! You guys might as well join us and partake in teasing her, it will be your welcoming party as senior slaves」

「Alright it came! Heheh, for making my shield this worn out I should properly give my thanks, right? Also the pay back for Sierra-chan and Nana-chan too!」

「I, I don't particularly want.....To, eh? My body is moving on its own!? You

aren't even giving me any orders?!」

Due to the increase in level for my Enslavement Magic, even if I don't specifically voice out my command, for simply orders I can transmit my orders directly into their body.

The thin lace covering her small breasts were loosened by the two people and what popped out were modest tiny breasts.

Two pink protrusions from her pure white skin swelled faintly, respectively from the left and the right.....

「HiiaHiyaaaannn!!? Our nipples as well hiiii!!?」

「Nn, reroro(\*lick\*).....Ooh, it's true, for some reason it's a really sweet taste, and her skin is so smooth like a baby's skin」

「Chuu.....Reryuu, even I am forced to do this kind of thing.....!? Nnfu, chupu!」

A spirited red haired warrior and a bashful black haired princess knight was using the tip of their tongues to tease Palmyra's tiny nipples, it was an unreal spectacle.

Meanwhile the magician woman was rubbing her clitoris, and slowly I increase the pace of my strokes whilst also gradually increasing the strength in which I drive into her, she must have felt something a human couldn't bear to imagine.

「Ev, everything is happening, simultaneouslyyy !! If it's all at the sameee timeee aaahhh!? Hiiahiyaaa!!? We will become crazyy, we will go crazyyy~~~~!!!?」

「Hahah, Even before I give you the order to cum, you are already about to climax aren't you Palmyra! Now then, cum for me! Cry out whilst you cum getting violated by the human's you despise! Hora Sorya Soryaaa!!!」

Tooru pounded her so hard that on her pure white stomach there was an outline/shape of his cock which could be seen slightly, it was his last spurt piston.

From the demoness's tight vagina hole a huge amount of love juices flowed out as the three beautiful women slaves kept on using their tongues to corner

her into a climax, Tooru firmly enjoyed the pleasure of her squeezing him.

And, as his finishing move, he blew his entire massive load into the interior of her uterus.

「.....Ah!? Ah, Ah, Ahhhh.....NnhiiiiiaaaaAAaaaa!!?  
Dameejyaaaaa~~~~~!!!」

Dobunn!! (\*spurt\*)!! I vigorously released a huge amount of cloudy liquid into her tight inner most space.

Normally she would never allow a human like me to touch her however, Palmyra was forcefully experiencing the taste of my vicious liquid as it was poured into her *Dokyu, Dokun*)

From the stand point of humans, Demons were a feared existence and being able to dominate such a powerful existence filled me with an intense feeling of conquest.

「Uuu, Kuuu!! Be sure to fully remember this feeling in your womb, this is the only person whom you've contracted with, the only person in this world capable of compelling/controlling your existence, the semen of your honourable Master!」

「Ah, Ahyii, Auuuuu.....! Ou, our insides.....something hot is coming innnn.....!!」

「Kyaa!? Ahha it's even spilling out and getting into our faces」

Pusha, Pushaaa.....! (\*splurt\*, \*splurt\*)

Palmyra bends backwards and arches her back as proof of her climax, she splurts out her love juices right into Nina's face.

Her diminutive body was overwhelmed by the immense pleasure of experiencing her first vaginal ejaculation, her body trembled uncontrollably when she reached her peak.

Palmyra stared at Kirika and Amelia with a slack expression on her face.....

---

After that, I had myself strengthened with reinforcement magic and I ejaculated another 4 times inside her, she released countless sweet moans as

she orgasmed over and over again.

I violated her from the front and the back countless times, and my three slaves also continuously teased her most sensitive regions, causing Palmyra to finally faint in pleasure, the night sky was shining brightly through the broken roof top of the mansion.

Furthermore the rainbow coloured dimension which encloses Sierra also disappears without a trace, I managed to retrieve my loyal slave safely.

---

「The place has been thoroughly destroyed.....If it's like this, it's probably better than we depart from here as soon as possible. I was planning on making this my second base but if it's ruined to this extent...」

「Although it's probably too late for me to say this but, I still can't believe we managed to pull out a victory out of that」

「Ahh, If we failed our last strategy we would of been in a heap of trouble. Nevertheless, your expression when I told you about my plan was priceless Himeno-san.....」

「Yo, you don't have to intentionally make me remember such a thing, baka!」

Mid night: They were inside the barely un-destroyed guild house within the first floor guest room.

Both Kirika and I was sitting in the couch/sofa whilst admiring the beautiful moon that could be seen from the remanent cracks as a result of the fight.

She was in her white underwear and her lustrous black hair was really beautiful.

Sierra and the other one Armored Golem V7: Nana was being taken care of using Nina's recovery magic.

Sierra wasn't really injured as she just got captured, and the magical being known as Nana has very high self-regeneration capabilities, therefore both of them should be able to get up and move starting from tomorrow.

After Amelia tidies up the dishes, my fatigued settled in and I began to feel sleepy.....I should prepare for her a new shield to replace the old one.....

「Even for the Princess knight, is this your first life and death struggle in your career?」

「Yeah, If I were to meet a demon of the 4th rank I would of done everything in order to run away. This was not something to be ashamed of.....that's what I was taught by my superiors」

「Well I suppose it's been good for us, we won a battle that was initially impossible to win and gained levels. Furthermore we got to enjoy the “spanking session” after the battle to release our pent up frustrations」

「Li, like I said I only did those things because you forced me to.....!」

Kirika's face blushed and she glared at me, however she quickly returned to her composed expression.

Her black beautiful eyes, looked directly at me.

It was a gaze filled with precaution and a slight fear/awe.

「.....Today you managed to obtain an extraordinary war potential, didn't you? 」

After all Tooru was able to make a demoness of the 4th rank completely submit to his will. No matter who that person was, being able to control such a powerful being was most definitely a considerable amount of power.

It was all due to this job class whom was revered as a legendary class: the Slavemancer.

「no.....Well as expected though, it's not like I am able to unlock the full potential of her power. There is also a disadvantage to the Devil's Pledge, the amount of power I can confer to Palmyra to use is limited/restricted by the amount of skill level I currently possess」

I gazed at the back of my hand which had the Devil's Symbol lightly glittering in the moonlight, as I recite the knowledge I obtained from the ability.

「So what you are saying is that after she became your slave Palmyra will be unable to display the terrifying strength she used to fight us, and in fact she has become really weak now?」

「yeah, well at least for now that is. If I am able to raise the level of my skill, it



will be a different story.....Right now Palmyra's potential is approximately closer to the bottom of a 5th rank demon.

「Even still, in comparison to humans, she would be comparable to a commander class ranked demon.....She's probably equal or even ahead of me in terms of strength」

Kirika was silent with a gloomy expression on her face.

“You obtained this kind of power, what are you going to do with it from now on” she had that kind of worried expression.

I ignored this behaviour of hers and instead I asked her a question.

「There's something I've been meaning to ask you. How were you able to know that I was the legendary existence known as the Slavemancer, It's one thing for the demon race and Palmyra to know about me but, how did you chance upon such information?」

When we first met each other in this new world, the first person to declare that I was a Slavemancer was Kirika.

I mean whilst it was true that there was plenty of disappearances of adventuring women, however normally people wouldn't be able to connect the dots just from that.

「.....Telling you this secret is totally meaningless to you. The person who told me of such a possibility was, Princess Sistina」

Kirika's previous lord? Why would the 3rd Princess Sistina Ranbadeia, know of such an obscure piece of information?

「Because the Kingdom of Ranbadeia was founded originally by a queen, the bloodline of her special skill was passed down through the princess as a skill. It's the special ability to see prophecies.....Although it's very vague/ambiguous, Princess Sistina is able to see into the future when she dreams. Princess Sistina-sama is the only one within a few generations who was able to inherit such a special skill」

「Hehh, That's truly fascinating. It makes me want her even more」

「It was said that she would not disclose any of her prophecies in a reckless

manner, however due to me being a really close aide to Her Highness I was allowed to hear this vital piece of information. In the near future, the prophecy states that the legendary figure known as the Slavemancer will revive in the world.....And, the whole world will experience/undergo an age of change」

The world will change? Aren't they expecting way too much from me?

「And so. I connected the dots together and I tried to test it out by calling out your job name. Well, I didn't expect to discover the legendary class that soon, and it was even more surprising when I saw that it was you who was the Slavemancer」

「Well, in that respect, I was really surprised when I met you too」

In this case, it's only a matter of time before the Princess is able to deduce that her Princess Knight whom hasn't returned yet has been captured by the Slavemancer.

I must think of a plan quickly/earnestly, in order to capture the princess before it's too late.

Furthermore, it seems likely that if I were to possess her, the skill to be able to see into the future will be a valuable addition to my war potential.

「.....You have the kind of face that seems to indicate you are up to no good again」

「Eh? Really? 」

Playing a trick on her, I closed the distance between me and her by getting closer to her on the couch.

The fragrant smell of her black hair tantalises my nostrils as it slightly tickles my senses.

「All I was thinking about right now, was about how wonderful your figure was Himeno-san」

「Wa, wait.....S, stop that.....Ah, haven't you done enough already? Look at Palmyra! 」

「No, I was thinking that I also want to do it with the beautiful, Himeno-san. You looked jealous when you were watching me」

「Wh, Who looked jealous?!」

Her appearance which was in a fluster was just so cute, that I was about to push her down, however in that moment.

In the other side of the room, the figure of a petite goth-loli casually stood up.

Palmyra whom was supposed to be lying asleep in the other sofa, before we noticed it, she was already awake.

Her clothes which had been completely sullied with love fluids were beautifully restored and cleaned to its former glory thanks to magic. What a convenient ability the demon race possesses.

「Oh, so you are awake? So tell me how do you feel being reborn? 」

「The worst. Obviously this is the worst ever situation. Our magical power has been restricted, and for us to have experienced such a humiliating thing.....Uuu」

Her red pupils stare at me with an expression that was filled with both humiliation and resignation.

.....Ahh, she's even starting to tear up.

「Anyways getting back to the main topic, you guys were discussing about Princess Sistina, right? Before we are forced to fork out the information when you order us, we'd rather tell you right now」

「Eh?」

When I thought she was about to say something in retaliation unexpectedly, Palmyra was about to disclose important information.

「The Princess of Prophecy.....There is a demon who is moving behind the scenes in order to target her」

Kirika gulped down her breath when she heard Palmyra make that statement.

---

## Slavemancer Tooru

Job: Slavemancer LV 9

Skill: 【Enslavement MagicLV7】【The Devil's PledgeLV1】 ???

**Himekishi Kirika**

Job: Princess Knight LV 7

Skill: 【Brilliant BurstLV5】【Magic ResistanceLV2】   ?   ?   ?

**Magician Nina**

Job: Magician LV 7

Skill: 【Reinforcement MagicLV3】【Space MagicLV3】【Recovery MagicLV1】   ?   ?   ?

**Warrior Amelia**

Job: Warrior LV 7

Skill: 【Sword TechniquesLV3】【Shield TechniquesLV4】【Cooking SkillLV1】   ?   ?   ?

**Demoness Palmyra**

Job: Demoness Noble LV 8 (Her original level at the least exceeds LV 18)

Skill: 【Demonic Magic LV6 (The original level of this spell exceeds LV 10)】【Magical ResistanceLV2】   ?   ?   ?

---

## Chapter 9

The demon race has seven ranks within their hierarchy.

The Seventh Rank: Lesser Demon or AKA Hell's Warrior, they fill the front line vanguard positions.

The Sixth Rank: High ranking Demons or Elite Demons that ranked up from the Seventh Rank.

The Fifth Rank: Commander of the Demon army or Elite Demonic Knights.

The Fourth Rank: The ruling class *i.e.* Demonic Noble's they have their own Devildom in which they rule over.

The Third Rank: Eight Distinguished Large Noble Families.

The Second Rank: The Three Archdukes they are exalted figures whom have the strength of three armies.

Lastly the First Rank: This position is only available to the ruler of all demons, only the Demon with absolute power can achieve this rank.....In other words the Demon Lord.

However the Demon lord disappeared several thousand years ago and the last known sighting was when he battled the brave hero whom he was evenly matched with.

From then on, the Demons whom had lost their Supreme Lord devoted their time to a fruitless power duel in an attempt to gain the title of Demon Lord.

---

「Noble Eight Iblis of the Eight Great Families. That's the name of the demon whom is aiming for the Princess of Prophecy in order to further his own goals」  
(Note: this demons name is ノーヴル・エイトイヴリース。If anyone has a better name please feel free to suggest in comments below.)

Iblis.

So that is the demon who is trying to take Princess Sistina away from me,

「What a bad joke, for a big shot/fish of the Third Rank to be our next

opponent.....!」(Kirika Speaking)

「Fu-n (\*exhales\*), Only his name sounds impressive. Until 1000 years ago, our lineage was a part of the Eight Great Families, however using extremely despicable means Iblis took our castle and stole our position/seat.....arggh, just thinking about such things makes us so angry!」

I guess Palmyra is somewhat like a Devil whom has fallen from grace.

It seems she has a deep seated grudge against this demon called Iblis.

「Can you really talk about others? Weren't you the one who was about to make me (The Slavemancer) into one of your pawns so that you could use me against him? 」

「Uuuu.....」

She averts her eyes red eyes from my gaze. I probably hit bulls-eye.

「Well its fine, anyways, why is this Iblis trying to aim for Princess Sistina? What does he hope to gain by obtaining the power of the Prophecy? 」

「.....We don't really know that much. The most we were able to gather was the fact that he was aiming for the Princess of Prophecy, in regards to his plan/scheme with the Princess, you will have to investigate that yourself」

Well no matter what, one thing is certain. The actions of the demon can't amount to anything positive for the human race.

「For Princess Sistina to be caught up in a Devils scheme.....」

Kirika's face turned pale as she was really worried for the wellbeing of Princess Sistina whom was both her lord and her close friend.

“Nevertheless, the chance that fellow personally comes to abduct the princess, is very low” .....Palmyra spoke whilst shaking her neck.

「If he were to personally take action, he would alert the rest of the Eight Great Families and create potential rivals. Furthermore the higher the rank a demon is, the more they will be effected when they come into the human's realm. This is because in the Demon Realm magic is abundant and as a demon whom uses magic as the prime energy source the connection of magic within the Human realm is greatly weakened」 (Palmyra Speaking)

The theory/logic is probably the same, as Palmyra is also currently weakened as she becomes dependant on me to provide her with the magical energy.

Indeed, he would probably want to avoid making a large commotion and end up getting surrounded whilst he was weakened.

「In other words, he's going to use a more roundabout way to capture the Princess, right?」(Tooru Speaking)

「Most likely. His favourite thing to do is devise despicable schemes, possibly he already has men planted within the kingdom itself that he can use as his pawns.....」 (Palmyra Speaking)

Hidden spies within the Royal Family, The looming crisis for the Princess.

The only one who knows about the Devil's plan right now is only us.

「In that case, shouldn't we quickly alert the King of Ranbadeia?!」(Kirika speaking in a panic)

「Oi oi. Who do you think is going to believe our words in the capital when I show up with a demoness in my party along with my title as the "Slavemancer"? If I'm not mistaken you also said that there is a person within the capital who can break Slavery Magic, isn't that right? 」

「Th, that is.....」

「Moreover, even if they were to be told that a high ranking demon is aiming for them, I don't think they will be able to oppose such a figure. In this case, there is only one thing we can do.....no, it's what we have been doing thus far」

I will make Princess Sistina mine! I'm not going to hand her over to whomever this Iblis fellow is.

That's all there is to it.

「Even before knowing this situation, I had already decided to make the Princess into my Loyal Slave. I don't really know who these "Eight Great Demons" are, but as if I'd let some pesky demon's take away what is mine! 」

「How.....However, aren't you the least bit afraid? These people are renowned in the Devil Kingdom as Princes/Lord and you want to make an enemy out of them? 」

The truth is if I had to choose between being afraid and not being afraid, then I am frightened. Even my spine is shaking/rattling.

However, if I were to give up just because I'm afraid, then I will never be able to live the life I dreamed about.

「I'll show you that we can get through this. Moreover Palmyra whom was a Fourth ranked Devil seemed like an impossible opponent to beat, but didn't we manage to win somehow? 」

「Kuu.....Getting lucky once is one thing, but pulling it off a second time is not that easy」(Palmyra Speaking)

「Odamori-kun.....!」

Kirika had a complex expression on her face as she watched me.

Well it can't be helped, after all Kirika wants to protect the Princess from the Demons.

「Well this is good, as long as we are able to get close to that fellow, it's more than we wished for. Kufufu, it's natural that we'd be released from this contract sooner or later, for the time being let us give you a helping hand in fighting this fellow」 (Palmyra Speaking)

「What did you just say? "Let me give you a helping hand" aren't you being too haughty? From the start, did you think I would let you reject my orders? 」

「Guu, Guu nunu.....」(\*blood rising\*, *riled up, seething*)

Palmyra seemed really frustrated as her mouth formed the shape of ^.

Under the moonlight sky, Kirika once again faces towards me.

「Odamori-kun.....Just a little. I want to thank you just a little bit」

「That's just like Himeno-san. Well, don't worry, I will allow you to reunite with your beloved Princess soon enough and let you get along together as my loyal slaves that is」

「That's why I'm only a little bit grateful! Geez.....!」

At any rate, our first step is to gather the necessary information.

For now because it was getting late at night we headed off to sleep.



.....Naturally, this was after we did our daily ritual of “Practicing my Enslavement Magic” and making Kirika feel so good by sprinkling my seed all over her.

Being watched by Palmyra as I displayed what she was missing out on, was actually interesting, yeah, it definitely fired me up.

---

Whilst I was in the middle of my sleep, I was attacked by a strange sensation.

The lower half of my body felt like it was floating, and something seemed to be tickling me.....?

「.....Hah!? U,Uooh!？」

The morning sunlight shines on my eyelids and my consciousness was slowing returning to me.

I was currently resting exclusively on the sofa, and from within the blanket which was placed on my lower body there was a slight stirring of movements.....And a long set of ears popped/flew out from under.

「Nnh.....Good morning.....My Lord」

「Si, Sierra?」

Emerald eyes which looked slightly sleepy, and a face that didn't show too much emotion came out from under the blankets.

Her hair was even fairer than Nina's and it was a pale but fluffy long blonde coloured hair. Her hair was specially braided in a hairstyle that had three knots on each side (Apparently it was one of her tribe's tradition).

She is a descendant of the elf race, this is a race that is very long lived and sticks to the forest, and Sierra is a bow specialist and also an elements user. (Note: Sierra the Element Archer)

She was travelling in a group with 3 other adventurers when I met her.

This girl was right now.....accompanying my fully erected “son” and using her thin white fingers in conjunction with her long tongue to trace over my privates.

「Wh, what are you doing? No I mean I can tell just from watching but, that

is...」

「.....Sierra was, unable to accomplish, My Lord's orders, that's why...」

Sierra muttered about the fact that she lost, got caught and couldn't protect Nana.

Her voice was barely audible and meagre, apparently she was feeling depressed.

「No, I mean the other party was indeed a bad match she was very powerful and you don't really have to take it to heart.....tsu, Uu, Uwaah!？」

Paku (\*swallow\*).....She wrapped her warm elf mouth around the tip of my head.

She was tracing the outline of my most sensitive glands in a vigorous tongue dance and was caressing it dearly.

「Uu, Uohh.....Y, you didn't you get better at this again.....? 」

Why is she so naturally talented? Sierra is strangely excellent at performing ferra.

She has a very perceptive mind and as soon as I train her about something she progresses/improves really fast.

「Nn.....It's because Sierra wants My Lord to be pleased, that's why..... Chupu, Zujupupuuu,pu」 (\*kiss\*, *suck*, \*slurpppp\*)

「Kuu!? Yo, you're suckingg.....Oh, Ohhhhhh.....! 」

Sierra never panics. When she uses her tongue and her lips intensely and aggressively.

She takes her time and slowly but surely she drives my cock into the edge, stickily, slowly.

She has such an obedient face which doesn't suit her actions of continuously pursuing my cock and eliminating all areas of escape with her persistent ferra.

「Chuu.....Nnn.....Does it feel good, My Lord....? 」

She was gazing at me with her beautiful emerald eyes which were like jewels as she continued to service me, this was really bad (amazing) for my penis.

At this rate, my morning erection is about to explode and reach heaven.

However, it did not end there, Sierra still had one more “Special Move” up her sleeve.

「Uu.....Ahhh, your mouth is really good, however, won't you do that thing that you did to me before, Sierra? 」

The elf's movements suddenly stopped.

She slowly and silently removes the shoulder string of her thin dress.

It didn't really match her slender body, but what came spilling out was a pure white pair of beautiful breasts that resembled a large bell shape.

「As usual, Sierra has the biggest of them all out of our party.....」

「.....」

The elf race actually has a lot of people whom has small and slender breasts, but Sierra is an exception she has huge breasts.

It was obvious that she was way bigger than Amelia, however she might actually be a little larger than Kirika as well?!

Before I knew it, my penis was wrapped firmly by the two soft melons.

「Ohhh, Uu.....! Elves have really smooth skin and It feels like I'm getting completely sucked in, this feeling is so.....!」

My penis was shining with her saliva from the fera she just gave me.....I was leaking Cowper juice and it was getting really hot and wet, she diligently and affectionately kneads it in between her breasts.

It felt so good and it was like the pleasant feeling of floating in space.

「My Lord.....Do you like breasts? 」

「Ahh, If I had to choose, I'd say I love it」

「The new Princess Knight also.....Used her breasts to please you, just like Amelia did before? 」

「Uu!? Well, yeah I made them do it, Ah-Unn」

She was staring right at me.

Nyupo.....Nyupo .....she was kneading my cock with her breasts in a slow pace.

Although I can't really read her feelings, perhaps, she's jealous/envious of the other girls?

「Yeah.....However, the person with the best breasts is.....Sierra after all」

Jiiiiiiiito (\*glareeee\*) She glared at me with her silent and intense eyes, whilst simultaneously Guuuuuuu (\*Squeeeeeeze\*) she used her breasts to strongly squeeze my penis.

I'm not really too sure why, but after I praised her she seemed to be really motivated.

「I know Sierra. You are my very important “Breast Slave”」

「Nnn.....I'm happy, My Lord.....Let me service you more, alright?」

Her speed slowly but surely builds, this is an amazing elf paizuri. This is bad, at this rate, it's only a matter of time before I explode/ejaculate.

At this point in time, Kirika's blanket shuddered unnaturally from the other side of the sofa.

Hahan, She's just pretending to be asleep isn't she.....alright in that case...

「.....Hinyaaa!?!」

Unlike Sierra's usual voice, what came out was a very high pitched voice.

This is because I touched her long sensitive ears which was pointing horizontally outwards in a downward angle.

I traced the edge of her ears from the bottom to the top over and over again, it was extremely smooth to touch.

「Ahh, My... Lord.....Ear, my ears are really sensitivee, they're weak.....Hyaaa, Ah.....!」

「Ahh I know. However, it's been such a long time since I've heard your lovely voice and I can't help it」

She closes her teary eyes as her body trembles little by little, I continue to play around with her erogenous zone.

I hear Kirika's surprised voice as she squirms under her blankets, Kirika glances in our direction repeatedly and this doesn't escape my notice.

「Horaa, you can't stop the movement of your breasts right? Sierra is my "Breast Slave" aren't you? 」

「uuu.....My Lord.....You're such a teasee.....tsu」

Sierra tries to escape from my ear attacks, whilst she resumes her breasts movements.

I was gradually getting closer to my rising need to ejaculate I endured for as long as possible. At the same time I was using both my hands to play around/tease both her left and right ear.

「Now then it's the orders you've been waiting to hear, Sierra.....Whilst squeezing my milk out with your huge elf tits, you will lightly cum just from your developed/sensitive ears just from being touched」

「Haah.....Hauuu.....Ah, My Lord.....Si, Sierra iss.....goingg to cumm, just from her ears.....?」

「Ahh that's correct, I believe this is an appropriate way for my elf-breast-slave, to cum in the most shameful way. Are you happy? 」

「Y, yeah.....I'm happy.....Hii, Nyaaaah!? Ah, Ah.....  
Ahhhhhh!!?」

I pressed down the edge of her ears which were relatively stiff with my thumb and fore fingers as if I wanted to crush it.

When I squeezed her flaring red ears in order to finish her off, Sierra raised a small scream of pleasure whilst bending backwards.

At the same time my cock which was completely enveloped in her massive mounds began to twitch and tremble, as it finally gushed out its freshest morning load.

「Kuuu.....! I'm coming in your Elf Breasts.....Kuhaaa! 」

Even though she just came from her ears being squeezed, she was still trying to give me after care by squeezing out the last drops of my semen, she truly deserves the title of "Breast Slave".

「Ahh.....It's hott.....! My Lord.....You came so much.....Sierra's breasts are all messed up.....」

Sierra twitched her ears happily as she opened her chest to show me what I just painted on her breasts.

Drizzzzle.....Thick semen was drizzling down her breasts.

「You've done really well, Sierra. When we get back to our cave/base, I'll be sure to "hold" you, it's been a long time after all」

「Yeah.....I'm happy, My Lord.....Sierra will forever be My Lord's Loyal Slave.....」

Kirika seemed to be immersed in what we were doing whilst hiding in her blanket and I could feel her presence, she was thoroughly twitching and reverberating under the blanket.

This time, should I make them both use their breasts to sandwich my cock in a W shape, I was absentmindedly thinking such thoughts.

---

We just finished our breakfast which was made by Amelia, it was a dried meat sandwich with cabbage and salad in it, a simple but delicious dish. After finishing our meal we decided to head back to our cave and we packed our luggage in preparation.

For your information in order to collect pure magical energy Palmyra decided to abstain from eating normal food.

Although it seemed like she was really envious as she was forced to watch us eat in harmony.

「Master, Nana has used her Restorative Capabilities and the repair is complete. Nana can fight/ go to war at any time」

「Ahh, I will be depending on you, Nana」

Nana seemed happy when I said I would depend on her, she was 2 metres tall and she approached me in a giddy manner as her body rattled with excitement.

From the slit of her armor a pair of eyes could be seen and Nana caught the figure of Palmyra.

「Ohh, A new comer. Be thankful that I won't be able to beat you up anymore」  
(Nana speaking)

「Who's the new coming, you big doll. Why don't you say that to us one more time? 」(Palmyra Speaking)

「What's that, you wanna have a go at me? You weak looking little runt 」

Palmyra was very angry as she flies over the head of the armored golem and raises both of her hands in an attacking motion.

Where did all the dignity she displayed earlier go to, I wonder?

「There there, From now on both Palm-chan and Nana-chan must get along alright?」

「Who gave you the right to call us Palm-chan?!」

I started off with party of three adventurers including myself.

Now we a large party of 7 people with the addition of Kirika and Palmyra.

「Excuse me.....」

「Eh? Ah.....」

Sierra was wearing a pale yellow leather armor which was light weight, she also had a bow and quiver slung over her back and before anyone noticed she was standing right next to Kirika.

「Sierra won't lose to Kirika.....In terms of being the best "Breast slave"」

「Wha, Eeeh!?!」

Sierra suddenly blurted out something ridiculous and Kirika's face went completely red as she was flustered.

Most likely her brain was trying to refrain from remembering the intense spectacle she was peeking at which happened a little while ago.

「What's this about Sierra-chan? What is this.....Breast thing? 」

「.....It's a secret」

「Oh come on～ Don't be like that and tell us～」

「Well well.....」

In this manner our party of 7 had become really lively as my loyal slaves were bickering with each other. We began to depart from the half broken down mansion and left towards our cavern base.

---

**Elemental Archer Sierra**

Job: Elemental Archer LV 6

Skill: 【Archery TechniqueLV2】【Elemental MagicLV2】【Spying SkillsLV2】    ? ? ?

**Magical Being Armored Golem V7 (AKA Nana)**

Job: Armor Golem LV 6

Skill: 【Grappling TechniquesLV3】【Physical ToughnessLV2】【Self-RegenerationLV1】    ? ? ?

---



# Chapter 10

---

✂The **Author E K Z** has declared that:

In relation to the status of Tooru's Loyal Slaves, from here onwards, all the main heroines whom will be in the palm of the main characters hands will remain that way, there will be no betrayals or bending to another's will (there will be no development of the main characters lover's being stolen from him) *i.e.* No netotare: NTR will occur in this story.

In this particular aspect, I will defend it to the last minute. So for those of you that were anxious, please rest assured. (**E K Z Comment Ends**)

---

「By the holy spirit which resides in my sword, that which shall cut through all evil beings with its shining light.....Teeeeiiii!! 」

A figure which stood at 4 meters in height was standing in front of Kirika's knightly sword, as she unleashed her most powerful move with both a mixture of rage and bitterness in her yell.

It was the brutally atrocious bear type monster: The Rune Bear.

Its body is able to be strengthened with its own magical energy, and the bear can change its skin to be as hard as metal. However to Kirika whom has recently leveled up her sword abilities, the bear couldn't even put up a good fight.

「The spirits of the Wind.....Please, carry my arrow.....」

In addition an arrow which was wrapped in a greenish light was shot through the sky in an impossible elliptical orbit, and plenty of these arrows could be seen stuck to the back of the bear where it would continuously target its blind spot.

This was a move that only Sierra was capable of accomplishing, with a mixture of both her mastery in the elements of nature combined with her expertise in handling the bow.

「You are great, Sierra! Nana will also show Master something to be proud of! Nuoooo!!」

Nana the armored golem went to the Rune bear and they began to lock arms in a show of strength.

Although Nana's body should have been smaller than the Bear, the one who had the upper hand was Nana, like a bunch of logs she crushed the bear's arms and a painful sounding noise of bones cracking was made.

「Nana-chan is Amazing! If you could continue to suppress it I shall chant my finishing move」

「Ou (Yeah), Leave it to me, Nina!」

On our way back to the cavern base, we were met with two hungry Rune Bears and they began to attack us.

The Rune Bear was very famous around this area as one of the strongest monsters in which adventurers would need to keep an eye out for, I thought that it was going to be a troublesome foe to beat, however.....

「GoooGoaaaaa.....Goaaaaaaa!!」(\*roar\*)

The Rune Bear who was covered with wounds all over its body with both Kirika's sword and Sierra's arrows, entered into a frenzy as it did a rabid charge straight towards me. It felt like a truck full of murderous intent was rushing towards me.

If this was in my old world, I would have made my peace with accepting my death. However, in this world I was not the least bit perturbed.....This is because...

「Ohhtoo!! (Hey there) As long as I am here, I won't let you lay a finger on my Master! 」

Amelia took a defensive stance with her large shield, and stopped the bull rush charge made by the Rune Bear.

She obtained this spare shield from the guild house store, and she was able to execute an even more powerful shield technique, thanks to her recent level up.

Moreover, she didn't just stop the movements of the beast.

「I'm saved, thanks Amelia」

「Heheh, By the way, please have a look at my new skill! It's called Rampart Knock!!」

Bashinn (\*smack\*) she used her new attacking ability and with terrifying impact she hit the bear with her shield.

The gigantic figure was flung into the air with the force of her shield and falls into the ground.

It truly was a style that incorporated both Offense and Defense simultaneously. Amelia managed to polish her special fighting style even more.

「Chanting Complete! Releasing the magic, Gravity Field! 」

「Guuu.....? Guoooo, Gooooooooaaaaa!!?」(bear roaring)

Nina released her powerful gravity magic into the bear that Nana was previously holding and it pushed it into the ground as the ground began to cave in under the force of gravity.

Sierra promptly aims her arrow at the vital point of the bear right in between its eyes and finished it off.

And, Kirika dashed towards the last remaining bear who was barely staggering to stand up.

Kirika was wearing her silvery white armor as she kicked the ground and dashed towards the bear, her feet began to shine a blue light.

「Soar into the sky: Aerial Circle! Haaaaa!!」

Small blue circles appeared in the air out of nowhere and using that as a stepping stone, Kirika's figure could be seen dancing through the air as both her mantle and black hair fluttered about.

She was able to jump over the Rune Bear and slash the bear from the scruff of its neck to its back.

At the same time Kirika lands in a graceful manner, the gigantic figure..... falls towards the hard surface of the floor never to rise again.

「You've worked hard. I mean it truly, you guys are amazing, all of you.....」

「Nn.....I tried my best」

The party of my girls was able to take down two huge monsters within a span of only three minutes, I was totally in awe/respect as their strength and coordination was almost perfect.

I heard that this powerful beast required a veteran party to fight on even terms with it, but this almost makes it seem like it was child's play to the girls.

「.....Fu. My Heavenly Sword Techniques have progressed and improved in level since I last used it」

「Me too! My magical abilities have gotten better! Moreover not only is my casting time reduced, even the mana cost to cast the spell itself has reduced more than I expected it would.....」

「Nana as well, feels as if her body is much lighter than usual」

「Ahh, Most likely this is all due to the new skill I obtained recently」

I recently obtained an ability which would allow me to provide/supply magical force to slaves whom are nearby to me.

It seems the ability allows me to enhance my slaves natural specs/abilities, whilst at the same time reducing the strain/consumption of mana required.

For me whom has obtained a large amount of magical power because of my contract with Palmyra, this kind of ability is really ideal for me.

「That's amazing Master! It's just expected of my Master-sama! 」(Amelia Speaking)

「Heh.....A Slavemancer even has an ability like that huh? 」(Kirika Speaking)

「Being connected with My Lord.....I'm glad」 (Sierra Speaking)

Glances filled with both surprise and respect from my loyal slaves were focused on me. I'm slightly embarrassed.

「Fumu, You are gradually becoming a person worthy of the title "Slavemancer" .....Kufufu, as expected of the human being able to match our strength」

「Why are you talking in such an arrogant/haughty manner? It seems to me that you need more punishment later」

「Wha, what are you saying!?!」

At any rate, I was able to determine the strength of my party members (excluding Palmyra), and I would say that the results are quite good.

The sense of fulfilment I get from being accompanied by so many strong and beautiful women is also truly a good feeling.

How to make use of this huge war potential, and what methods I use to obtain Princess Sistina.....All of these will depend on the strategies I can come up with and my commands.

---

All six of the girls including me have finally managed to arrive at our cavern base.

Although I haven't been away from here for more than a full day, I already feel like I haven't set foot in this place for a long time.

By the way Palmyra complained a lot saying 「We are not going to stay in such a shabby place full of holes.....!」she was really rude as she screamed about, that's why I decided to increase her punishment point by +1.

Well, my plans set for the future have two very important components.

The gathering of vital information, and the enhancement of my war potential.

First and foremost I need to search the private circumstances around Princess Sistina.

From what I understand, it is most efficient for me to place someone within the capital who can directly report back to me.

Sierra has the spying ability, and the person herself wants to redeem herself for her previous failure, therefore I believe that she is the right candidate for the job.

As for the person whom will be accompanying Sierra, I will just choose from either Palmyra or Kirika.

In terms of the enhancement of my war potential, I actually obtained plenty of useful things from the ruined guild house.

Because of leveling up Nina, is now able to enchant artifacts.

For example she is able to enchant rings with reinforcement magic, and this will greatly change the way in which we do battle as it has opened new avenues of strategies. She is also able to enchant Nana's whole body with reinforcement magic and they are indeed very compatible/hold affinity with each other.

However, in order to apply the strengthening ceremony for Nana, Nina will need plenty of time, that's why she won't be able to join in Sierra's investigation.

I'm quite worried about Iblis moving behind the scenes, however, even if I were to panic now there is no point.

The best thing I can do for now is to prepare to meet such an opponent with the maximum potential I can muster.

And for that end.....I will support "everyone by feeding them with my spirit" This is also one of the essential components.

Yeah, this is a very important matter.

Concretely, so.....

---

「This is the worst! You are reallllly the worst!!」

「You can't talk bad about.....My Lord.....」 (Sierra Speaking)

「Ahh～ It's been quite a while that my heart is beating so fast. If, if I'm the first one I'd be soo happy.....」 (Amelia Speaking)

「That's not good Amelia, the only one who can make that choice is Our Master, alright?」

「We, we can't believe this.....! Are all the things you do always so perverted?! tr, treating us in thiss way.....! 」

Butt, butt, butt, butt ,butt.

The clean and tidy ass that poked out of her white skirt, it was moderately sized and very plump. (Kirika's Ass)

The ass that peeks out of the mini green skirt and stands tall awaiting my entrance (Sierra's Elf butt)

Having a belt around her hips, a ripe healthy ass that seemed to be able to give an easy child birth. (Amelia's bum)

Rolling up her sorceress robe, the pure white round ass. (Nina’s butt)

The ass that was shaking in her dress skirt, a conceited tiny ass. (Palmyra’s rear end)

Five enchanting hips were swaying before me, and each of them were lined up for my choosing.

It was my choice as to what order I would do them in, that was my freedom.

All of these were mine, they were all.....My possessions.

「Well～ isn’t this a superb/magnificent view. Isn’t this a momentous moment when all five of my loyal slaves are here together? 」

Isn’t this view, the scene that all men dream about?

Now, allow me to enjoy and compare the quality of these vagina’s that were mine for the taking.

---

**Slavemancer Tooru** (Skill Level UP!)

Job: Slavemancer LV 9

Skill: 【Enslavement MagicLV7】【Contract with the DevilLV1】【Slave Strengthened 0→1】? ? ?

---

# Chapter 11

In front of my eyes, five of my slaves were lined up as they thrust out their hips towards me.

They were still standing up and had their hands against the bed room wall, it was a superb view.

This is a man's dream, a man's romance!

「I'm sure you understand this already but, you are truly the worst! Moreover why are all of us still wearing our clothes and armor?!」

「That's the whole point. when everyone are wearing their usual clothes, it almost seems as though we are still in a party, and seeing your party member's get violated, doesn't that arouse you even more?」

「It isn't possible to understand such a logic.....! This fellow, is way too much of a low-life.....!」

Only Kirika whom was wearing her knightly armor and Palmyra whom was wearing her goth-loli dress, were the only ones that Tooru had to force by compulsion to stand with their hips thrust out towards him.

The remaining three people were already shaking their ships as their feet quivered little by little, they were impatiently waiting for my penis to penetrate them.

「Now~then, Who shall be the first person, I – w-o-n-d-e-r.....」

「Ah, it's so hot.....!?!」

「Nnh.....uu.....」

「Nahnnn, Master your huge penis-sama is touching me!」(Amelia Speaking)

「Hyaaa.....I don't know when you will insert it, and it's making my heart beat like crazy」

My fully erected cock was brushed against the rear end of the girls as I occasionally poked them with the tip of my penis, slowly building their



anticipation.

From the left sequentially, it was Kirika, Sierra, Amelia, Nina and Palmyra.

I slid my cock back and forth, and the feeling of their different shaped asses were really soft, my penis began to leak its fluids and little by little it would leave a mark on their butts as it passes by them.

「That's right Sierra I promised you that I would reward you for your service last time. Do you want to be the first to be penetrated by me? 」

「Ah.....」

When I traced my cock slowly over the slit of her vagina, her elf butt which didn't have an ounce of unnecessary fat in it, began to tremble and her slender hips shivered in pleasure.

「B.....But, Sierra caused so many troubles for, everyone that's why..... it would be bad if.....Hyaa!? HniyaaaaaaaaAAhnn!!?」

Nuchun.....Nurugugunn.....!! (\*poke\*, *slip*, *slide*)

When I inserted my penis inside of her in a surprise attack, her tight elf vagina was already slopping wet, and it was happily swallowing my cock whole.

「It's really good that Sierra has a strong sense of responsibility, but at times like these, you should just obediently accept my generosity.....Toh! 」

「That's true, nobody is blaming you.....Ahhh, I'm so jealous though.....! 」  
(Amelia speaking)

「I'm happy for you~, Sierra-chan」(Nina speaking)

Being watched by her two adventurer comrades, Sierra moves her long ears up and down (flapping) as she feels the happiness of being pierced by my penis.

The pleasure of digging my way through her extremely tight yet soft walls was so intense that a tingle of pain went up my penis.

The real thrill of conquering this elf pussy was the fact that I was forming her narrow hole into the shape of my cock.

「Ahh, My lord.....! It's so sudden, your thrust it so deep into me.....Ah~, Nhaaa, Ah, Ah~~~!!!?」

「Eh, it's a lie.....She's letting out that kind of voice.....!?!」

Even through her clothes, anyone could tell that Sierra had gigantic boobs, normally she would be a really quiet spoken person, but now she was acting like a totally different person, this caused Kirika to become bewildered.

「Ahh, Kirika this is probably the first time you've heard such a thing. Sierra who is being pounded by my cock, is truly a sight to behold isn't it? 」

Elves are biologically much more slender than their human counterparts. Both the men and the women seem to have small sizes in terms of their private parts.

Although there is individual variation in size, when having sex with a human male, it cannot be compared to having sex with their own species, and there is this extremely sensitive spot that is unbearably pleasant to them, and it can only be reached when an elf's most interior womb is vigorously stimulated.

It seems that one of the reasons why half-elf's appear in this world is for such a pathetic reason.....I really do sympathize with the man-elf's.

「Wh, what a miserably lewd voice jya. It's so shameless that we would not think you came from a race of prideful forest beings.....! 」

「Heh, Are you really one to criticize other's Demoness-sama? Even though you let out such a voice previously? 」

「It, it is to be expected jya! We for one will not be pleased if a dirty human thing was thrust into us, and we would not let out such a beastly sound..... HaaaaooooUmyuuuuu!!?」

Biku Bikuuu! (twitch, twitchhh) Palmyra's black frill which resembled a rose fluttered as her spine bent backwards in an arch.

When the insides of her skirts were peeked at.....a sliver of love juices could be seen flowing down her slender thighs.

「Oioi, you are really full of lip service aren't you? Letting out such a lewd voice, your voice was like a cat or animal in heat of some sort.」

「Ehh, ehh? What's with you so suddenly Palm-chan? 」

「Wh, what's happening, Haah.....!? Some, something feels like it's coming in.....it's almost like something thick iss penetratingg us.....Higuuuuu!?!」

The fact that she's confused is actually quite reasonable. This is because, my penis was still settled in Sierra's vagina, and I haven't even used my hands to touch Palmyra.

However, what Palmyra is feeling right now is, without a doubt the pleasurable sensations of being violated by my cock.

「You see, the thing is I found a use for the new ability I obtained in the afternoon. When I supply magical energy to my slaves, a network is created between you guys, and just like this I am able to align your senses together」

「Wh, wha.....Did you say?.....Hii, Hiihyaaaa!?! Our, our vagina iss..... automatically caving in as if something is poking ittttt!?! Nnaaaahyaaa!!」

Although it isn't able to share 100 % of their body sensations, it's at least to the extent that Palmyra is able to feel the intoxicating feeling of her insides being penetrated by my penis similar to how Sierra is currently melting in the pleasure. Moreover Palmyra's pussy whom received my surprise attack was now spraying hot fluids and before she knew it she already surrendered her body to me.

「It, its amazingg.....Pl, please master, won't you do the same thing to me? 」

「No, isn't it better for you if I gave you the real thing, Amelia?」

For the time being, Sierra reluctantly parted from my penis as I slowly pulled it out of her.

To the right of Sierra, Amelia's sun tanned ass was shaking since a while ago in anticipation of my cock, her pussy lips were already dripping wet and opening up to receive me as I plunged right into her.

「Ahhhh, Nnnnhaaaaaaa!! Kitaaaa (It's here)! Master's penis-sama is finally in meee! I'm so happy, I'm so happy that it's finally my turnnn!!」

In comparison to Sierra's narrow/tight vagina, Amelia's flesh was thicker, her love juices were overflowing and her tempered muscles were firm and supple and it was strangling my cock.

This was also, unbearably good in its own way.

「Normally you are quite tomboyish, but being cornered like this, you quickly turn so adorable don't you, Amelia.....Hora, Hora!! Even though you are getting

screwed from behind does it make you happy? 」

「Ye, Yeeeshhh!! I used to be made fun by all the boys, they said that I was weak! But, but, I lost and I was taught how wonderful penis-sama is by Master!! Now getting disciplined/trained from the back is my favorite thing, I loveee ittt!!」

Her darkest and deepest desires were let out as she panted with pleasure.

Sierra and Palmyra also moved in accordance to my hip movements and they raised a high moan.....I made sure to tune their sense of pleasure so that they would be able to share in Amelia's pleasant sensations.

And Kirika whom was watching the sudden change in Amelia, began to blush with embarrassment and surprise.

「Alright, the next in line is Nina! Firmly raise your hips and try begging for it! 」

「y, yes My Master! Ni.....Nina can't wait for it any longer, please plunge it in ..... hearing the sounds of my comrades letting out those erotic moans, my vagina has become slopping wet! Please I beg of you My Master please punish my dirty hole which is dedicated just for you.....! 」

She's completely in heat, what a cute and erotic begging/pleading it was.

Rewarding her excellent performance, I took out my penis from Amelia and stood right in between Nina's soft ass, my target was her dancing pink colored slit which was lightly shivering.

Her dancing flesh readily accepted my cock as it slowly sunk into her deepest parts, both of us leak a moan of pleasure.

「Haaaa, Ahhhhh.....! I feel blessed/happy, my master..... Is deep inside me, I thoroughly remember the shape of Master's peniss.....! 」

「Ahh, I also like how Nina's warm and soft vagina fits perfectly with my cock.....!」

Her inner walls kept on slowly changing shape, as if it was tasting and devoting itself to the shape of my penis, I slowly grinded my cock in her.

Of course I already linked the sensations of the three girls whom were comrades with each other, the three of them raised their voices in an exquisite

harmony as if playing an instrument, and the room was dyed in a pink atmosphere.

「My Lorddd.....My Lorddd!! Sierra, Sierrra insides are completely filled with my lord's thing, I'm soo happy.....!!」

「Ahhh Master, I love you Masterr! I'm also very happy, being made to submit/surrender to penis-sama is truly a lucky thingggg!!」

「I'm m, meltinggg.....My brain is meltinggg in the pleasureee, its soo deep inside of Ninaaa.....Ah, ah, Ahhhn! 」

Their brains were completely filled with the pleasure given to them by my cock. This feeling of domination is totally amazing.

When I glanced in Kirika's direction, her cheeks were flushing from being exposed to the lewd atmosphere, and her armor rattled slightly, and her body whom was unable to move freely began to tremble/shake.

I specifically made sure that only Kirika was unable to feel the pleasurable sensations.....But I think it's about time now.

「Hey Himeno-san, have you realized it? The truth is I have been slowly sharing the sensations of the three girls and sending it to you」

「Eh?.....N, now that I think about it I have been feeling a strange sensation.....So, so it was you all along wasn't it.....!?!」

I matched my movements with the swaying of her hips and deep inside that black eyes of hers I could see her trying to repress the pleasures of her body as it slowly became unbearable for her. I was laughing inside my own head as I knew that I wasn't actually doing anything to her, however I kept my cool and earnestly nodded my head to her question.

「Himeno-san, whilst you are sharing the partial sensations of everyone's pleasure.....I will not allow you by any means to climax. It will be like a tantalizing itch that can never be scratched, as it continues to grow in pleasure」

「Th.....That kind of thing, humph, it's not like I want to cum.....uu, auuu.....! 」

「Ohh, is that so? In that case, please enjoy that unbearable sensation. If you

don't want to climax, then this time around I won't force it upon you. I will go straight to Palmyra, and skip you all together and end it with her, alright? 」

「Ahh.....」

Without waiting for Kirika's response, I took out my penis from Nina's vagina and went towards the Palmyra's ass.

Palmyra whom has continued to experience the shared sensations of the girls, finally receives my bare cock as I insert it into her vagina that does not lose in tightness to Sierra's, I completely submerged into her most inner depths, as she let out a feeble breath and a thin whimper.

「Kuu, As usual this vagina is really small.....Oh if I remember correctly I said that I would punish you, isn't that right?.....Alright, take this!!」

「TsuunnnHiiiiii!!? How dare you, my butt!!?」

Pachiiinn!! (Slap)!! A slapping sound resounds around the room.

I rolled up her goth-loli skirt and I slapped Palmyra's white ass with the palm of my hands.

「Hora, Hora, your punishment for acting all haughty is getting your ass beaten as my penis is driven into you! It's seems to be really effective for someone like you with such high pride, isn't that right?!」

「Nnooo, Nhaaaaaa, Hii.....Wa, waitt, do you think you will be forgiven for treating us in such a rude manner.....Ahyuuuuuuuuuuuu!!?」

I ignored her protests as she began to tear up, and continued to Pachin, Pachin! (Spank) that tiny ass of hers repeatedly.

Whenever I beat her ass, she squeezes really tightly, and her tiny hole grasps unto my cock as if it was trying to bite it off.

「Kuu! When I smack that ass you are seriously squeezing so hard.....Don't tell me are you actually a masochist? Are you feeling good getting teased by the human you despise so much Princess Palmyra-sama? Surprisingly you are quite the mazo deep inside, aren't you?!」

「It, it can't be, We are not like that.....Nhyaaaa! We are not pleased when you hit our butt, that kind of thingg.....for me to have such a shameless fetish is

impossibleee, Hiiiiii please forgive uss!!」

Her demon ass was starting to redden slightly under my constant smacking, it was obvious that the pain and humiliation was turning into pleasure for Palmyra and she was continuously cumming.

Although I thought it was only a little bit, but I think that Palmyra has the makings to become a full-fledged masochist.....I will slowly but surely develop this sexual fetish.

「Uu.....Auuu, everyone looks to be feeling so amazingg.....! Haaa, Haaah.....Wh, why do I have this unbearable feeling.....You are making my bodyy, feel so weird with that strange skill..... of yoursss....!」

Seeing how the four other people are completely enjoying themselves, Kirika as planned was the only one missing out.

The princess knight whom was wearing her dignified silvery costume. Kirika can only feel a halfhearted amount of pleasure, and she was starting to rub her inner thighs together in order to seek more pleasure.

「A re re (what do we have here) What's wrong Himeno-san? What's wrong with your body? 」

「.....Eh? Ahh!？」

I promptly took my penis out of Palmyra's insides (Whilst giving her one last big slap), I moved closer to Kirika and she began to notice getting closer.

If I didn't compel Kirika to thrust out her ass with my Enslavement Magic, and stay in this pose, most likely she would have already begun to touch herself, that was how vigorous she was rubbing her thighs.

「Don't you seem like you are in quite a bit of pain? As I thought you don't want to be the only one left out do you? 」

「Th.....That's no true.....! 」

Her words of denial are much more meek than usual.

Being exposed to this constant sexual tension/energy, my former classmate's body was damp and sweaty, and her whole body seemed to release an odor of a young maiden in heat.

「Holding it in to yourself, is like poison for your body desuyo, Kirika-chan?」  
(Nina Speaking)

「Ahhaa.....Stop being so stubborn and just surrender to Master, Kirika」  
(Amelia Speaking)

「Everyonee..... all together its better this way.....! 」(Sierra Speaking)

With haggard breaths and an entranced expression the three adventurer's tempted Kirika to join them.

Even then, they could not sway the stubborn Kirika into letting go.

She has complicated feelings towards me, furthermore, she tries to resist the taboo of drowning in pleasure by keeping a distance, as it conflicts with her old fashioned morals/ethics. This is getting in the way of her from being honest to the aching of her body.

Himeno Kirika is a girl with such standards/morals.

Therefore, I prepared this scenario in advance.....Well at the least I am still trying to convince her by doing such things.

「.....Ahh it's not good, I wanted to just tease you in the beginning but seeing how cute/lovely this ass of yours is, I've become unable to hold myself, Himeno-san. Is it alright, if I insert my cock?」

「Eh?.....T....that iss.....Isn't that kind of thing up to you.....?! It's not like I can resist even if I wanted to, isn't that right Odamori-kun.....?!」

For a brief moment, truly just for an instant.

I could see her long eye lashes flutter, and she was hesitating for a second and I could see it in her eyes that she anticipated my cock entering her desperate vagina and the relief in her eyes.

It was unlikely that Kirika herself realized her true feelings, however, this was a huge step.....All for the goal of making her truly surrender both her body and her mind to me.

「Thank you, In that case I won't hold back.....Ah, that's right. There's one thing that I haven't told you yet」



Her vagina was already slopping wet with her own nectar juices and I used the tip of my head to press into it teasingly as I began to talk.....I finally disclosed my “scenario/plan” and put it into motion.

「Sorry, sorry, I think I’ve made a mistake in my statement earlier. 『Only Himeno-san, has yet to be tuned into the feelings of the others』」

「Eh.....? Ah.....!? Wh, what do you mean.....You’re lying, don’t tell me!?」

「Yeah, that’s why if Himeno-san’s pussy is wet to this extent, then in reality it’s because Himeno-san is erotic and thinking about dirty things.....Such a thing can’t possibly be true right? 」

「Ahh, Ehh ehhhh!? Wa, wait a minute Odamori-kun, Waitt.....」

Nyguuguuu.....Zunyuuuuruuururnnnnn!!

「.....AhhaHhhAhhhh!?..... NhaaaaaaHyaaaaaaAA!!!?」

As she was still hesitating and confused about what was just said by me, I interrupted her train of thought and cut it right in half by plunging my cock deep into her.

It was surprising at how easily she let me slide my fully erected cock into her deepest areas, without resistance and obediently, my cock slid deeper and deeper as if she was inviting me and urging me on, she swallowed my member.

Whilst still wearing her full Princess Knight Armor, Kirika was connected to me from the back, with complete ecstasy and without being able to say a word of complaint her whole body shook as it was penetrated by me so deeply and she let out a moan of pleasure.

「Ouuu, This is amazing, out of the five people, you are the one with the most slippery and wet vagina, did Himeno-san honestly, want my cock that badly?」

「Hyaguuuuu, It, it’s not truee, that kind of thinggg oooo!? I wasn’t wa, waitttingg.....Stop asking me thingss I don’t knoww!!」

I made her answer me truthfully with the power of my compulsion, it would seem that she herself was not aware of her own desires and was not able to clearly say it.

In that case, I will continue to corner her until she understands. Using my penis

that is.

I groped her plump/ripe ass through her skirt, and attacked her slopping vagina without any mercy.

「Afuu, Hyaahyuuuuu!?! This is completely different to when we did it beforeee.....Nhaaaaa, Ahyiiiiiii!?!」

「From the entrance to the middle to the deepest parts of your vulva.....All three places are gradually tightening what an amazing vagina you have Himeno-san.....Your (honor student) pussy is really good at pleasing my cock」

「Iyaa, yaaadaaaa, Don't say those kind of thingss, if you praise me with such things its embarassingggg!!」

「Isn't it fine like this, You should just let yourself go and show everyone how good you are feeling Himeno-san.....Hora, Let me give you the real taste of what it's like to share the pleasures with everyone!!」

I transmitted the pleasure Kirika was feeling to my other loyal slaves and linked them together.

Immediately, the four other people bent their backs in ecstasy as they let out a scream simultaneously.

「Hyaaaa!?! Th, this is amazing.....Kirika-chan I can feel electricity running through the deepest parts of my interior」 (Nina Speaking) 「It's a feeling that is more intense than anything I've felt so far!」(Amelia Speaking)

「Kirika.....You aren't honest with yourself.....! If you feel this good, you should be honestly and just say it.....Ahh, Hyaaaa! 」(Sierra Speaking)

「Uuuuu, Aguuuuuu!?! Pl, please.....hit our pathetic/miserable ass moreee.....! 」 (Palmyra Speaking)

Kirika whom had the fact that she was indulging in the pleasures granted by Tooru's cock be shared with everyone, was sobbing with tears. Her long black hair was disheveled as she kept saying "iyaaa iyaaa".

On the other side of the spectrum, Palmyra was begging to be abused by me, and instead I was punishing her by not giving her what she wanted the most.

「Hyaaa Usoo(It's a lie) Usoo, Iyadaa yadaaaa, everyone please don't look at

mee, don't feel goodd!!」

「The moment when you climax, I will be sure to thoroughly share the experience with everyone whilst flaunting it, Himeno-san!」

「Naaaaaahyaaaaa, I'm not goingg to cummm, I'm not going to cumm just fromm thisss Ahhhhhhhaaaa!!? Nhaaaahhhhh ahh~~~~!?!?」

Contrary to her words, Kirika constricted her vagina violently and she reached closer and closer to an extremely big climax.

Experiencing the wonderful vaginas of five very unique girls, even for me I began to approach my limit.

My left hand was on her hips whilst my right hand grabbing unto her blue mantle which was wrapped around her neck. From the back to the front, I gouged out the princess knight's body and scooped out her vagina out to the depths.

「Now Kirika, This is not an order!! Using your own body and your own mind, experience the ultimate pleasure of my penis and reach your climax!!! Kuuuuo!!!」

「Dame dame dame dameeee (basically same as iyada).....Ahh, Ahh, Ah.....NnnooooahyaaaaaaaaaaaaAnnnAAAhh~~~~!!!???」

Biku Biku.....Dobyuuuruuruuuuu !! Dobyuu, Byukunn Dokunnnn !! (twitch, twitch, splurttttt, splurt, splish splosh) I pricked her womb and vigorously began my last spurt driving into her and scooping out her insides in a piston motion.

I poured my semen into her weak point at point blank range and Kirika's body undulated in a big wave motion as if she was getting swept away by a tsunami, she experienced an orgasm she never felt before in her life as she screamed her lungs out.

This intense sensation of ecstasy as she came, was naturally transmitted to all my other slaves.

「Ahh ~~, Nhaaaahhh ~~~!?! M, My Lorddd, itss.....A, Amazingggg.....!」(Sierra Speaking)

「Higuuu, Nhaaaaooooo.....!! Haa haaa, Even I am cumming.....!」(Amelia

Speaking)

「Buaaaahh!? Ah, Ahhaaaaa.....My Master your cockk is sooo goood.....! 」  
(Nina Speaking)

I was overflowing with pleasure and as a last bit of service for Palmyra, at the same time Kirika was squeezing the last bits of my ejaculation into her womb, I hit Kirika's round/plump ass once.

「Igiiii, Hiiiiiii!? We are goingg to cumm again just from the sensation of getting our butt smackked!?!」

I was enjoying everyone's cute voices and the fact that I just busted my full load into Himeno-san vagina which was now permeating with my sperm, filled me with a sense of conquest and overall well-being.

The amount of semen I shot out was more than I ever spurted before, but Kirika seemed to have no qualms in accepting my full load without leaving any left over.

「That was the best, Himeno-san.....! A re (oh?).....Why is it that you are desperately trying to hide your face? 」

「Sh, shutt upp.....shutt uppp.....Bakaaa.....!」

My former Chairman Princess Knight Kirika was desperately using the mantle and her long black hair to cover up her face.

Although, she was still grasping unto my cock which was still inserted in her, and she was happily wriggling her insides around it.

「Kirika, I'm so jealous of you.....Th, this time, is it alright if you came inside of Sierra.....? 」(Sierra Speaking) 「I also don't want to lose out on such an experience, Master please love me lots as well」(Amelia Speaking)

「You guys don't need to be worried, I will be able to pour it into everyone as much as they'd like」

「Fufu, It's because Nina has perfectly prepared energy reinforcement and physical reinforcement magic～ 」

「It, it can't bee, you're still going at it?.....Just like we just did just then, over and over.....? If you continue to do that, I, I.....Uwaaa Auuuu.....!」

「Pl, pleasee.....Our ass, moreee, moreee.....!」

That's right, our fun feast is not over just yet. We have only just begun!

In this way, my Slaves and I have a long lively night ahead of us.....

---

「You guys Geez, Nana doesn't really understand the reason.....As to why everyone likes to play such a strange game」 (Naive Nana speaking) Nana had a body that did not need to sleep and she was put on guard duty to stay outside our room, Nana was complaining.

If she was able to sigh, right now she would let out a really big sigh.

「Or perhaps.....If I changed my body to be like everyone else, I will be able to comprehend.....? 」

Nana the Magical Being, grumbled out her thoughts as she looked up towards the sky of this world which had two moons unlike earth.

---

## Chapter 12

The next day it was decided that Sierra and Amelia, and one other member named Nana was to go to the kingdom of Ranbadeia in order to gather some information.

As a way we can keep in contact with each other, I retrieved a special scroll from the guild house, this “mailer scroll” is an artifact that was handed to investigation party.

This scroll works as a set of two pieces, when something is written on it, it will transmit the written characters to the other side regardless of the distance between us, and basically it’s like a fax machine that runs on magic.

However, this piece of paper can only be used to communicate once before the magic runs out and it becomes a normal piece of paper. The science of the earth seems to be more advanced than the magic of this earth and a strange deep emotion wells up within me. I feel a sense of loss when I think of the possibilities of having a device like a smart phone or being able to connect to the internet.

The people that remain in the base are: Kirika, Palmyra, Nina and lastly me.

In the end I chose not to send either Kirika or Palmyra as they stood out in public way too much, furthermore I actually needed them next to me so that I could improve my Enslavement Magic. Nina stayed behind because she acquired a new ability of being able to enchant things and naturally I needed her to prepare a variety of things for me.

Well, I wonder what kind of information the girls will be able to bring to me.....Well no matter the case, my objective is to outwit the demon Iblis and make Princess Sistina mine before he can get to her, and this plan has not changed.

---

「Oh?.....What are you doing in such a place, Himeno-san? 」

When I peeped into the Kitchen room a faint savory smell drifted into my nose, Kirika was in front of the saucepan whilst moving her hands to stir the contents

of whatever she was preparing.

She was wearing a white blouse and a rather short skirt, complemented with a black apron which really suited her.

「Can't you see from looking? I'm cooking. Amelia-san taught me the recipe to making stew before she left on her trip」

「Heeeh, I didn't know you could cook」

「How rude.....Well I'm not as good as Amelia-san, and it's the first time I'm cooking since I've arrived in this new world, however, when we used to go to school I've made a bento or two for myself, you know?」

Indeed, for someone like her who was an honor student, it matches her personality.

I sat down on the wooden chair, and began staring at her slender back figure as she cooked.

Behind that Apron, what was hiding behind that was her E-cup breasts.....

「uh-huh, it would seem that your sense of rivalry has ignited and you want to become my favorite wife by cooking for me, right?」

「I have absolutely no idea how you came to such a conclusion.....I am simply distracting myself with cooking, from the fact that an evil perverted Slavemancer has caught me to use for his own amusement」

「Hmmm, I thought that I could say something back but, your argument seems to have no loopholes in it.....」

「After all, I have only spoken the truth」

Whilst I leaned back on the wooden chair, for a little while I just listened to the sounds of the pot boiling as it cooked.

Looking at her back as I sat down like this, reminded me of an old memory where I used to stare at the same figure back in school during class.

Originally she was an existence which I couldn't even approach and barely had the chance to strike a conversation with, she was like an unattainable flower, she was my Class President and the most beautiful girl at school.

By some twist of fate, she was now in a Master-Slave relationship with me in this new world, it was finally a relationship between a man and a woman.

「.....Say Himeno-san, have you ever thought about returning to our previous world before? 」

When I casually asked her a question, she stopped stirring the pot for a single instant.

「I guess.....But having hope in something that seems impossible to achieve is useless. When you mention it, I have never really thought about such a thing」

「Heh, is that how it is? I didn't expect that of you」

She was different from me who had many things that could be left to improve. She was very popular with her classmates and also with the teachers, her future also looked really bright, That Himeno Kirika, I completely assumed that she who had lost so much by coming to this new world would at least have some sort of regrets.

However just now when I asked her about the previous world, it would seem that she truly held no interest, and this fact made me feel uncomfortable somehow.

「Besides.....No matter where I am, it wouldn't really make much of a difference」

She muttered that last bit in a really soft voice, it was a strange thing to say.

“It wouldn't make much of a difference”.....What in the world did she mean by this??

As one would be inclined to think, being a class president or a princess knight, there is a totally big gap between being my loyal slave, isn't there?

「What is your reason for saying such a thing, don't tell me that behind the facade of being an honor student, you were actually living a double life as a beautiful Sailor Moon whom fought evil? Ah, Or was it that your weakness was grasped by some perverted teacher and that you were actually violated night after a night and trained to be his slave.....?」

「I'm amazed at how many ridiculous ideas come floating inside of your



head.....If you'd actually say something more realistic I'd be totally impressed with you」

Whilst I was having fun teasing the amazed Kirika, I suddenly had a thought come to mind.

Before Kirika had met me, I wondered what kind of life she had as the Princess Knight.

Well my life in the old world was miserable to begin with so I quickly forgot about it, But for her she seemed to adapt to her new lifestyle within one month of arriving here, and to me this was certainly a little bit peculiar.

Even now, the ridiculous situation of her becoming my slave, and how it seems she was gradually adapting to the situation and actually building somewhat of a relationship with my other slaves is apparent to me.....Although she's probably slightly effected by my strong wishes as well.

The honor student whom everyone can rely on.

The Elite Princess Knight who serves Princess Sistina.

And lastly, my personal loyal slave.

Each of her circumstances have changed/differed from one another, however, if you line these up and examine them closely there wasn't really anything in common...

Organization and an individual, she was always serving someone, being assigned a task and accomplishing it.....The role she was requested to play was the obedient "good child".

No matter where she was, that role seemed to have followed her.

And perhaps she has continued to accept such a position.

Princess Knight Kirika, Himeno Kirika.....I wonder what she thought of herself when she was in those positions?

『No matter where I was it was the same』。

Those words she just said previously, if it held such a meaning, then unlike me who faced a turning point in this new world, for Kirika in the truest sense, she

didn't really experience a "change" in the way she lived her life.

「It's about time.....For now, the meal should be fully cooked」

「Oh, is it tasting time? Please get me some as well」

She was standing next to me with her apron figure, as we both stared at the sea of opaque stew together.

「Well at least the smell and the appearance looks appetizing」

「.....I cannot guarantee its taste though. Whether I have succeeded or not」

「That's true, unless I thoroughly taste it we won't be able to find out.....Well I suppose let's get on with the tasting then shall we? Eiya (here we go) 」

「Ah, Wa, wait!? My arms are moving on their own.....! 」

Kirika scooped up the stew brought it close to me in order to spoon feed it to me, I had my mouth wide open with an "Ahhn".

I commanded an order directly into her brain, and her body was partially manipulated by me.

「Paku(taste).....Ho, HOT!? uwaa this isn't really about the taste anymore, Water, waterr water! 」

「Without even cooling it you suddenly made me feed it to you, naturally it would be hot, Baka (how foolish).....Fufufu, that kind of felt good, you deserved it」

Kirika was giggling, I was feeling somewhat sorry for her before but now all of that sympathy has flown out of my head.

This woman, I'm going to make sure she pants out "Hii, Hii" whilst still wearing this apron of hers, I swore this to myself.

---

「Geez, she didn't have to get so angry just because I massaged her breasts from the spaces in between the apron.....Would it of been better if I made her unable to resist by giving her an order?」

After that, I was irresistibly turned on by her apron figure that I couldn't help but to make a move on her, she said that because I was being a bother to her cooking and she quickly kicked me out of the kitchen.

Good grief, what an impolite slave she was, unable to appreciate her masters own massage.

I grumbled along the way as I returned to my own room, inside of my room there was someone already waiting for me.

In front of my bed was the loitering figure of a jet black goth-loli, she was looking down and trembling as her silver hair swayed.

「What's wrong Palmyra, did you need something?」

「You.....Shameless beast, even though.....you already know what we want.....!」

Her red pupils glanced at me with upturned eyes, and her eyebrows formed the 人 character as her eyes became moist.

I was just thinking of a way to let out my frustrations when she arrived right in front of me, I grinned widely and let out a laugh in the back of my mind, before I closed the door shut behind me.

---

「Kukuku, for a demoness whom is connected to me by the pledge of loyalty, instead of eating a meal, it is necessary to obtain the magical supply directly from the Master in order to sustain herself.....However I would have never expected, for you to be able to obtain my “magical supply” in this form/way, right?」

「Do, don't say it.....In order for us to be able to sustain our body this is an unavoidable action.....Hapu, churuuu, Chururuu.....!」(swallow, slurp, slurpp)

I was sitting on the chair with my groins exposed, and my fully energetic penis was being wholeheartedly (with intense concentration) licked by the demoness girl.

She was sitting on the floor with both of her hands on her knees, she had a face of an animal in heat as she intensely sucked on my member.

「That's the way.....Don't use your hands, just like I've taught you only use your mouth and tongue to chase after my cock, suck it for me in the most indecent way」

「Ahh, Afuuaaaa.....For us to be doing this kind of ungraceful thing, for you to

make us pursue this cock so shamelessly ohh.....Nchuuuu, reroo ryurooro」  
(kiss, lick, slurplickk)

「Hahah, You're starting to drool, you know?」

Unlike before, after she was contracted with me, she was only able to receive the bare minimum amount of magical energy, and for Palmyra right now she was in a condition where her stomach was empty and she was craving nourishment.

For Palmyra, my semen was the ultimate form of magical energy, and this energy was fully ready for her within my erected cock, in other words, my semen was like the most nourishing treat/feast for her right now.

「Nnnuu, Npufuuu.....! Your seed of life, from here on don't be shy and quickly let out your thick magical energy to your heart's content and pour it all over us.....Tsupuu.....!」

「Ohh.....You are rubbing the tip of my urethral opening with your tongue, Kuuu! Haven't you become really obedient, sucking on a human's penis and servicing them like this, what happened to your haughty confidence, Noble Demoness of the Fourth Rank!?」

Whilst writhing in shame and disgrace, the high-ranking demoness with a pretty face as perfect as a doll was slurping on my cock, it was a scenery that made me feel good to be born as a male.

Her small beautiful face was getting clammy with my overflowing juices, however because she was fervently desiring my "magical energy" too much, she forgot such details.

「Don't say anymore, please.....! It's because you've made us go crazy when you drove your cock night after night into us, we've become addicted to this male scent/stench and this throbbing hot cock.....AhhhyaaaaAiii!?」

When I scratched her cream colored horns with my finger nails and rubbed it, a moan of pleasure leaked out of Palmyra.

Similar to how an elf's ears are extremely sensitive to touch, a Demon's horns are also a sexual organ.

「You are so adorable when you obediently suck on my cock, Palmyra.....Just

be patient, soon I will allow you to taste/drink the thickest semen.....! 」

「Auuu, I, I'm relying on youu.....!」

And at the time.

Suddenly the sound of a knock was heard on my door, Biku! (Shudder) the lips which was covering my engorged penis glands suddenly shuddered in surprise.

「Odamori-kun, Are you there? I've finished preparing the meal, so you should come over and eat dinner」

「Ahh, I understand.....I will “cum” right now.....! 」

I continued to tease her and rubbed her two horns with all ten of my fingernails. Whilst hearing the voice of Kirika whom didn't know what was occurring in my bedroom. The demoness became desperate as she tried to suppress her moans from leaking out.

I burst my load to my heart's content and released all the semen into her mouth which was mixed with both saliva and Cowper juices.

「.....Uupuuu!? Nn,NohhhPuu.....Nkuu, Gokun (swallow).....Gokun (Swallow).....!」

「Alright then. By the way, do you know where Palmyra-chan is? Although she probably doesn't want to eat, I want to at least let her know she is free to join us」

「Tsuuuuuu!!?」

「No, I'm not quite sure.....Well, don't worry about her, she will probably come if she wants to..... right? 」

“That's probably true” after saying such things, Kirika left from the front of my door.

Palmyra was hungrily coveting and sucking (chuu, chuu) unto my semen till its last drops with her Loli-fera-lips, I gradually pulled out my penis out of her mouth.

「Alright.....After receiving my heavenly seed, what did I teach you to say again? 」

「Puu Haaaauuu.....! (Gasping for air) Yesss.....Th, thank you very muchhhaahh....! 」

Her cheeks was puffed out like a squirrel as a large quantity of semen was all swallowed down by Palmyra. She extended her tongue which was dyed with the smell of my cock as it began to twitch and wriggle in euphoria. Palmyra raised her two hands and made a double peace sign.

This was the submissive pose I taught her to make. The small demoness's body which was now fully satisfied with receiving my "magical energy" was now undulating in waves of pleasure as it made such a pose.

---

「Nn, This is actually quite delicious! Ah however, if you took more time in preparing the chicken meat, I believe this would have been even better」

「Thanks. Indeed, I suppose that is a good idea too」

「Nina you, actually gave her pretty good advice.....」

「Fufufu, My cooking skills has improved as a result of tasting so many of Amelia's dishes」

That day, we talked and critiqued the stew that Kirika made whilst eating at the table.

Recently, Nina has been stuck inside her room all day performing her enchanting duties, and she was finally able to enjoy a group meal.

「Hmph.....Although it's a little bit crude for us to like the dish, the idea of covering up the stinky smell of meat with sweet herbs is not a bad idea」

「You, I thought that you wouldn't touch any meals made by humans?」

「If it's just tasting the meal, it is possible to do. This is just one of our amusements」

「Didn't you just experience something, thick and nourishing a little while ago.....?」

「Wh, wha whaat are you saying!?!」

「Eh? Eh? 」

Just as we were in the middle of our harmonious supper...

The mailing scroll which was on top of the table began to faintly glimmer, and words/characters began to surface.

「It's arrived.....The emergency communication scroll has been activated! 」

It's been several days since Sierra and the others have left. For them to garner some information at this point in time was nothing strange.

「Let's see, let's see.....『The party is currently alive and well. However, from the results of the investigation, we found that Princess Sistina is.....』」

I was relieved to find out that they were not in the huge predicament like the time when we had to face Palmyra, I continued to read the characters as they appeared in the scroll.

「『The Princess is not located in the Capital. She was heading towards a place called the “Tower of Revelation” 』..... What is this Tower of Revelation? 」

I have never heard of such a vocabulary before, Kirika however reacted to those words.

「This place is a facility where the “Princess of Prophecy” from each generation would come to in order to meditate and create a more accurate vision which can garner important predictions.....!」

「This Tower, Where is it located?」

「If I am not mistaken, it's right after exiting Siberia Valley.....In the western edge of Varisu Plains 」

「Heh, that means that it's actually a very little distance away from where we are currently, it's even closer than going to the capital!」

What an opportune event this is.

The important thing to note is that The Princess has left the Capital, and most likely she isn't travelling with a large number of guards whilst heading for this tower.

If this is not a chance for me to act then what is it?

To parties whom were secretly aiming to capture the princess.....Yeah, it's an opportunity for both me and this Iblis fellow.

---

Princess Knight Kirika

Job: Princess Knight LV 7

Skill : 【Brilliant BurstLV5】 【Magical ResistanceLV2】 【Cooking SkillLV0 (It has yet to Level up)】 ? ? ?

---



## Chapter 13

---

The sunlight at the break of noon, blazes across the vast red brown wasteland.

When I looked down from a steep cliff, what I saw was a meandering (zigzagging) narrow valley, it kind of resembled a deep dried up river. (Note: ) If I was to use my former world as a comparison, it was like one of these scenes from a North American movie.

「In the entrance of the valley, there were no marks of animal hoofs or wheels, My Master」

「It seems that we have managed to arrive here before the Princess」

From then onwards the four of us procured a small sized wagon driven by two horses, as we rushed towards Siberia Valley.

It will become troublesome if the Princess manages to enter the “Tower of Revelation”. That’s why we are currently rushing towards the location, if we waited for Sierra and the others to arrive, the possibility that we will lose the opportune moment will increase.

Thankfully this valley has a suitable geographical features to set up an ambush.

Before Princess Sistina arrives at this place, I plan on using my current war potential to set up an ambush and settle it in one fell swoop.

「Alright Nina, using your gravity field, please close the exit route with a couple of those big rocks. Make sure it isn’t discoverable from a long distance so place them around the bend」

「I see, it’s to trap them in place desune」

「I will leave the duty of using the spyglass in Himeno-sans care. If you see even a hint of a wagon approaching us, please inform me immediately, you whom has previously served the royal family would know of their symbol, right? 」

「Affirmative.....Hey, Odamori-kun. Do you think Iblis will also be aiming for the Princess in this location? 」

「I wouldn't know about that. However, there is something that bothers me」

Whilst we were moving, Kirika told me a more detailed background story of the “Tower of Revelations”.

It was said that the facility has not been used for the past hundred years.

Whilst it was true that there was a lack of people with Princess Sistina's caliber of skill. Another main reason was that it was forbidden to be used recklessly, if the prophecy did not affect the destiny of the whole country.

「The thing that bothers me the most is, why now? Is the appearance of the “Slavemancer” .....that big of a deal to warrant the royal family to mobilize? Or is it that she has discovered other prophecies that could affect the whole country?」

「From what I know, there is no other prophecies.....However, the Princess is a very intelligent person. Unless there was a very good reason, she wouldn't willingly break the laws of her own country」

A reason.....What reason could it be?

This made me think for a little while.

「Maybe, just as an off chance. What if there was someone whom recommended the Princess to go towards the Tower of Revelations.....? Somebody whom wanted to kill two birds with one stone by securing the princess and obtaining an accurate prophecy, for example」

Kirika's expression hardened as she heard my speculation.

「Ah.....! Don't tell me that the spy Iblis has planted has already infiltrated as deep as the royal palace!？」

「Well in the end, this is only one of my hypotheses. However, one thing is certain, the fact that Princess Sistina doesn't have her most elite Princess Knight guarding her right now. This is a big opportunity」

「Then my mobilization, and this situation.....」

Himeno had a lovely face as she looked down in shame. Woops, I should have taken into consideration that she had a strong sense of responsibility towards the princess before spouting out those words.

「Don't worry, you need to look at the bigger picture. Because you were with me, we were able to discern the fact that the demon Iblis was aiming for the Princess with evil intent, isn't that right?」

「That, is.....Certainly true. We mustn't let the Princess fall into the hands of the demon」

「Yeah, that's more like it」

She nods her head slightly and returns to her usual serious expression as she turned towards the valley entrance.

Suddenly her footsteps stopped.

「Hey.....Odamori-kun. You are.....planning on turning Princess Sistina into one of your slaves aren't you? 」

「Ahh, I've said it many times haven't I? Don't tell me, you are going to start begging me to stop now」

Kirika whom was under my absolute compulsion, was not really a position to be giving me any unwanted suggestions, as there was nothing she could give of equal trade.

She probably already realized the fact that she couldn't really negotiate with me.

「.....No. However, I have one thing I need to tell you」

A strong wind approached from the empty valley, and Kirika's long black hair and blue mantle started to flutter.

She had a determined expression that I've seen before on her face.

「The Princess is my benefactor. If by some chance, you were to push that person's mind to the depths of despair.....It will add to the list of things I will not be able to forgive you for」

Surprisingly, Kirika has yet to let go of her obstinate hope for a reversal to occur, and she is still very defiant towards me.

Her gaze sends a shiver up my spine. It wasn't in fear, but in joy.

Yes, it was this.....This was the reason that having Kirika next to me was so

amusing.

「Ahh. I will remember your words, Himeno-san」

「Yes, Thank you. That's all I have to say」

She started walking again without a hint of hesitation.

Palmyra was floating nearby whilst having her legs crossed, she approached me soundlessly.

「This Princess Sistina seems to be a very important existence, for the Princess Knight」

「That might also be true..... However, that's just the kind of diligent/serious person she is. At heart, she was a natural at being the “Class President”」

「We don't really understand the words, you speak sometimes」

Sense of Responsibility. That keyword was the word you could attach to the person known as Himeno Kirika.

Well, that in itself makes it fun for me to tease her, moreover it actually made it easier to steer her in a certain direction.

「Regardless of the case, This time round I will make sure to put you to work as well」

「Humph, We know this already. Rather than struggling fruitlessly, we'd rather submit slightly」

「.....It's good that you understand」

I have revised my strategies and then analyzed them again. Now then, will this plan be able to work in my favor?

Sooner or later, the big players will make their moves.....That's when we will find out.

---

「They have arrived.....Without a doubt, it's the Ranbadeia Royal Family Wagon」

Around the time the sun began to set, a big white wagon enters the valley.

To the left and right sides of the wagon, four guards riding on horseback was

riding parallel to the wagon.

「Alright, commence according to my arrangements. Everyone, start the mission」

Tooru was overlooking the situation from on top a cliff as he swallowed down his saliva during this moment of tension.

Just as I planned, the huge rocks appeared at the end of the valley and it blocked their path and made them abruptly stop.

As expected the guards of the Princess became high on alert, as two of them pulled out their bows whilst the other two guards unsheathed their swords, they also tried to rapidly turn around their wagons.

That's right, this was the moment I was looking for.

「Do it now! Give it to them Palmyra! 」

The demoness was floating buoyantly on top of the big rocks blocking their paths.

As our magic was aligned, my hands which had the mark of obedience along with the mark carved on Palmyra's forehead shone/glittered.

And then it struck me, my magical power was being absorbed towards Palmyra from 100 meters away and my whole body began to feel fatigued.

「Kuu, this is way more intense than I had expected!」

「Kufufu.....I can feel it, it is flowing into us through the contract, your comforting magical power! 」

Palmyra was currently weakened as a result of being limited by my magical power, therefore in order to cast her more high level demonic magic's, I supplied her the maximum amount of magical power I could muster even though it may have been slightly dangerous to me.

Though the guards may have noticed her existence now, it is too late!

「Now, Allow us to dispel the resentment that has welled up within us! Purgatory smoldering cage.....Violet Flame Prison: Blazing Cage!!」

Violet colored flames surrounded the wagon in an instant, it was the blazing

flames from hell.

The guards were heavily surprised as they let out a scream of fear.

This flame doesn't burn the flesh, instead it will burn the spirit/soul of a person.

The guards and the wagon driver were overcome with rapid lethargy and symptoms of shock as they were confined by the fire, even the horses began to collapse one after another.

The princess should also have fainted inside of the wagon. The move that was used to capture Sierra previously was the most suitable ability to use in this situation.

「Don't be alarmed, their life is not in any danger.....With this our duties towards you have ended」

「Good work, I will be sure to reward your ass later」

「Th, that kind of thing, we don't need it!？」

Recently I have forgotten just how powerful Palmyra was. As expected though, a demoness of the Fourth rank is not a title just for show.

Although, we were only able to capture them so flawlessly because of the fact that we were one step ahead and was able to plan an ambush beforehand.

I looked towards Kirika and gave her the signal to move.

「Alright, it's your turn. Kirika it will be your responsibility to collect the Princess! 」

「Even if you didn't tell me.....Haaaa!!」

Kirika kicks off from the slope and dashed towards the wagon which was still burning brightly.

Using her ability Aerial Circle she launched herself elegantly towards the wagon making use of the footsteps which shone in the air to reduce any impact as she gracefully arrives in front of the wagon.

Because the Princess Knight has a high magical resistance, the effects of "Blazing Cage" did not really influence her as much.

「I can't believe that I would meet the Princess again in such a situation.....!」

Even without looking directly at her face, I could tell that she was troubled by the situation.

Although it was for the purpose of protecting the Princess from the Demon's, seeing her previous comrades on the floor and having to kidnap her former lord with her own hands must be unnerving.

However, any orders given by me could not be disobeyed.

Kirika's hands extended slowly towards the door of the wagon which was deathly silent.

「It seems that everything has gone according to my calculations, with this the mission is complete——.....」

In that moment.

The door was kicked open from the inside and a shining blade was aimed directly at Kirika!

「Whaaa.....!?!」

Gakiinnnn!! (Clash)

The resounding sound of metal's clashing, Kirika was barely able to avoid being stabbed as she parried the blow with her own sword.....The opponent's blade had the same exact design as Kirika's knight sword.

「You've been fooled, intruder! It's a shame for you but I'm just the bait! The Princess is not here——」

The voice of a young sharp woman.

Having recognized who the "intruder" was, her tone of voice change to one of complete astonishment.

「Whaa, it.....It's you Kirika!?!」

「So it's you.....Celesta! 」

Kirika was clashing swords with another person inside of the blazing fire.

It was another, Woman Knight.

---





## Chapter 14

---

「Kirika.....Why?! Why, are you here and why are you doing this sort of thing?!!」

「Celesta, I.....Ku! 」

Both Kirika and Celesta emerged from within the wagon whilst still clashing swords.

Celesta was wearing a similar silvery white armor like Kirika's and the flames that surrounded them was reflecting the light from their shining armor's.

However in contrast to Kirika's blue colors, the color of her necktie and her skirt were red, the color of her fluttering mantle was also crimson.

There doesn't seem to be a big difference in their ages, however Celesta seemed to have a slightly more tall and slender figure in comparison to Kirika. Furthermore she had a long ponytail.

She also had long and narrow eyes which seemed to possess a lot of pride in them, her look of astonishment was quickly changed into a color of hostility/animosity.

「Answer me! You, who was conferred the honorable title of Princess Knight by the kingdom of Ranbadeia, no, by Princess Sistina, and you are saying that you would betray her?!!」

「Th, that is....!」

「If you are not unable to answer, I will view you as my enemy! Obediently taste the sharpness of my blade! 」

Celesta swung ferociously with a flurry of high-speed techniques as she spoke in anger. Kirika retreated backwards two or three steps.

This is bad, she seems to be considerably strong. Kirika was probably a little stronger than Celesta, however, Kirika is obviously fighting with the hesitation due to the fact that Celesta was an acquaintance/friend.

On the other hand Celesta was vigorously wielding her sword, with the full intention to cut down and kill Kirika.

「What is the Princess Knight doing?.....This is not an opponent she can go easy on」 (Palmyra Speaking)

Palmyra clicks her tongue in distaste. (Tsk)

From the fact that Celesta was able to move fluidly amongst the “Flames of Prison”, meant that she had sufficient magical resistance, whether this was through her own skills or maybe enchanted equipment is yet to be determined. In other words, even if Nina was to provide assistance with her sleeping gas, it may not be that effective on Celesta.

There is also the matter of if we take too long to wrap this up, the other guards and soldiers who were knocked out will start to regain their consciousness.

There is not many other options then for Kirika to finish this quickly with her own two hands.

「It cannot be helped.....Himekishi Kirika! As your master, I command thee! 」

「Odamori-kun!? Wa, wait.....?!」

「It is not possible to wait! The enemy before your eyes, devote all your energy into making her powerless!!」

The words of compulsion were invoked using my Enslavement Magic and it was an order she could not disobey. Kirika's body was ruled by my instructions.

Kirika was gradually getting cornered in a one sided defensive fight, Celesta was chasing after her with a flaming determination, However, in the moment my orders flew into her ears, Kirika's movement completely changed.

「What!? So fast.....Guaa!?!」

Celesta's sword was deflected high into the air, Kirika instantly dashed across the ground with a low posture and immediately appeared in Celesta's side. Catching Celesta off guard Kirika released a brutal roundhouse kick straight at Celesta's exposed backside.

Celesta's balance was completely destroyed as she begins to stagger. Her ponytail shakes wildly.

Kirika took her distance and immediately aimed her sharp blade directly at her former comrade. Kirika's sword was swaying with energy.

「Kuu.....Uuuu! By the spirit of my Noble Sword, Crush all evil with thy holy light.....!」

「Wha, D, darn it....!?!」

「Blinding light which destroys all darkness, Brilliant Burst!!」

Kirika's secret move, the holy sword technique which releases a torrent of sacred energy, was engulfing Celesta.

Buwaa (boom), the after effects of the ballistic impact causes the wind to blow violently over the valley. Almost as if it was blowing out the candles from the flames of purgatory, the cage of fire was being erased. Nonetheless, that sword technique has such an outrageous offensive power.

「Di, didn't she die from that? Crazy technique?!」

Nina's voice of panic can be heard as the valley is wrapped in a cloud of dust.

「No, she's fine.....look」

When the view clears up, there was the figure of Celesta who had fainted. Her mantle was ripped to shreds here and there but no visible injury was apparent on her body.

Right next to her, a small brownish red crater was gouged out.

Kirika didn't launch her attack right at Celesta, instead she aimed for the ground beneath Celesta's feet. After all my orders were to disable/make Celesta powerless, Therefore Celesta was left without a mortal wound.

「I see. Although you gave her the order to “devote her whole being” to disempower Celesta, you didn't give her the order to kill. Kufufu, The Princess Knight is obvious but I didn't expect the Slavemancer to be so lenient/soft?」

「.....If I made her kill her own former comrade with her own hands, this will truly invoke her hatred towards me and she will end up interfering with my future plans. It's as simple as that」

「Fun (exhales), I guess we shall leave it at that」

「Enough of this, began the withdrawal preparations immediately.....With things as they are, we cannot afford to be playing around」

The Princess was not inside the wagon. Celesta said it herself, she was just the “bait”.

The ambush was predicted in advance, the fact that someone was going to aim at the Princess seemed to have been leaked.....However, by who?

「If my expectations are correct.....Princess Sistina may currently be in danger!!」

---

Kirika was the first person to appear in her life that Celesta “didn’t approve of”

「Princess Sistina, If I may so impolite to ask, why would you allow a mysterious girl like her to be promoted to a position of importance.....?!」(Celesta speaking to Sistina)

The mysterious girl who helped the wandering Princess from a predicament when she encountered a monster outside of the castle whilst she was travelling incognito.

For someone like Kirika whom had no place to go, the Princess gave her a position as one of the imperial guards and the title of Princess Knight, she also became a close aide to the Princess.

The instant promotion into such a position was a special exception that normally would never occur, however due to the display of strength and the sublime/noble heart in addition to the fact that Kirika had the job class Princess Knight, she was able to be chosen. Most importantly, Kirika was the person who saved Sistina’s life, having obtained the full trust of the Princess and the surrounding people. It was possible to be promoted.

However, Celesta wasn’t convinced that Kirika deserved such a position.

The honorable/important task of protecting the Princess, should have been left to an aristocrat like Celesta, who trained in the military arts from infancy and manners required of a noble, it was a role that one had to sweat tears and blood in order to obtain.

Celesta first met Princess Sistina with her father when she was only a small

child, she was fortunate enough to be granted an audience and when she saw the dazzling beauty of Princess Sistina, Celesta swore it in her heart with a yearning to fulfil the position of being a royal guard. Even if she had to exchange her life for Princess Sistina, she would do it in a heartbeat.

That is the reason she vehemently believed that the main position of being Princess Sistina's royal guard belonged to her.

「Princess, I have a really important thing to ask you today!」

「Ara (Oh?). Celesta. You've come at the right time, the delicious tea has just arrived. Shall we sit together? 」

「Ha(yes).....In that case, I will talk to you after I have received the tea! 」

「Yes, Please do」

「Then, please excuse me.....Mu.....This is very delicious tea」

「Ufufu, I'm glad to hear it. There is also cake, if you would like? 」

「Ha(yes), itadakimasu. Muuu....this is just so exquisitely delicious! 」

「I'm so glad, we still have plenty more」

Even though Celesta tried to confront the matter regarding Kirika multiple times, seeing the innocent smile of Princess Sistina, before she knew it Celesta was totally sucked into her pace and she would end up drinking tea or eating sweets together, completely forgetting her original purpose.

This time, I can't be swayed! Celesta was determined.

And, she challenged Kirika to a match. "If your ability does not live up to my standards, you do not have the qualifications to stay by the Princess's side, you should just get ready to pack your bags!" is what Celesta said.

Celesta was easily defeated in the match.

「Why.....Why can't I win?!」

「Ano(excuse me), Celesta....-san? Please don't be too depressed, look, victory or defeat is determined by luck」

「Shut up! I don't want to hear your words of pity! One, one more match! 」

Although Celesta continually pressures Kirika with her complex feelings of disapproval, Kirika never once boasted about her superior position to Celesta, Kirika was a gentle child who seemed to be concerned about Celesta instead.

It was to the point that Kirika started obtaining the trust of the various other maids and woman knights, she was becoming really popular.

After so many sparring matches and the fact that they frequently went on missions together, Celesta realized that Kirika didn't have any ulterior motives for approaching the Princess, and that Kirika was a truly honest/good-natured person.

Celesta's anguish/worries still continued. However, there was a turning point.

「Kirika's whereabouts' are unknown....You say? 」

After she went out to investigate a certain event that occurs in the frontier, her reports have stopped coming in and there has been no trace of her ever since.

Whilst trying to comfort Princess Sistina who was constantly worried, Celesta was once again troubled and bewildered.

She was supposed to feel really happy that the person she hated the most disappeared from her life, however for some reason, she just couldn't think that way.

「Surely, I am not becoming worried about her, this kind of thing.....How, ab, absurd! 」

Celesta was in denial, she didn't want to accept the fact that she worried for Kirika, and she made up excuses thinking: "It's because the princess heart is in pain, therefore I cannot become happy either" or that "I have yet to settle my matches with her, there is still lingering regrets".

However, it was obvious that her heart was hazy and she just couldn't feel relieved.

At this point, there was another thing that made a definite turning point.

This was the fact that the Princess's was going to be in danger, she seemed to hear this information/report from "A reliable source" .....

---

By the time Celesta regains her consciousness, it would appear that she was in a wagon that was shaking/jolting as it travelled.

She reflexively tried to stand up, but quickly realizes that her hands and feet has been bound/restrained.

When she raised her face slightly, she noticed the appearance of a manly figure whom was wearing a plain and simple robe, she understood that the man was looking down at her.

There was no appearance of other people in the surroundings, she could not see Kirika's figure.....Perhaps they were in the driver's seat? Or else...

The bindings around her were extremely strict. Her subordinates all lost consciousness as a result of that strange magic, and perhaps she thought that they could have all been slaughtered, whilst she was the only one brought back alive to be carried away somewhere.

Why was she left alive?.....and what the hell did this guy want with her?

She was going through all the possibilities in her head, and she steeled her resolve.

As a Woman Knight who had high pride, as a woman who was born from an aristocrat's family, as a person who has dedicated her life to Princess Sistina, there was only thing she could do in this situation.

Celesta, grinded.....she grinded her teeth, she raised her head and stared/glared directly at the man before her eyes.

She declared her intentions clearly.

「Ki.....Kill me!!」

---

## Chapter 15

「This Woman Knight, is not yet a slave. At least for now, that is」

I left the role of driving us to the “Tower of Revelations” to Nina, she is currently sitting in the front of the wagon. When I gave the orders to place the unconscious Celesta in the wagon, both Kirika and Palmyra was a little surprised.

By the way, in relation to the other guards which fainted, we snatched away their weapons, and destroyed the horse stirrups and the wheels of their wagons. Even if they were to later regain consciousness, it is not likely that they will be able to catch up to us.

「Mu? Shouldn't we be finding the whereabouts of the Princess of Prophecy, or the person whom was able to forecast the attack as soon as possible? 」 (Palmyra Speaking)

「In regards to the Princess's current location, without a doubt she took a different route in order to travel to the “Tower of Revelation”. This is the reason that we need to hurry and reach the tower before her, so that we can set up an ambush」

「Why are you so sure of yourself? Isn't there the possibility that the Princess still remains within the safety of the Capital.....? 」(Kirika Speaking)

Whilst keeping my eye on Celesta, I slowly shook my head.

「No, that won't be the case. The reason is.....One of the spies under Iblis must have planned for Celesta to be sent as a decoy, so that Princess Sistina will be more vulnerable」

「What did you say? That fellow did what? 」(Palmyra Speaking)

「Have a think about it. Right now Himeno-san is not guarding the princess, furthermore Celesta is also sent away from the Princess along with her most elite guards in order to purposefully clash against us. In the best scenario for Iblis, both clashing parties would receive heavy damages.....In that space/chance, Iblis would be able to easily secure the Princess and make use of her abilities in the Tower of Revelation. For Iblis this would be the ultimate/ideal scenario,



wouldn't it? 」

「Yo, you are right.....!!」(Kirika speaking)

「It only sounds like a legitimate strategy when you call it a “decoy”, however in actual fact the main purpose of this strategy was to separate/disperse the royal guards from Princess Sistina. Seriously, both Celesta and our group got royally screwed over」

It is unknown as to what extent of information, Iblis grasps about us. There is a possibility that the information leaked that “there was an attacker” was a complete bluff made by Iblis without really knowing we were lying in ambush.

However, regardless whether our position has been compromised or not, this was a pretty good plan made by him. Just like Palmyra said, this fellow is a shrewd tactician.

「Indeed, this is just the kind of thing he would do. However, in this case it is even more beneficial to turn her into your magical slave, and make her spit out the name of the spy, in this way we can build a solid plan after calculating the true war potential」(Palmyra Speaking)

「Of course, we will make her spit out everything she knows. But, I have my own reasons why I am reluctant to turn her into my magic bound slave」

Naturally this is for no other reason than, the fact that there is a problem with the “limit/quota” of slaves.

Right now my Enslavement Magic is at level 7, in other words the maximum amount of slaves I can have are seven people. The fact is right now, I already have 6 people under my full control.

Obviously, I am planning on saving the last spot for Princess Sistina or in case an emergency situation arises in which I must invoke the spell on somebody else. After all this is my trump card, in ensuring I have a way of making the enemy powerless and the most efficient method to protect myself.

Another thing is the fact that it will take time to release the subjugation if I choose to enslave Celesta. To sum up, although Celesta is by no means a weak war potential, she is evidently not as strong as Kirika and it is not worth it to use up the valuable quota.

「Therefore, I have decided to withhold from casting my Enslavement Magic on her and use more practical methods of interrogating the information. Well, if she refuses to give in no matter what, then I suppose my last resort would be to enslave her」

「How, however! Celesta is both competent and has a noble spirit, she is even revered as the “Crimson Rose” amongst her fellow knights. I don’t think, she will talk that easily」

「Pu (pfft), what is that two syllable name.....Well I suppose if my interrogation methods were normal, she would be able to resist, however....」

My face warped into a huge grin.

I was just informed by Kirika, in regards to Celesta’s career and character disposition. If my expectations are correct, I have already been able to formulate a method to manipulate the information out of her.

「Nevertheless, This will require a bit of cooperation from Himeno-san. You will help me.....In order to protect Princess Sistina from the demons, right? 」

「Eh? Me? Fo, for some reason I’ve got a really bad feeling about this....? 」

The wagon is getting closer to the Tower of Revelation and the showdown.

Now, it seems that this will become quite the interesting game.

---

「K.....Kill me!!」

Is that the only thing you can say? I almost spouted this out instinctively.

Well, plenty of aristocrats within the Kingdom of Ranbadeia follow their own doctrine of the god of light “Rumein”, in this particular creed, people are prohibited from taking their own life in the form of suicide.

It would seem that Celesta also follows this belief. This actually makes her even easy to read.

「You are quite stubborn aren’t you, Celesta?」

「Fun (exhale/humph).....I don’t know who you are, but don’t you dare look down on me. I’m sure you’ve come here for information about the Princess, but unfortunately for you, I won’t be making any deals nor will I be begging for my

life. Rather than enduring the disgrace of betraying the Princess, I would rather choose a noble death! 」

She looked at me with a piercing gaze, and stared directly at me with her long and narrow eyes. She reminds me of a sword formed from ice, her facial features were sharp yet at the same time she has an attractive face that was very elegant. As expected of a young missus from an aristocrat family.

By the way, the upper half of my face was currently being hidden with a metal mask that I obtained from the guild house. Although it hid my face, it was probably insufficient to hide the fact that I was a young person.

「I understand.....In that case, before you die shall I tell you something interesting? About Himekishi Kirika? 」

「About, Kirika!？」

Celesta's complexion changed. Why was her former comrade working for the enemy? Or was it the fact that since the beginning, she was intending to get close to the Princess with ulterior motives? It was the kind of face that worried about the various possibilities.

「As I thought, you would be interested. Himekishi broke all contact with your kingdom, because she fell under my secret arts. As of now she has become my faithful servant」

「What did you say?.....You scum, stop spewing out nonsense! 」

Oh dear, she won't believe me even though it is actually the truth.

「Kukuku (evil laughter), Allow me to show you a souvenir from the underworld.....Come over here, Kirika! 」

I was gradually becoming more entertained as I clapped my hands and continued this theatrical operation.

From the corner of the wagon, Kirika approaches us with her head hang down in shame.

「Kirika, as I thought you are.....wha!? What the heck is that appearance!？」

Celesta eyes are opened wide and she stiffens up, unable to find the words to speak. I suppose it is a natural reaction.

After all, Kirika was not wearing her armor.

Only her most private areas, her breasts and her crotch area were exposed. Her loosened E-cup was shaking with the vibrations of the moving wagon.

And, her neat white skirt was shamefully lifted with her own hands, without concealing anything all her most embarrassing places were exposed in full view.

「Wha, wha, wha.....How shameless!? Is, is that something a Knight would show, Kirika?!」

「Ahh.....Don't look at me, Celesta.....! Both my body and my mind have been broken by this person. My pride and everything else have been deprived and trampled down.....!」

「Wha, what are you saying!?」

Kirika was letting out a voice of intoxication and Celesta was becoming totally confused.

Just like that Kirika drooped down, and Munyuu.....her huge breasts were pressed snugly against my arm, and she wrapped her plump legs around my waist.

「Kukukuku, You understand right? This is what my Enslavement Magic is capable of doing.....As you can see the Princess Knight is completely under my control」

「Wha....So, then you are the Slavemancer that the Princess saw in her dream? Is that your true form?!」

Kukukukuku, I laughed wildly as I nodded my head exaggeratedly.

In the meanwhile, Kirika charmingly bends her body loosely back and forth, as she reverently uses her tongue to suck and lick my fingers.

「Ahaaa, My Venerable Master.....As you have commanded me, I have defeated Celesta.....Please...Give me a reward.....! 」

「Tell me, what do you want? Make sure you say it properly, so that your former comrade will be able to hear it properly」

「Ye, yes.....Pe, penis, I want Venerable Master's huge cock.....」

「St, stop it.....! Kirika, what's gotten into you?! Yo, you weren't the kind of miserable woman who would fawn over another man with such a lewd voice, where has all your pride disappeared to?!」

Celesta was completely aghast, when she saw the figure of her former comrade turn into an unimaginable female bitch in heat.

Of course, there is a trick as to her sudden change.

(She's right, what are you making me say?! no, no matter how you see it this is totally ridiculous, you know!?)

Although her gaze was full of protests, I completely ignored her painful glances and continued to control her using my Enslavement Magic.

Kirika was manipulated by me to kneel down close to my crotch area, I pushed her nose right between my groins and she deeply inhaled the scent of my cock as she let out a passionate hot breath.

「I, I can't hold it any longerr.....Please, plunge your venerable penis into Kirika's lewd vagina, I beg of you.....」

「Well, it cannot be helped, you are a lewd female bitch after all. I can't...forget to give you the reward that you deserve, right?!」

「tsu, Ahh!?!」

Her black hair is grasped by me, and she let out a scream as I pressed her against the floor boards.

Celesta was unaware of what was happening as it was so sudden.

「You bitch, a little while ago, when you were fighting this Woman Knight, you were holding back weren't you? Did you think I wouldn't notice your discretions? Don't try to fool me. How dare you attempt to disobey my orders?!」

「Pl, please forgive me, please show mercy, My Venerable Master.....!」

「Nay, I will not forgive you. I don't need any servants who aren't devoted to me! I already consider you as a toy that will be disposed.....as a parting gift, rather than my sword of flesh (penis), I will give you this! 」

I retrieved her Knight's sword from her waist and I started to lick it flauntingly.

「St, Stop it! What are you planning on doing?!」

「Kukuku I'm sure you can already guess, I am about to plunge this thing into her ass and thoroughly twist and turn it, I shall let her writhe in pain and death as she is watched by her former comrade! Isn't this the ultimate form of entertainment?!」

「You, bastard! yo, you fiend.....!」

Celesta clenches her teeth and stares at me in pure hatred and disgust, as I continue my act as a cruel villain.

Oi oi, that was not the reaction I expected.....As I thought such things, I slowly lowered the blade, towards Kirika's trembling white ass. The wagon is shaking and its getting really dangerous, please give in already.

「.....Wa, wait! I, I will become your sacrifice instead of her! I will do anything, so please, just let Kirika go!!」

Alright, what a good performance. As expected from a Knight with a high amount of noble pride, her self-sacrifice spirit is just perfect.

I stopped the blade immediately before the tip was plunged into Kirika.

「Hou Hou ? What exactly are you proposing here, hmm? 」

「Th, that is.....You want to control women right? In that case.....In her stead, I will allow you to do whatever you like to my body, I pledge by the words of my Knighthood! Are you unsatisfied with the “Crimson Rose” as your partner?!」

There, there, it is exactly as I predicted it to be, I was able to manipulate her to say these words.

Celesta has bottled up her feelings of jealousy, her budding friendship and last of all an unconscious admiration for Kirika.

By protecting Kirika, and volunteering her own body, she is able to obtain a sense of superiority in being able to sacrifice herself for her rival.

Being able to do this in front of Kirika further validates this immoral sense of pleasure that she desires.

Suddenly being bombarded with such shocking information and actions, has

led her to be deprived of an accurate judgment. It was really interesting to see that she was slowly being led by me. I induced her responses with deep psychological manipulation.

「Hou, Alright then.....However, if you dare to offend me, or if you try to escape from me, I will make sure the Princess Knight, voluntarily destroys her own body in the most painful way imaginable. Don't think of doing anything stupid」

「I, I understand.....I won't do such a thing as resisting.....! 」

Though her words were courageous, her voice was trembling. Well she must be a virgin, it's to be expected I suppose.

I made Celesta sit on the floorboard of the wagon, a long rock hard penis was placed before her eyes.

「Hii.....Wh, what is that thing? What is that disgusting thing?!」

「Hahah, Celesta, don't you know of the thing called an erected penis? There is a limit to how naive a person can be」

「E, erected, p, penis.....? Uwa, Don, don't come any closer!?! That kind of repulsive thing, I don't even want to see it.....! 」

(Tsk, Did she really have to go that far!?)

I ignored the protesting glance of Kirika who was still stuck to the floorboard, as I pressed my penis, into Celesta's smooth white cheeks continuously and forcefully. My pre-cum begins to leak down and spill from the tip of my cock.

「Hora, Don't run away! I will teach you something that they will never teach you in your Knight's training.....If you want to save/rescue Kirika, first of all let's have you suck my cock, just like Kirika sucked on my fingers a little while ago, understood?」

「Th, this looks like something that would make a person ill moreover it has a really bad smell, putting something like this into my mouth.....No, I understand, I will do it, you will be happy if I do it right?! uuuu.....Uwaa, such a weird taste.....!」

She was unable to go against my words as I was using Kirika's life as my shield. Closing her eye's tightly shut, Celesta crawls the tip of her tongue outwards as it

trembles ever so slowly towards the head of my penis.

Pito.....The moment she touched me, her tongue shivered in surprise, and this managed to make me even more aroused.

「Alright, the next step is to completely envelop the tip of my penis in your mouth/lips and use your tongue to circulate around the head.....This isn't some meek and elegant noble's meal, move your tongue in an energetic manner, so as to make sure that indecent/vulgar noises will come out」

「He, hey.....Churu, rero.....Njuru, Jururuu.....Nchupa, Reroroo.....Is, is that good enough!?」(lick, lick, slurp, ,kiss, lick)

「Kukuku, you are pretty good at this. Yes, it's even more skillful than when Kirika first did it. Rather than wielding a sword, it would seem to me that you have the talent in serving a penis」

「Gu, Don't mock me!? I have absolutely no interest in doing such a.....Chubu, Churu bubu! 」

Celesta's face seemed to be enflamed red as emotions of embarrassment and disgrace are mixed together. Celesta's movements were desperate as she flamboyantly sucked on my cock.

However, such a primitive technique is most definitely unable to pleasure me to orgasm.

「I will recognize your efforts, however, if that's the best you can do this will never end.....Allow me to help you, Sora (there)!!」

「.....Nn!? Apuu, nnnnbuuuuuu!!?」

I grasped the root of her ponytail, and plunged my cock deep into the interior her throat.

Celesta endures the disgrace as tears start to float from her eyes, I continue to use her mouth-pussy in the way that I please.

「Ku, the snug feeling of your interior mucous membranes is quite exquisite.....Alright, it's about time that I let out the first shot! Kirika, you should also look carefully. At how your former comrade will be completely soiled by me! 」



「Nbuu, Auuguuuu!? Bu, Buha (exhale of breath), Geho (Cough).....St, Stop it.....Uwaaa!？」

I pulled out my cock from deep within Celesta's throat, and my cock was raging on vigorously as it spurt/fired out semen with a byuruu, byuruu!

I firmly gripped unto the head of Celesta and made sure her body was restrained. Her crimson colored armor and her body were all soiled/polluted with my sticky fluids and the strong smell of my semen.

「My, prestigious armor.....You bastard how dare you soil a knight's pride.....Auuu! 」

「Fufufu, It really suits you Crimson rose, isn't it the most suitable form of make-up for a female knight slave like you? In any case.....From here on out, that pure chastity of yours is about to be deprived by me! 」

「Wha, Th, that is.....Only that I can't....Uwaaa!？」

I threw down Celesta (who had both feet and hands still bound) into a position where she was crawling on all fours, and tore off her pure white skirt that was decorated with a red line.

Kirika was struggling to break free from my control, however I had no intentions of stopping.

On top of this being an interrogation, this was a necessary process. Although she has volunteered to become a sacrifice, in order for her to make her disclose the name of the other person, it is necessary to thoroughly destroy this obstinacy and excessive pride of hers.

「Ku, Kuuu.....Even if my body is violated like this, my heart will never falter! This is because I am a knight of the prideful Ranbadeia Kingdom.....! 」

And most importantly, Celesta is a good woman. Caring about the life of her rival, bending her pride so that she can save Kirika, it can be said that she has a true heart and a knightly spirit.

Because of this, my desire to rule her has awoken. I want to make this woman mine.

「Is that so? I will look forward to this.....Let me see, is this the pure vagina of a

dame that has yet been soiled」 (TL: instead of Woman Knight I will use Dame from now on)

「Hhiya!? Nhaaaa, iyaa, don't lick.....That Kind of a placeeee!?」

Her clean and tidy underwear lacked any charm/sensuality, I pulled it down and at the same time I extended my tongue to the slit of her crack that was tightly shut. I faintly taste the flavor of her sweat, however, it is a healthy smell, and it isn't bad.

I gripped on to her waist which was trying to get away, and when I inserted my tongue and stirred her insides up, Celesta let out a high-pitched shriek like a child that got burnt.

「Hyaa, Hyaaaa!? Wwait, it, it's weird, a weird sensation is coming over me..... Nhiii, Haauuuaaaaa!?」

Her sensitivity is way better than I expected. It seems this will be able to proceed more smoothly than I anticipated.

As I rubbed her hipline in a circular motion, I continued to lick, stroke and finger her in her pussy, vagina lips and even her clitoris which was starting to protrude itself, I give her the feeling of pleasure she has never experienced before in her life.

「How is it? Doesn't this mysterious sensation just pierce through your body? Your body has started to jolt in the pleasure, it's almost like you are actually caught up in my spell.....Hora, the pleasure will only get stronger you know? Kirika quickly submitted when I did this, it looks like you are also about to fall! 」

「Th, that's not.....I barely even know who you are, a mysterious sorcerer, and yet the sensations of my body is.....really becoming stronger, HiiiiinHaaaaa!?」

Although I only gave her a small suggestion, when Celesta was driven with this new pleasurable sensation, she who was currently under abnormal amounts of stress and tension began to amplify her own sense of tactile touch. This led her into a continuous loop of rising pleasure.

「What is this? Surprisingly you have become slopping wet before I knew it..... Look at all the obscene fluids coming out of your pussy like a string of saliva」

「Eh!? It, it can't be, you must be lying, Ahh, Ahhhh.....!」

When I rubbed my sticky fingers right in front of her eyes, her ponytail shakes in denial, and Celesta desperately refuses to accept the change that her body is currently undergoing.

If it's this wet it should be fine right?.....Because of the energy enchantment I received from Nina beforehand, my penis is still rock hard, I began pressing into her narrow wet hole.

「Now, Just like your friend the Princess Knight, I will also be taking your virginity.....My name is Slavemancer Tooru! Remember the name of this man who will make you into a woman, along with the pain you shall experience, Dame Celesta!!」

「Ahhh.....Gaa, Higiii.....!? Ah, Uwaaaaaaa.....Ahyaaaaaaaaa!!?」

Nubuu, Nyubububububu.....Puchi, Puchipuchii.....! (Sfx of thrusting, breaking of membrane)

I gripped unto her mantle and her ponytail, and just like a dog I deprived her virginity from the back.

Perhaps it was because she was a virgin, or perhaps it was the fact that she was currently being bound but, both of these things seems to have added to the fact that her pussy was extremely tight, she gripped and grinded against my throbbing penis like she was trying to swallow it hole.

「AhhhhhhAhhuuuuuuu, NhaaaaaAAhhhh~ ~ ~!!? Higiii, Hyaaaaa yame (stopp), iyadaiyda iyaaa please take it outtt eeee!?」

「Complaining now is way too late! Hora, Kirika is also watching over you firmly as you turn into a woman, it is the exact same penis that violated her! 」

(I knew it already but, he really is the lowest of the worst, this is just purely rape!!)

Kirika was looking at us screwing from the floor, she had watery eyes and she felt sympathy to Celesta and it seemed as if she wanted to protest to me.

In reaction to Kirika's gaze, it would seem that Celesta's vagina continued to shrink.

「Ahh, Ahhh.....Don't look at me, please don't look Kirika.....This kind of appearance, my miserable and deplorable figure.....HiHyaaan!？」

「Even if you deny it with your mouth, your body is quite honest isn't it, Celesta?」

「U, Usooodaaa!? (you liee) To such a despicable man like you, who uses others as a hostage, I would never yield to such a person, that kind of thing is impossible.....HiGuuuuuuu~~~~!!?」

This time around, I was acting as the lowest scum of the earth, however having come this far, I conversely started to enjoy it.

The main point is that Celesta's obstinate sense of pride is slowly being shattered as she sinks further in pleasure and reacts intensely, her vagina is really wet and it continues to tremble and shake.

Rather than calling her a Masochist, it is more like she is experiencing a kind of sense of relief, and the corrupting pleasure of having something that she defended so fervently up till now being slowly crushed.

Her obligation as a dame, her sense of responsibility to the Princess, her inferiority complex to Kirika, Celesta suppressed all these strong emotions within herself, and for the first time she lets all these emotions out of her heart.

If it's come this far.....she only needs one more push.

「How do you feel Celesta? Being defeated just like the Princess Knight and being unable to defend your own woman's dignity, surrendering to a man you don't even like!? Why do you think such a thing is happening to you!?」

「Th, these kind of things, are obviously happening because of you.....!」

「No you are wrong! The reason you are getting screwed over, it because you were fooled! You were made to separate from your Princess, and under the pretext of a "decoy operation" you were tricked by a secret spy/informant!」

「Whaa.....!? What are you saying.....You bastard what are you, Uaaaaaauuu, Hiiiiinn!!?」

So that she doesn't regain her presence of mind, I roughly grinded my hips and thrust it back and forth banging her vigorously from behind. Celesta's ripe vagina

is continually feeling the electric shocks of pleasure.

Adjusting to the shaking of the wagon, our bodies shake little by little, random stimulation is experienced and is mixed in as our bodies continue to jolt. Celesta's inexperienced voice leaks out disgracefully as I continued to tease her.

「Think back! Didn't "that person's" words seem unnatural to you somewhere!? Because you trusted the words of such a fellow, the real intention of the spy was unable to be seen through by the Princess! This result is exactly what you deserve! 」

「It, it can't be! That kind of thing is not possible.....Hyaaaauuuu!? It's so deep, stopping hitting it so deeply.....AhhhhauuuAhhhhh!!」

Dochu, Nuchu, Buchu.....Celesta was rapidly getting used to and conforming to the shape of my cock.

When I tease her weak spot which was located in the same place as Amelia's (the upper wall of her interior glands G-spot), having such a sensitive spot stimulated she released a scream that was even larger than before.

「That's right! You must have a general idea to who this fellow is, what is his name?! That fellow is precisely the insect that lives within the den of lions, it is the enemy that is aiming for Princess Sistina.....!!!」

Her vagina was gripping me so hard that it seemed like she was trying to bite off my penis, I felt my end approaching near and I gave her one last push with my words, before I filled her up from inside with my semen.

「It can't be, it's not true, it can'ttt AhhhhaaaAA!!? In, in that case what have I been doing up till now, why am I even here.....P, Princesssssss!? Then the Princess is in danger.....!!?」

Dobyuruuruuru!! Byurururuuu, ByubuBaaaa!!!

「Tsuuu!!? It's so hottt.....Ahh, AhhhhhhhnnnnnooooAaaaa~~~~~!!?」

Her flaxen ponytail is disheveled, the line of her backbone is curved like a bow, Celesta received her very first orgasm from my cock as she screamed in ecstasy.

With pleasure that was enough to soften her lower half of the body, my semen was continuously pumped into her, and her sensitive vagina blossomed like a

flower as both her womb and her brains were being melted with the pleasure.

「Kuu.....Uuu! Indeed I've gotten what I wanted to find out.....!」

「Uu....Auu....No, no wayy.....!」

As I ejaculated into her vagina, she couldn't think really clearly and she had "disclosed" the information, although there was a glimmer of doubt to the truth of my words, Celesta fainted soon after.

Her delicate thighs were wet because of the sweat, and a large amount of my semen was mixed with her blood of purity and became slightly pink, when the wagon trembles, the fluids gradually leaked out of her.

Kirika was also staring at us in wide astonishment.

In that last instant before she fainted, Celesta leaked out a name.

---

「Do you think that.....Perhaps Celesta ran into some sort of trouble?」

Princess Sistina was talking to the person next to her, with a face full of worry. She had transparent platinum blonde hair which was shaking slightly under her crown, and a deep blue colored pupils.

Just by showing her warm smile from a long distance away, hundreds of knights and soldiers would be willing to sacrifice their lives for her, she was the Third Princess of Ranbadeia who was called the greatest treasure of the kingdom.

「Hahaha.....Although I did say that she was going to become a decoy, but it is likely that it was all just a rumor, there is nothing to fear, Princess. We will soon be able to join/meet up safely by the Tower of Revelation, please do not be too worried」

The person who answered the princess wore a radiantly tender face, and he was wrapped in a simple white vestment, a thin elderly person.

The symbol of the god of light Rumein was hanging on his chest and it was glittering dully.

「Ehh.....It would be good if that were true. For the Honorable Shinto Priest Groom to be accompanying me on this trip, it kind of feels like this has become a

serious matter and I can't seem to feel relieved」

「I am merely a former Shinto Priest. I am now a retired person, and watching the Princess grow in such a splendid person like this is one the enjoyments as an elderly person.....Am I perhaps being a bother to you? hahaha」

“By the way, what is it that the Princess has been gripping all this time since we have left the castle?” when Groom asked her such a question, the Princess blushed rapidly and her cheeks were going red in shame.

「That is.....If I change my pillow I can't go to sleep. I have heard that it may take us many days until an accurate prophecy is able to be made from the Tower of Revelation....」

「Hahaha, Although the Princess looks to be such an accomplished person, she still retains some of her more youthful qualities」

「Mou(already), please stop making fun of me already, Groom-sama」

A few droplets of rain sprinkled down, and a gray building with a shape like a thin trapezoid began to appear from the window of the wagon, the cloudy skies was slightly covering the tower.

「It has come into view, that is the Tower of Revelation」

「If it's at that place, I will be able to seek the truth.....Behind the prophecy that I saw right? 」

“Yes, that is correct” ....the former Shinto Priest Groom nodded to her question.

「And, it is also the place where our great master resides, in expectancy of our arrival.....!!」

---

## Chapter 16

---

「Former Shinto Priest Groom.....Don't tell me that person is!? He has been in the royal family performing divine rituals for the late king since long ago. He is a splendid person who serves the country」 (Kirika speaking)

This name that came out of Celesta's mouth is precisely the person under the influence of Iblis and is the spy that is working behind the scenes against Rabadeia.

By the time we discovered such an astonishing fact, the wagon which soared the open wilderness was about to reach the Tower of Revelations.

「Fun(exhales), Think about the longevity of the demon race. Planning a patient plot which would take a hundred years is nothing for someone like Iblis. It is likely that since he discovered the existence of the Princess of Prophecy, he has started to monitor the country from behind the scenes and was lying dormant until the opportunity arose」 (Palmyra Speaking)

「How could this be.....?!」

The tower was covered in grey clouds and was getting wet from the trickle of rain, not a single shadow of a person could be seen.

In the vicinity of the entrance to the tower, a wagon that looked much like the one Celesta was riding on was parked outside and uninhabited by people.

「Were we one step late?! If it's like this we've got no choice, we will storm the tower with our current party members, everyone with me! 」

「Alright, we need to save the Princess!」

We really don't know what the demon is planning to do with the Princess of Prophecy, so we need to act quickly.

I was preparing to get off, I glanced at Celesta who fainted in the back of the wagon.

「Shall we use all the methods.....Under our disposal? 」

---



「Princess Sistina! Please get away from that man! 」

At the very top of the tower it was an open ceiling, the Tower was very spacious in width.

The Princess Knight called out towards the woman who was wearing a pure white dress, she was going up a spiral stair case along the inner walls of the tower, along with an elderly person who was wearing a cassock like vestment similar to the one back in earth.

They are probably Princess Sistina and Groom right?..... Kirika and I was behind them.

「Oh dear, Kirika!? I'm relieved.....That you are safe! 」

She gripped on the hem of her dress, and the Princess tries to run-up towards Kirika, however Groom steps in.

Two soldiers stepped in between the Princess and Kirika without any sound.

「Oya, oya (What do we have here).....Just when I was wondering who it was, aren't you the missing Princess Knight? Why have you so suddenly come to this place? 」

「Stop feigning ignorance! We already know the fact that you are the puppet of the demon Iblis, and the fact that you plan to use the Princess as a tool for the Prophecies, everything is already revealed! 」

Groom's smile was frozen like he was wearing a stiff smiling Noh mask.

「Did you say Demon? What on earth is this about!?!」

「Do not listen to her. The Princess Knight seems to have lost her mind.....Do it! 」

With a body posture that was obviously not human, the two guards leaped at us like wild animals.

However Kirika's reaction was very fast. She moves her foot around painting the character 8, it was like she was wearing a rollerblade as she swerved around and swung her sword, in a flash the two soldiers get taken out and fall at the same time.

And with the same amount of vigor, she pointed her sword at Groom and charged at him.

「.....Aguu!!?」(Kirika Speaking)

「Ki, Kirika!?!」(Sistina Speaking)

The Princess Shouts out. Kirika flies across the air and lands on her knees taking a defensive stance.

Groom's right hand, almost as if it was some kind of a grotesque drawing, was bulging out like crazy and swelling many times a normal human's arm, it became fat and long. Was Kirika struck by that?

「Gugugu.....!(Evil laugh) it was going to be so easy to put the Princess in the tower.....But now you dare to obstruct us, how troublesome.....!」

「Groom, Then you really are.....?!」

Instead of answering the Princess, the body of a diminutive elderly person started to transform with strange sound (clickety-clack).

He was covered with an exoskeleton of armor grey in color, and became a gigantic figure that rose to a height of about 3 meters. His head was similar to a horse's skeleton and the black sockets of his eyes were glowing with an eerie blue fire.

Even though I was quite far away, my body started to tremble, I felt an extraordinary overpowering feeling it was sending warning signals to my brain.....This fellow is dangerous!

「This isn't good, he's around the Demonic Knight level! Be careful Princess Knight, In terms of hand-to-hand combat, his abilities may even be on par with demons of the fourth rank!!」

Palmyra dashes out according to my instructions, whilst floating around she continuously pumps out purple magic bullets, however Groom was barely effected and only flinched slightly.

「Tsk, We still haven't recovered our abilities, with this kind of restraint at the most all we can do is create a diversion」

「That crest, you are a demon.....? Why are you following the likes of a human

being? 」

「Silence, you are merely a fifth rank demon! We have our own circumstances here! 」

The demon Groom easily swats away the magical bullets coming at him as if it was some sort of annoying fly.

Kirika doesn't miss the opportunity to strike whilst he is distracted, and she takes on a low stance as if aiming for the legs she swings her sword....However.

「Kuuuu!? The blade is not, connecting.....!?!」

A dull metallic sound is made, her blade which was tinged with the holy aura to increase its attack power was easily repelled by Groom's exoskeleton.

Impossible, Even if he is a demonic knight, having a blade covered with holy energy unable to pierce him is completely ridiculous.

「I was blessed with a special body given to me by Iblis-sama.....! It is the ultimate body capable of destroying/overwhelming and obstacles and it will ensure that I can complete my mission of taking the Princess of Prophecy....!!」

「Tsk, It is likely that he is using a dimensional alteration demonic armor, the displacement armor! What a troublesome thing he has in his possession, With the way the Princess Knight is her skill level, she won't be able to cut him if all she has is an average weapon!」(Palmyra speaking)

If I look carefully, the exoskeleton armor which covers Groom lightly glitters a rainbow color. That is the same thing that bound Sierra in place when she was captured.....In other words he was using the dimension itself as a barrier that cannot be pierced by any attacks, what a freaking cheat.

What should I do?.....If this situation continues even if Kirika used her trump card ability it may not be enough to deal a fatal wound. If I applied the same principle my Enslavement Magic will also be unable to pass through the dimension gap.

「There is no other choice, We will be changing to Plan B, Nina. We will first secure the Princess and then we will withdraw! 」

「Y, Yes! Master you want me to cast mirror image right? 」

It was a magic that misidentifies my actual position by about 2 meters, I frantically dash along the staircase towards the princess who was frozen in fear.

If Sierra, Amelia or Nana was here I wouldn't be crossing such a dangerous bridge, but they aren't here so this is unavoidable.

Groom who noticed my presence, was still exchanging blows with both Palmyra and Kirika, however he grabbed a huge splinter off the floor and threw the rock right at my virtual image and completely erased it, the rock sunk into the wall.

(If I got hit by that, I won't get away with just a bone fracture.....Shit, I feel more dead than alive!)

Still I somehow managed to arrive to a girl that was wrapped around in a luxurious and elegant dress, she had platinum blonde hair and big blue eyes.

When seeing her from such a close distance, the Princess was truly unbelievably beautiful. Palmyra also looked like a doll, but just by standing there the Princess emitted a kind of bright radiance and she shone with beauty.

Moreover, there was something really special in that slender figure of hers, one part particularly stood out under her high class lacy pure white dress. The volume of her breasts was vehemently peeking out as if it was making an intense introduction. If someone was to look down at the Princess from above, it was so huge that her stomach wouldn't even be visible. Isn't this a grade above Sierra's huge breasts...? —It's not the time to be thinking of such things.

「Wh, who on earth are you.....?」

Incidentally, I was still wearing my metallic mask, however there is no time for me to take it off now.

「I am Kirika's comrade. Whilst Kirika is holding off that monster, we should escape from here, Princess! 」

I extended my hands towards her which was under my robe, and I grabbed onto her graceful fingers which were wrapped in long gloves with a lacy pattern. Unexpectedly, she gripped my hands back quite firmly.

「Please wait a moment. Groom....No, that monster, I don't think it will be that

easy to escape from it. We need to make sure that the girls who are fighting it will be safe, right? 」

I was so sure that she was frightened at the current state, I was surprised to find out that what came out of her was not a voice of panic, it was words that was steady and calm.

Certainly right now both Kirika and Palmyra was barely able to hold off the ferocious attacks of Groom who was currently invincible with his armor, and it was only a matter of time before they received a fatal wound.

「However, The Princess Knight's sword techniques have no effect against it. Right now, we don't have the means to defeat that fellow」

「If you are asking for a method.....I may have a solution」

Her blue eyes were staring unwaveringly right at me.

I doubted my own ears. What is she saying, this Princess?

「Do you think, that you can pass this on? To Himekishi Kirika? 」

The princess handed over to me something that she was holding under her arms, she handed it to me with utmost devotion as if it was greater than her own life, and the thing that came out was.....A big pillow?

Please don't tell me that you want to throw this pillow at that fellow to defeat him, what a bad joke. Just when I was becoming confused, the princess began to take something out from within the pillow.

It was a "long and slender" thing that was concealed in the pillow all this time.

「Tsu!? That is....?!」

「You are barely tickling me! Didn't I say.....That your attacks are meaningless!!」

「Kuu.....Ahhh!？」

A blow that flies and lands at Groom's neck was also completely ineffective, on the contrary Kirika receives a severe counter attack from his huge arm and she was forced on the defensive.

Just when she finally thought that her sword was able to pierce the other

party, it gets deflected and the ballistic impact actually partly shatters her sword.

「since it's come to this, I will have you become my tool to coerce the Princess to listen to all my demands....!! If I were to slowly and painfully torture you in front of her, I am sure that she will obediently enter the Tower of Prophecy.....!」

「Who are you talking to? I won't lose to someone like you! I also won't allow you to do such a thing to Princess Sistina!」

The demonic knight gradually corners Kirika and she is forced to back away slowly whilst still holding on to her broken sword.

Seeing Kirika who was in a desperate situation.....I steeled my mind and ran towards her.

「Make sure to catch this, Kirika!!」

I shouted and threw it. The thing I obtained.

Groom who noticed my approach shakes his arm, and crashes it down on the floor, the shockwave flung me off my feet and I am blown backwards.....Acute pain shoots up throughout my body as it feels like it is broken into tiny pieces.

「O, Odamori-kun!?!」

Whilst staring popeyed at my rash behavior, Kirika managed to grab the thing I threw with her reflexes.

It was a translucent blade that resembled a glass type sword, it was a transparent long sword.

「Eh.....!? You're kidding me, don't tell me this is.....The Royal Family's treasured long sword the "Brilliant Long sword Alkanshel"」 (TL: mis-romanization of Arc-en-Ciel, French for "Rainbow", it is also a misspelling of Archangel, the highest order of angels)

The Brilliant Long Sword: Alkanshel.

It's one of those things that is passed down from the royal family, it was once used by a Princess Knight to fight the demon race, a treasured sword.

It was stored for safe keeping until someone worthy appeared, The Princess took it out secretly from a treasure warehouse that could only be accessed by the royal family.

She hypothesized that she would be targeted, believed in the fact that she would reunite with Kirika, and in order to entrust it to her.....The Princess did an unthinkable action.

『How did I know that I would be able to meet Kirika again...You ask? This is because I have belief that Kirika will surely appear to save me whenever I am in a predicament』

She said this with so much conviction and innocence in her voice as she let out an angelic smile, I could only smile wryly in return.

This Princess is not only beautiful.

In that case, I will also believe in her. In my loyal slave, in Princess Knight Kirika.

For that particular reason I am more than willing to put my life in danger, bring it on! Or more like isn't it more interesting like this?

My face is distorted by the pain, Kirika was totally surprised when she saw me and I forced a broad smile to show her that I was fine.

「Odamori-kun, you....?!」

「Use the item I just gave you! She said that you should be able to do something now!!」

She tightly gripped the sword with both her hand as she brandished the weapon, Kirika begins to attack Groom.

Blood splatters out.....From the Demonic Knight's elbows blood spurts out and scatters into the floor.

「Kugegegeeeeeee!? Why, why, why!!! I am supposed to be wearing the armor capable of distorting space!!?」

Beautiful traces are formed/drawn, it was almost as if Groom's gigantic arm was a piece of butter, and the blade flew past like it was cutting air.

It displayed a gradation of the seven colors of the rainbow, like an aurora the

sword would beautifully glitter as it cut down its enemies.

「So this is the power of Alkanshel..... It's acting in conjunction with Kirika's holy energy, that blade pierces the very foundations of airspace and brings judgment upon the dimension, it is able to negate the effects of the dimensional distortion. This is a legendary weapon that was used in the decisive battle against the high-ranking demons, it is the anti-space artifact! For such a thing to actual exist.....?!」

Palmyra's voice was trembling slightly.

Whilst lying on the floor, I clenched my mouth together and let out a strained voice. This is our only chance at victory!

「.....Do it, Himeno-san! I will send all of my left over Magical Energy to you!!」

「Alright, I understand! Leave it to me! 」

I completely opened the link between us and let out all of my magical energy to strengthen Kirika. Power enough to draw out the last blow, everything was poured into the Princess Knight.

Groom was in a frenzy after experiencing damage outside of his expectations, Kirika immediately took action, she invoked Aerial Circle and soared into the air, her black hair and mantle was fluttering about.

The rainbow blade was being held up above her head, and an aurora stretches out several meters beyond her as it continues to expand.

「Holy light that shines with brilliance, Sever the heart of wicked demons! Holy Rainbow Blade, Volaris Alkanshel」 (TL: Volaris is the first advocate of mortals, he is the foreman of death)

「Ma.....Masterrr Iblissss!!」

A light shines through as the blade is lowered, a blow full of conviction by the Holy Blade cuts the dimension.....The Distortion armor along with Groom was cleanly bisected into two parts.

---

Groom's gigantic figure along with the two dead soldiers, turned into a black puddle of mess, it had an extremely bad stench but it was soon vanishing and bubbling into thin air.



I manage to raise my upper-body from the ground and was bearable able to grit through the pain. Though my whole body seems to be bruised and a feeling of fatigue was starting to set in, my whole body was pretty much in pieces however, with Nina's recovery magic I should be able to avoid dying, right?

「We were able to win somehow.....! Nevertheless I wonder what prophecy that fellow was trying to get out of her」

At any rate, from hereafter, there was still one important thing I needed to finish, my intended purpose for coming here still remains. I need to make Princess Sistina.....into my loyal slave. However, in the state I am in right now, I can barely get close to her....!

「Ar, are you alright Odamori-kun!？」

「My master!」

「Seriously, you were so reckless....!」(Palmyra speaking)

Kirika and the other girls started to draw near me.

However.....before anyone else arrived, there was a person wearing a pure-white dress who approached me quietly.

「Princess Sistina.....?」

Her face look at me with both anxiety and concern. My mask was broken from the ballistic impact from a while ago, and she was able to see the real face behind the mask.....Her cute round eyes opened up in surprise.

「Ahh.....It can't be?! Don't tell me, you are Tooru-sama.....!？」

Eh? How come the Princess knows my name? But I didn't have time to really think about it.

Bofunyunn (sfx very pleasant sound of being crushed by breasts~)..... my face was wrapped in a tantalizing smell and an extremely soft feeling.

「.....Npuuuu!？」(gasping for air)

My head was being closely embraced by the full rounded/plump chest of Princess Sistina, it took me several seconds to comprehend what happened. Two marshmallow cushions were suffocating me as they wrapped nicely around my

face.....no, no wait, I'm seriously going to lose consciousness.

Seeing such a scene Kirika and the girls were completely speechless as they could only stand still absentmindedly.

「For a long time, I've wanted to meet you for a long time! Slavemancer, Tooru-sama. I am.....Your possession! 」

---

**Princess Knight Kirika (Level Up)**

Job: Princess Knight LV7→8

Skill: 【Brilliant BurstLV5→6】【Magical ResistanceLV2】? ? ?

Special Equipment: Rainbow Sword Alkanshel (N E W!)

**Slavemancer Tooru (Level UP!)**

Job: Slavemancer LV9→10

Skill: 【Enslavement MagicLV7】【Demonic ContractLV1】【Slave StrengtheningLV1→2】? ? ?

---

## Chapter 17

「Then.....You are saying that you saw me within your dreams of prophecy and learned about me? 」

Whilst I was sitting down and receiving Nina's recovery magic treatment, Princess Sistina told her story to the group.

For the time being I will put off using Enslavement Magic on her.

「Yes, the more I dreamt about the legendary Slavemancer, Tooru-sama's appearance became gradually more clear.....The reason I was able to obtain your name is because of a dream I saw right after Kirika cut off all contact with me 」

She was sitting in front of me in an elegant seiza, her cheeks were slightly blushing as she turns her face away from me, she is beautiful.

She must feel embarrassed about the fact that she suddenly clung to me moments ago.

「Ho, however Hime-sama. Why would you say yourself that you are this fellow's personal thing!? I'm sure that you are aware, but a Slavemancer is a job that forcefully.....Turns people into their S, slaves, it's an inhumane job, you know ?」

Kirika was in a fluster, she didn't know what words to use to explain.

To what state she was currently in? To what was done to her?.....Kirika was totally confused as to what extent she should convey to her lord and friend who was completely untainted by this world.

「Certainly, this power might be dangerous for humanity and is a power which exceeds the law. However.....I saw it. Slavemancer Tooru-sama, using his unique power he "Saved the World", it was a vision I saw in my prophecies」

「Eh!？」

Did she really just say "Save the World?" Is she really talking about me? This kind of me?

To her unexpected words, Kirika's mouth and my mouth, both were open and flabbergasted.

I mean, what is she saying I will save? Sure the demons are a big threat to the humans, but it's not like they are planning an all-out war with the humans in order to destroy them, right?

「Of course, it is but a hazy vision right now.....That is the precise reason that I came here, it was to ascertain the truth. Being unable to see through the plot of Groom with my abilities was a huge mistake on my part.....」

Indeed.....For me, I'm not particularly convinced that I will rise to become the savior of the world, but at the least I think that the Princess being so convinced of such a fact about me is surely a convenient thing.

The fact that I just saved her from a demon a little while ago, will surely lead to her trusting me even more, right? The way the Princess looks at me, is like she is seeing some kind of hero or something, what a fortunate misunderstanding.

If she is able to follow all of my wishes without me invoking my Enslavement Magic on her, isn't this more than I could ever hope for?

「Then will you use your powers as the Princess of Prophecy, and dedicate your body to me? So that you can help me to redeem the world? 」

「.....Yes. The fact that the demon race has their sights on me is a clear indication that I must do something. May I be allowed to stay by Tooru-sama's side? 」

「Si, Sistina Hime-sama!?」(TL: I am starting to like using Hime more than Princess I may start using this more often) Such a beautiful maiden like her just spouted out such unexpected words, indeed everyone in the room would be speechless.

「Do you.....Know what this will entail? Perhaps, you will never be able to return living your life as a Princess, do you understand this? 」

「I have made my decision desu」

She looks straight at me with her big blue eyes, she shook with determination and tension. I could not see any lies within her eyes.

Of course such a wild arbitrary decision, would not be permitted amongst the royal family or anyone from the capital for that matter. This is the reason she kept this plan a secret, and sneaked out from the castle with only a small amount of people as her guards.

She separates from her family, and travels to this tower with the resolution to throw away her pampered life as a princess.....As I thought, she is an exceptional Princess-sama who has made an unthinkable action and the ability to be determined enough to mobilize.

「Si, Sistina Hime-sama.....!」

「I'm sorry, Kirika. I didn't consult the matter with you beforehand, and I have made such an important decision alone」

「No If this is what the Princess has decided.....Then I....B, but.....」

Kirika was perplexed because of such an unexpected development, she kept alternating looks between me and the Princess.

The fact that the Princess may be able to travel with her without being made into a Magical Slave, and that she is actually willing to travel with me from her own volition. Kirika could not decide whether she should be happy or worried, she is confused.

「Fumu (Palmyra's trademark of speaking), This has become such an indescribably strange situation 」

「Umm...By the way, who might that person be? She has a horn coming out of her head」

Princess Sistina was looking mysteriously at the Black Goth-loli girl who was floating with her arms crossed.

「Ahh, This is demon who is subdued by me, her name is Palmyra. Lately she works faithfully for me as a support unit or explaining various things, you can be relieved that she won't hurt you」

「Wh, what is with that extremely impolite way to intro us!?」

「Oh dear! I don't really understand too well, but it seems that Tooru-sama is able to make someone of the demon race into his companion desune..... As

expected of the gentleman who will save the world, I am not mistaken! 」

「Hi, Hime-sama? That is, I think I need to talk to you for a little bit.....Muguuu!？」

Before she said anything unnecessary, I shut her mouth up with my subjugation magic.

「Thanks for the medical treatment Nina, Please release Celesta and look after her. I have a “great deal to talk about” with Princess Sistina privately. Make sure that nobody comes to disturb me」

「Yes, My Master」

「I’m relieved.....I will be able to reunite with Celesta soon desune」

She didn’t notice my wolf’s gaze which was hidden behind my smile, she was just showing me an attractive smile which seemed to sparkle with brilliance, she was the huge breasted Princess.

Though there are certain aspects of her thought processes which seem really intelligent/full of wisdom, there is another part of her which indicates that she is a natural airhead.

I grabbed her white hands which were in front of her chest, and it jiggled and jolted along as she followed me.

「Nn-tsu!? Nnnn-Nnnn-Nnnnnn——tsuu!!？」

「What’s wrong Kirika, does your stomach hurt?」

「Ahh, She must be feeling overwhelmed with emotion due to being able to reunite with the Princess. Let’s just leave her alone for now」

「?? Well if Tooru-sama says so.....」

Kirika was trying to warn the princess with a gaze that said “Princess! Don’t go along with that beast/brute”, but of course the power of my compulsion is absolute and she cannot say a single word.

I took the Princess’s hand and proceeded to go towards the first floor of the tower, in here there was a room/residence where a bedroom exists, and I successfully brought her here.

---

I wonder if it was being maintained by magic? The double sized bed in this room looked like it was cleaned every single day. I sat on the bed along with Princess Sistina.

Most probably, this is the first time she has been in a room alone with a man, excluding any family visits.

「Excuse me, Tooru-sama. You said you wanted to talk.....Kyaa!？」

She had a surprised tone of voice and it was a very sweet voice.

My fingers slid across her high-quality lace dress and unto her huge swelling melons, both sides were grasped all of a sudden. Munnyuri (squeeze), I used all five of my fingers to sink deeply into her extremely soft mounds. This volume and softness is truly.....!

「To, Tooru-sama, what are you doing all of a sudden.....Fuaahn!？」

「Hime.....You told me that you would become mine. Do you understand the real meaning behind a woman dedicating her body to a man? 」

Although this is mainly for the purpose of fulfilling my desires, it was also an act of testing the Princess.

Does she really plan to obey/follow me sincerely?

Her determination, needs to be confirmed to make sure it was not but empty words.

And on an off chance that she was only trying to use me for her own benefits, doesn't this need to be confirmed?

Considering that I am not using my Enslavement Magic on her, this fact needs to be properly established/confirmed.

「Nnhaa, I, I am.....!」

The sensation of being impudently groped and attacked by a man for the first time. Her well-developed bosom is continually toyed with.

Her platinum blonde wavy hair was lightly swaying, and the top of her head there were various precious gems and a silver tiara lined with gold, the tiara was trembling a little.....and then it stopped.

Her eyes which were the color of the blue sky, became moistened like the sea as she gazed at me.

「I, I understand.....! That's because for a long time.....If it's Tooru-sama, even if it's like this I feel that it will be fine」

She gets slightly heated up as she makes such a confession. On the contrary, this makes me feel really shocked/startled.

「Although it may be immodest/improper for me to say this.....But every single time I continued to meet Tooru-sama within my dreams, your figure and your voice, it started to give me a mysterious sensation that welled up within my chest. Tooru-sama, for me you are my first special.....my one and only man」

Before I knew it, Princess Sistina already let go of the strength in her body, and she entrusted her weight to me.

She was as light as a feather, the feeling of the highest class garments worn by noble aristocrats along with her silky smooth skin brushed up against me. My nose is softly tickled by her aromatic scent.

「Hime....Are you willing to give both your body and mine over to me? 」

「.....Yes. Al, although it's really embarrassing, but if that is what Tooru-sama desires, Sistina will give her everything.....! 」

I placed my fingers on her perfectly curved jaw line and faced her towards me.

The Princess who understands what I was about to do, gently closes her eyes. Her silky smooth lips was like a cherry blossom, and I slowly came closer.

「Nn.....aa.....fuua.....! 」

The Princess of the country, moreover she was said to be Ranbadeia's greatest treasure the most beautiful maiden, she who was not permitted to be defiled much less kissed, has dedicated her first kiss to me, this would easily become a huge uproar if people were to find out that I have taken this liberty.

I embraced her shoulders and held her firmly in my grasp. Her royal huge breasts were rubbing against me and its shape transformed whenever it squeezed against me. When I prodded my tongue into her pearly white teeth, the Princess accepted my invasion although she was surprised.



「Puaa, Nnn.....Ahfuu.....! Nnchuu, rerro....o! 」(Sfx exhaling, kiss, lick)

At first she was timid, but gradually she starts to mimic the movements of my tongue and entwines it together.

The supreme flavor of her nectar was amply savored by me, when we separated a line of saliva spanned between our lips as it fell down.

「Hau, Haaaah.....! I was kissed by Tooru-sama」

Her blue eyes was entranced and it became increasingly moist as she continued to gaze into my eyes from a close distance.

That was without a doubt a glance of a maiden in love. In regards to the me in her dreams, she probably started to fall in love with me since she was young, and for a person who wasn't used to associating with a man.....I will change that dream by turning it into a reality for her, through my actions.

「Tooru-sama.....Aah!? My, chest.....it's embarrassing, desuwa.....!」(desuwa is just a really feminine way of speaking, it's basically the same as desu) I was holding the Princess from the back and I held her in my arms as she leant her back towards me.

I took out her beautiful huge breasts which were protruding out of her body from the left and right, from within her delicate dress which cupped her figure.

「Ohh, this is....More than I ever expected, a really big chest, Hime」

「Th, that kind of thing please don't say it....! Lately it's been swelling up more and more, so much that I have many brand new dresses made just to compensate」

It's really terrifying to think that her breasts can still grow any bigger than this.

Her breast tissue was pure white like the snow, and the large volume kept bouncing (purun) yet it was still shaped and held up very nicely even though it was slightly pulled down by gravity, the shape resembled a smooth hyperbola.

And her nipples were the same color as he pink cherry lips, the center of her mammary areola's had a slight cave/ditch and the nipple is hidden.....It was the so called sinking nipple.

「It's really shy of strangers isn't it, the Princess's shameful hiding nipples. If I

massage it, will it come out? 」

「Eh? Isn't this normal.....ah, Hyaaaan!? Fua, Hafuaaah....To, Tooru-sama's fingers are.....Mnnnn! 」

From behind I grabbed her huge breasts, no her gigantic breasts like an eagle and I started to grope/fondle her to my heart's content.

Her sensitive chest is being fiddled around with by a man's rough fingers, and with this being her first experience, her platinum blonde hair trembles as she starts to gasp for air.

It was something impossible to envelop with my fingers, it was like a gigantic marshmallow, I kneaded it, pulled on it, pressed/crushed it, I toyed around with it however I liked.

「I can't get enough of this, no matter how much I tease it.....However, it's not coming out is it? Then I will do it directly」

「Nnuu, Eh, what do you mean by th.....Hauu, Hyaaann!!?」

I scooped out the left side of soft globe, and burying my face in her mounds I bit into her sunken nipples.

「Yaa, Ahiinnn.....To, Tooru-sama if you do this, you look like a cute baby desuwa.....HyaaaYaaaannN? 」

The flavor of her breasts were exquisite and I inhaled a faint but sweet fragrance, as I continued to lick and roll around my tongue on her nipples. Her nipples started to twitch and tremble and a small tip started to protrude outwards.

「Puha.....Look, your bashful hiding nipples are starting to come out, you know Hime? 」

「Th, that is....You are such a tease Tooru-sama, you've made me experience such an embarrassing thing.....auuu」

「It's only just starting you know? That's because I'm going to get Hime to pull out the other side by herself」

「Ehh!? By any chance....are you telling me to do the same thing as you.....!? 」

Her left nipple was becoming wet with my saliva, and the Princess alternately looks at her right nipple which was still hiding itself.

I gently pick on her left nipple with the tip of two of my fingers, I continued to increase the pressure as I whispered in her ears.

「Now, lift up your own breasts amply and start sucking on the tip with your lips.....With how big Hime's tits are you should be able to do it」

「That kind of thing!? Umm, must I really do such a thing....Ahhaauu! Please don't tease the tip, I, I understand, I will listen to Tooru-sama's words.....! 」

Her sensitive nipples that isn't used to coming out was caressed a little violently by me. The breath of the princess who was forcibly made to follow my lewd instructions, gradually becomes rough.

Ten fingers wrapped in pure-white long gloves, she raised her own breasts which were very voluminous and....Nchuu.....her pink lips kissed her own areola.

「Alright, you are such a good girl, Sistine Hime.....Try to copy the movements of my tongue as I dig into your left nipple, begin to pull on that shy tip by sucking on it yourself」

「Nn, NnNnn.....! Nchuuu, Hapuuuaa.....Nnreroooo.....! Nchuu.....pa....Ahhh, It, it came out, it's starting to be pulled outtt wa.....! 」

「Well-done. When you tease it like this, don't you start to feel really good, Hime? 」

「Ah....Y, yess.....!」

To the pleasurable stimulation and shameful act of continuously teasing her own nipple, her pure white skin starts to become slightly tinged in a pink color, it was shaking as it slowly rose up.

Showing me such a delicious scene, I start to lose my self-control.

「To, Tooru-sama, What should I do next.....Kyaa!?」

I turned to the front side of the princess who sat on the bed, and I liberated my erected penis which was stiff since a little while ago.

The princess is popeyed and she stiffens.....The pure princess who has never

seen such a thing in her life, is presented with my large grotesque male penis pointed right at her, With just this much my feeling of conquering her is rising rapidly.

「What's wrong? Don't tell me that you don't know the thing that is attached to all men? 」

「I, I am aware of it....How, however I didn't think that it will be in this kind of form and it's so large.....I, I can feel an amazing heat pulsing out of it」

「Try touching it with your hands, hora, there is no need to hold back」

「Y, yes....Ah!? It's hot, it feels like it's about to burst.....Doesn't it hurt? 」

Her thin fingers which were wrapped in a smooth silk cloth, was timidly touching my glans, trunk and blood vessels like a feather.

Having Sistina Hime touch me like this, it feels like my penis is trying to cry in happiness as electricity runs through me.

「Uu, Kuu.....! Rather than saying that it hurt's it's more like it's agonizing, when a male see's such an attractive female in front of him, it becomes like this. Hime, it's your fault that I've become like this」

「Is that really so?! Am I really attractive?.....B, but if Tooru-sama is in pain, what should I do to relieve it? 」

My cock was fully erect and wriggling as the blood vessels were popping out and love juices were coming out from the tip of my cock, it was an ugly red colored engorged cock, the visual stimulation I'm getting just from looking at this innocent/beautiful Princess face who was looking at me anxiously was really way to dangerous.

If there is a man who isn't affected by this scene and is able to hold himself back, feel free to let me know.

「First of all..... Dedicate 100 kisses to my cock, I want the Princess to mix together her saliva and the fluids that is coming out of the tip of my cock」

「Ye, yes.....Tooru-sama's venerable cock, I only have to dedicate my lips to it and make it all wet, is that alright? T, then please excuse me.....Nn, Nnchuuuuuuu....! 」

Like a natural airhead, she just spoke extremely lewd words without even realizing it, she gently propped up my penis with all ten of her fingers and using her pink cherry lips she gave my penis a full covered kiss without hesitation.

Since she was born, the Princess's mouth has only been eating the highest quality of foods, or wiping her mouth with a handkerchief. She lived a life of luxury that normal people could only dream of, this royal lips/mouth was..... sucking on to the tip of my ejaculation hole and dedicating her wholehearted kiss to it.

「Al, alright.....the liquid that's coming out from the slit of my penis, use your tongue to scoop it up and mix it together with your saliva, use that liquid and plant me kisses all over my penis」

「Ye, yesh.....Chuumuu, rerorooo.....! Chupa, Chupa.....Nchupuu, Chupapaa.....! Puuuaa, Hamu.....Nryuun! 」(sfx kiss/suck, lick, kiss, kiss, gasp for breath, envelop penis..... slurp!) The outer glands of my cock, the tip of the neck, the visible veins, the tendons, the root, she ran her royal virgin lips all across my cock, using the saliva and the fluids she drew from the tip of my penis, she repeatedly gave me obscene kisses. Her hot breath that leaks from her nose was also a spice that tickled my penis.

I gently patted her soft gold hair and when I let my guard down, pleasure that seemed to explode by accident vibrates all throughout my spine.

「Pua, Npuuaa, Nchukuu.....rero, Nyupuu.....Buchuuuu, Nchuuu.....Puhaa! Hyaa Tooru-sama I've completed the task of kissing it one hundred times.....! 」

She looked up at me with a happy expression, and entranced dilated blue eyes. A translucent liquid was bubbling from the edge of her lips a little, and a string of liquid was still connected between her mouth and my cock.

With words that seemed to indicate that she faithfully counted each and every kiss, my desires shot through the roof as I thought that she was really cute.

「You have done very well, it is truly admirable Hime. Then, I shall do this, with my cock....! 」

「Eh? H, hot!? You've wrapped your venerable cock with my chest.....! 」

From the first time my eyes landed on her, I already dreamt of doing such

things.

To the princess with an overwhelmingly gigantic breast size, my penis was completely enveloped in her breast as she performed a royal paizuri.

Her soft meat completely wraps around my cock like a cage, the tip of my penis was slightly appearing and disappearing.

「Look, use both of your hands to squeeze your tits.....On top of that I will place my palms on top of your hands, “This method” please be sure to properly remember it Princess Sistina」

「Th, this method? What do you mean.....Fuaaa!? My chest is slippery and it’s moving, this.....Nhaaa, You want me to knead your venerable penis, like this.....!？」

My thick and hard meat which was slippery wet with her saliva was placed in between her heavenly smooth and flexible skin that was like marshmallows, she kneaded it, rubbed against it, and crushed it, and it was like swimming in soft clouds.

It placed me in a dreamy state of ecstasy, in a certain sense, it was even greater than sex, it was a healing and heavenly experience.

「This is unbearable, the inside of Hime’s tits! It is not easy to experience such a pleasurable paizuri such as this」

「Pa, paizuri.....I thought that my breasts were too large and it was really ugly.....But seeing that I am able to make Tooru-sama so pleased, I am truly happy.....tsu! 」

The princess floats an expression of happiness, and her hand that starts to move in bigger motions and she uses her delicate breasts to service my meat rod.

I also start to rock my hips back and forth, I pierced her bundled milk valley horizontally.....it was the so called standing paizuri, my penis was sinking into her mounds of flesh easily.

「This is amazing, even from this angle your breasts are able to contain my cock up to its roots.....nnKuu, draw it more towards the center and apply more

pressure to that area, Princess! 」

「Li, like this? Fuua, it's so hot and full of vitality.....it's almost like a flaming sword, it's like it is trying to pierce through my breasts desuwaa!」

This is on the level that one can call it a breast vagina, the combination of softness and tightness is better than most of the first-rate vagina's, my straining penis was entirely drowned in the swelling peaks.

My impulse to release my syrupy fluids rose from the depths of my cock, I was violently moving and banging this breast-vagina and accelerating faster and faster.

「Kuu, Hime, I'm approaching my limit soon! I'm about to release my semen from my cock.....get ready to be showered in my sperm, my thick essence, that is about to come out and explode from here on out!!」

「Eh, th, that kind of thing will....? Wh, what should I do!?」

「As a ceremony to dedicate your body to me, first of all allow me to plaster it all over the Princess's elegant face! This is a natural thing for a woman who will obey a man! 」

「Fa.....Face desuka!? Ye, yes.....I understand, if that will become proof of my dedication to Tooru-sama then I will dedicate my whole body no matter the place.....! 」

Although what I said was a pack of lies which were purely driven by my desires, I found it amusing that the Princess would be so sincere in wanting to act upon my wishes.

That obedient personality of hers stimulates my sadistic heart, the internal pressure within my penis that was going in and out of her breast-pussy was rising rapidly as I reached my limit.....I was slipping and sliding vigorously in front of the Princess's eyes.

「Kuuuuu!! Place your hands under your jaw and form a cup, open up your mouth and stick out your tongue!!」

「Ye, yes! Nhaa.....Issz itt awight likee thiss.....? 」(the gibberish = is it alright like this?)

She opened her mouth widely with an (Ahhn), her eyes are gently shut together, and the Princess who dedicates this defenseless pose to me looks exceedingly erotic.

If the king or any of the people of the kingdom saw her right now, they would probably faint at such a spectacle, on the brink of exploding I rubbed against her soft mounds.....and all of my rampaging desires were released.

「I'm Cumming Princess Sistina !! Bathe in my semen, the mark which will signify you as my thing!!」

「Haa, Hahiii.....Npuuuuaa!!?」

Dobyuuuuuu, Byubaabubaaa, Dobyuuruuuruuuuu!! Byukun !! (Sfx spurt, splatter, splash)

Bichaaaa, Buchaaaaa Bechaaaa!! Nechaaaaaaaa .....!! (Sfx soaked, drenched, all messy)

「Kyafuu, Nuuuaaa!? Hapuuaa, H..Hott!? It's spurting outt....one after another.....Puuu, Ahhaaaaa....Ahh! 」

It splattered all over her: the tip of her tongue, the shapely bridge of her nose, her perfectly shaped golden eyebrows, to the edge of her pink colored lips and lastly inside of her warm mouth.

A thick cloudy liquid that was released because of her heavenly paizuri, covered her pretty face and polluted her with my mark.

The baptism that covered her face, although she was slightly surprised and twitched when my semen hit her face, she didn't even try to run away, and she bravely received everything I spurted at her.

「Uu, Uohhh, Kuuuuu!! I'm still coming.....Kuhaaa! 」

Defiling such a beautiful thing, the pleasant feeling that came along with it surprised me as I let out enormous amounts of rich semen. Her lovely wavy platinum blonde hair and even unto the silver tiara on her head was all covered in semen. Being engulfed in my hot manly smell, I sincerely believed that she had completely become my thing.

「I can't open up my eyes ahh.....To, Tooru-sama's smell, my face is full of



it.....it is filled with it.....」

Princess Sistina started to inhale the smell of my semen with a (Haa, Haa) whilst breathing in my scent, she half opened her eyes and let out a faint smile.

Unbearable feelings of conquest, and an overwhelming desire to violate her rises within me. Things were just getting started.

「There is still plenty of things which I need you to remember, Princess. For the time being, I will begin by teaching you the cleaning fera and the drinking of semen」

「Ye, yes.....Please teach this Sistina a lot of things, Tooru-sama.....No matter what it is, I will be sure to carry it out desuwa.....!」

Her neat and pretty face was thoroughly contaminated with the sticky fluids I excreted.

Ranbadeia's greatest treasure was just like my Loyal Slave as she made her oath to me.

---

「Nn.....?」

Palmyra was lounging about in the spacious hallway. The sticky black nasty smell on the floor.....This was the subordinates of Groom's one of the Hell warrior's corpse, she was staring at the remaining vestiges with a suspicious gaze.

When she compared it to Groom's physique, the remaining vestiges of his body seemed lacking in comparison to the size of his body.

「Is it just our imagination?」

Just as she was about to approach and examine the corpse, Nina entered from the entrance of the tower and ran up to her.

「It's Trouble! It's really dreadful, Paru-chan! 」

「If we are not mistaken we have asked you to refrain from calling us by such a name? So, what's the problem? 」

The Sorcerer, spoke her words in a total fluster saying everything out in a single breath.

「Celesta who was supposed to be in the wagon.....I cannot find her anywhere in the vicinity!!」

---

## Chapter 18

A terrific impact destroyed the door to the bedroom partially. Princess Sistina was in the middle of being taught the cleaning fera by me, she was in the middle of servicing my bulge with her velvety smooth tongue and I just released my full load into her warm mouth. I was just thinking “finally it was time to take her delicious virginity” .....It was at that precise moment that I got interrupted.

「It is an emergency, Odamori-kun!」

Even so for Kirika to actually break down the door so impudently (even though she's not using her full strength) I was seriously getting irritated and angry that I wanted to hit something, however considering the fact that due to my absolute compulsion she was unable to approach the door, I suppose she used the most effective means to garner my attention.

Although Kirika seemed to be genuinely anxious about something..... that look on her face made me wonder if she just wanted to tick me off by breaking down the door? Well, let's just forget about it.

「So, you are telling me that Celesta's body just disappeared somewhere?」

「Ye, yes one of the horses are also gone along with her」

「That Woman Knight, did she really just escape by herself?」

「If we take into account her personality, that would be impossible. This is really unnatural」

A woman with such a hardened sense of loyalty towards the Princess, and seeing that the Princess's wagon was parked outside the tower of revelations, it is not easy to imagine that she would run away all by herself leaving her precious Princess all alone.

Moreover the rope placed around her body was enchanted with Nina's reinforcement magic, it would be impossible for her to escape just purely with her own strength. I also confirmed this fact before I got off the wagon.

「Princess, was there other detached corps that came as guards besides

Celesta who may have arrived a little later?」

「No, I have not heard any such news.....」

「This is becoming stranger by the second. At any rate, shall I make sure that nothing is wrong by tracking her? 」

I opened up a map of the kingdom, a thin metal piece as big as a one yen coin was taken out and placed on top of the map.

The piece of metal slowly and automatically started to slide down on the map.

「Ah! Is that perhaps, the pursuit crest tracing emblem? 」

「As an emergency, I thought that something like this may happen, so in the case that Celesta was able to get away from me, I placed the tracking emblem within her armor where it wouldn't be noticed easily」

This was one of the artifacts I managed to salvage from the guild house.

It worked similarly to a GPS, it has the function of showing the rough present location of the emblem that it was paired with.

「She did mention that it was an important armor handed down by her family. If we assume her statement to be true, we can conclude that wherever that piece of armor is = to where ever Celesta is at, right? 」

「For being able to think of such things so quickly.....」

The metal piece was moving along the main road, towards the Kingdom Capital, taking the shortest path available.

「This is bad. Though I'm not quite sure about the situation, but judging from the direction she's headed, it is likely that she wants to report my existence to the Capital Kingdom.

If I tried to mobile now, it would be difficult to catch up to her. Furthermore I have run out of methods of communicating this information to Sierra and the others.

In the worst scenario, the King of the Kingdom that receives her report sends a large military force towards this tower..... That would not be amusing in the slightest.....If this is true, then me acting like a “villain” in front of her may have

just backfired majorly」

「What should we do, Odamori-kun?」

「.....Three days, no only two days, we will persevere here. Most likely, that is the time limit in which we have to mobilize before it starts to become unsafe」

Even so, it will still take some time before Iblis sends a fresh force after us.

In that period of time, there is something that I need to challenge to the very limits.

「Princess. Though I must apologize, but will you be able to enter the tower of prophecy immediately? 」

「Indeed. Though we are making a bet whether the revelation will be accomplished within the span of two days, that is probably our only method right now」 (Palmyra Speaking)

「.....I understand. Tooru-sama I will show you my usefulness」

Well, I am certainly anxious about the results of the prophecy, in the case that a prophecy is unable to be obtained within the two days, I will think of something else when that time comes. The Princess seems convinced that she will succeed and we are exposing ourselves to the bare minimum amount of danger with this option.

And as for Celesta, I will make sure to track her down and make her mine.

Another thing is the regrettable fact of.....being unable to obtain the Princess's delicious virginity, I suppose I will have to put it off for now.

Darn it, why is my groins always thirsting.....–Well I guess it's a natural thing.

「Wh, what's with that gaze? For some reason, I have a really bad premonition about it.....!?」 (Kirika Speaking)

---

The darkness of the night and the rainy sky, wraps around the tower of revelations.

I was laying down on the bed that I just used a little while ago whilst stark naked, as three beautiful girls gathered around me.

「Wh, why did you make me wear this kind of thing? Or more like, where did

you obtain these outfits in the first place!?' (Kirika Speaking)

「Ah～ surely this was all prepared for the princess of prophecy before she arrived here」 (Nina Speaking)

「What is the reason that even we are made to wear this kind of skivvy maid outfit.....How, humiliating jya」 (Palmyra speaking)

It was a lovely housemaid outfit. Right now, the three people in front of me were made to wear these outfits in accordance with my orders.

A black blouse and a white apron, white tights with a garter belt, no matter how you saw it, it resembled one of those cute family restaurant type uniforms, it was a lovely design which was colored with ribbons and frills here and there. What a good sense of taste in fashion these royal family people have.

Kirika's chest was emphasized as it jiggled and jerked, the apron fits tightly around her breasts (Moreover, I made her wear no bra), On the other hand Palmyra seemed sad that her breasts were flat as a board. I suppose this is what someone would refer to as a qualitative disparity?

「Well guys, there is no need to be so shy/strained. Come, please service me properly」

「Uuu.....And you are making me lick such a thing.....I don't get the point of this, rero, nnchuuuu! 」(sfx lick, kisser)

「We completely agree jya, who do you think we are?.....Npuaa, renyoroo.....!」(sfx smooch, lick/slurp)

Whilst wearing these maid outfits, the Princess Knight and Demoness was respectively licking my left and right nipples. The Sorceress was gently performing a hand job & fera, this was a 3P (Triple Play).

My two role-playing house maids who was in charge of servicing my upper body was moving the tip of their tongue in lewd motions as they continuously licked me. Furthermore they were glaring at me with their upturned eyes, truthfully this scene was sublime.

「Kuu, Kuha.....It makes me let out my voice in reflex, this feels really good. It isn't so bad to feel like a king」

「Fufu, my Master's venerable penis is much more stiff than usual.....Chupa, Chupuu, Jyupu.....Jyurupupu」 (sfx kiss, pa/pu=sound of lips smacking, kiss/slurp)

Nina's vast knowledge in performing fera is really her bestselling point, of course her outstanding servicing spirit is also important. Nina never neglects my jewels/balls and her touches were gentle and exquisite, it gave a kind of ticklish feeling that was quite pleasant.

「Hora hora (Look, Look), you guys are such low-grade housemaids, unlike Nina who is really praiseworthy. As your master, I'm going to give you a little bit of punishment for slacking」

「Yaa, Naahhn!? Wait, my breasts, yo, you.....Fuuaa!?」

「HHyaannn!!? Where are you placing your fingers.....? Hihhahiinn!?」

With my left hand, I massaged the Princess Knight's soft milky breasts. As expected, she indeed loses to Princess Sistina in terms of volume, but I can never get tired of feeling this elastic soft tissue.

And, my right wet middle finger, was invading the Demoness's ass hole as it wriggled about. Apparently Demon's do not excrete any waste, that's why I plan to develop this hole and train her into feeling only pleasure from it.

「Ahh~I'm so jealous of you two.....Won't you give this maid your passionate reward soon.....? 」 (Nina Speaking)

「Alright, then turn your back towards me, and straddle my cock by yourself」

「Ye, Yes! Then please excuse me.....Ah, AhnnnAaaahh.....! M, My Master's large cock is entering meeee.....tsu! 」

「Ou, Kuu, What a good greeting Nina, your pussy is simply superb!」

The back of the maid outfit was open boldly, it came with a really cute frill apron and a miniskirt, her vagina was completely swallowing my cock as she grinded her hips.

I was making slight pumping movements with my waist as I enjoyed the dancing rhythmic movements made by Nina. I lightly gripped on the corner of Palmyra's horn and brought her closer to me.

「I'm going to blind fold you later, and screw you in your favorite doggy-style right in your ass, I'm going to fiddle around with it so much that I will make you cry, have you made your preparations?.....My masochistic maid? 」

「Hii, Th, that kind of violent thing, we don't really like it.....Ah, Ohaaahh....! 」

I continued to slowly knead and rotate my wet middle finger in her narrow hole, and I purposefully whispered in a low voice right into her ears. I was training my extremely masochistic Demoness Maid thoroughly and her silver hair started to quiver/tremble and her ass shut tightly.

「Ah, Class President Maid-san, please declare to us what sexual position you would like to be screwed in this time around. By the way, if you choose not to answer me, I will force you into the most shameful pose you can imagine, so much that you would want to die in shame. So be warned」

「Ehhhh!? What's with that, if you say something like this so suddenly, I, I can't.....!？」

I was fondling her breasts and playing around with it as she was still licking my upper body as ordered. Her face went bright red and her innocent eyes were staggering/wavering.

Just a very little, a whisper that seemed to vanish in half a second leaks from her mouth.

「Th.....The usual....thing.....」

「The usual thing? Ahh missionary position? I understand, so my former Class President Himeno Kirika likes the missionary position, a lovey dovey type of sex, I see, I see I will remember this」

「I, I didn't say that kind of thing! I didn't say the words lovey dovey at all! 」

She was panicking with a lovely reaction adding to the spice, my desire to ejaculate rises more and more and I was about to release it all within Nina's soft lower body with a spurt.

Her semi-long blonde hair becomes disheveled, the sorceress maid let out a lusty moan.

「Ahhh～. HyaaaaannnnNNaahh!? I'm sowwy, muasterr!! Nina is a bad



muaaidd, Nina is cumming before muassterr, liii!!」(Gibberish: I'm sorry master, Nina is a bad maid, Nina is cumming before master)

「Oh are you cumming? You are going to cum whilst straddling and shaking your hips on top of me aren't you, Nina!? Good girl, I will reward you with a large amount of my semen which has been enchanted by your own magic, make sure to catch every last drop and squeeze it out.....Kuuu!!! 」

Bubyuuu Dobyuuuruuru !! Dopu Dokun Doku Dokuuuuu!! (Sfx Spurt, Gushh, twitch, splashing profusely, pulse, pulsating)

「HyaaaaH hott, HyaaaaannnHaaaaaNnn!! It, it's cominggg, it's coming inside of meee, Master's semen is gently striking the back of my wommmmb」

She was like a small cute animal which didn't suit the avaricious/greedy movements of her vagina. I discharged my full load into her sweet vagina and a feeling of pleasure runs all throughout the back of my spine, and a sweet numbness overcomes my brain.

Moreover, the moans of pleasure of reaching their peak did not only come out from Nina.

「Nnnaaaaahh!? My chest.....from on top of the clothes my nipples are merely being brushed but... this is.....Ah, uso (you're lying), AhhhHyaaaaa!?!」

「Haa, Haahiiiihyaaaaa!? There is a heat coming from our ass hole, it's expanding outwards and spreading over our entire body.....Ahh, our brain is meltinggg, we are becoming stupidddd jyaaa.....tsu!」

Because I recently leveled up, the influence of my enslavement magic has been reinforced, I am able to tune the sensations of my slaves even more freely with more control than ever before.

Both of these girls were being respectively pleasured from their ass and their tits, moreover I was slowly sending the pleasurable sensations of Nina reaching the height of her orgasm and resonating it throughout their bodies.....the bodies which were wrapped with the maid outfits started to twitch and spasm as their bodies trembled with a feeling of euphoria.

Kirika's braless nipples were erect to their limits and it was really stiff. My middle finger that was inside the Demoness's ass was being gripped so tightly it

was like she was trying to bite my finger off, two different sensations ran through my finger tips and it was really fun.

「Well then, I will now blind fold Palmyra and leave her neglected for a while.....I want to slowly savor Himeno-sans Maid pussy, just like you desired I will slowly ravish it in the missionary position, alright? 」

「Iyaa.....Ahh.....Please waitt, let me rest a little.....NhiiiiiiiAahhhh!?!」

I pushed down the Princess Knight Maid unto the bed, her moderately sized plump and soft thighs that was decorated with a garter belt and long white tights was Zubununu.....Pierced by my reinforced erected penis in a surprise attack.

Contrary to her words, her pussy seemed to have a mind of its own as it happily swallowed my cock. I still felt a little bit of resentment for her earlier interruption when I was with Sistina, and I was going to make sure to pour all of my semen into her instead, my spine was shaking in the excitement.

---

The next morning: The rain has completely subsided.

I was washing my face in the well outside of the tower and Kirika noticed my presence and was approaching me.

I suppose she took off her maid blouse and apron, she was now just wearing her casual clothes. Her black hair was monotone in color and I thought that it really suited her.

If I remember correctly during the school festival performance she was also wearing something similar to this.....a nostalgic memory was suddenly recalled.

「Odamori-kun, that is.....I wanted to..... to thank you for yesterday」

「Eh?」

She was looking down a little as she said these unexpected words.

「What? Was the missionary position lovey dovey sex really that pleasant? 」

「Of, of course it's not about that! You were being so persistent in your.....No, what I mean is! Look, I meant I wanted to thank you for the time you painstakingly travelled to give me Alkanshel」

「Ahh, what about that?」

「.....At that time, if Odamori-kun hadn't risked his life, I surely wouldn't have been able to win.....and the Princess would have fallen into danger. That's why.....Thank you」

Her behavior was strangely meek as she bowed her head in gratitude.

Apparently, she was looking for a good chance to tell me this since it happened.

「Pu (heh)..... Himeno-san, you really have a strange sense of integrity」

「It, it's not what you think. I just didn't want to keep holding it in my chest for ages, so I thought that I'd properly say it! That's all」 (TL: Hontouni Tsundere desune, Himeno Kirika wa)

She was drawing circles with her fingers, in a strange motion. She was also panicking and starting to blush, it's really cute.

「Well, If I didn't do what I did back then, there was a danger of everyone being annihilated, besides I already calculated the fact that Groom would hesitate to attack me with his full power knowing that the Princess was behind me. Just like I normally do, I was merely choosing the best course of action with the choices at hand」

「So.....That was all, was it? 」

「Hm?」

「.....It, it's nothing. By the way, it's regarding the Princess but.....Were you telling me the truth when you said you weren't turning her into your slave? 」

With a voice that projected her complex feelings within herself, she tried to gouge out an answer from me.

「Ahh, at least for now that is. I believe that I can trust her. Besides, it would seem that she fell in love with me」

「Uu.....As, as I thought is it really like that? Ahh Geez, why did things become like this.....?!」

「Hey, it's impolite to speak like that」

Her black hair was glittering in the light of the morning, and she was shaking it whilst feeling a little anxious about the Princess.

For her to be so confused like this, is really quite unusual.

「An, anyways. It seems that the Princess has totally believed in the fact that you will be the “Savior of the World”. That’s why.....I want you to not betray the Princess’s expectation as much as possible」

「Hee, For you to request something from me, how unusual」

“Don’t make fun of me” before I knew it, she already had a serious expression on her face as she gazed at me with her black eyes.

「The Princess.....Although she doesn’t show it to other people, she always thought of being the Princess of prophecy as her first priority, and she gave up on her own happiness since a long time ago, that’s the kind of person she is」

As her friend and as a person who serves the Princess, Kirika shows her admiration and respect for Sistina and a hint of loneliness came out of her voice as she told this story.

「That was the first time I have ever seen the Princess be so happy.....If....being with you and helping you is what will make her happy, then.....I want to help as much as I can in order to keep it that way」

「I understand. That’s why you want me to act as her ideal prince? 」

「I won’t go as far as to say that.....Besides I don’t think you could achieve such a thing anyways」

As usual she belittles/disrespects me casually, and she looks at me with a complicated expression that she has never shown me before.

Well, she is conflicted because she has to work with the person she hates, in order to help her close friend achieve happiness, so I suppose it’s natural.

「Well, I understand what you want to say. So if I am not mistaken, what you are trying to tell me is that I should do the missionary sex position with the Princess in a lovey dovey manner whilst dearly loving her gently, am I right? 」

「Wh, why does it always go in this direction when I talk to you!? When are you going to stop referring to that!?!」

「No but seriously, you giving me permission to do plenty of erotic and perverted plays with her, right Himeno-san?」

「Uu.....Ev, even if I say that you shouldn't, you will do them anyways.....tsu」

Well, after all, there is no chance that I will miss out on teaching the Princess a variety of things.

Seeing the reaction of Kirika's heart where her calmness can be so greatly affected by the Princess, can only mean more enjoyment for me in the future, I laugh secretly in my own mind.

---

The Dame Celesta repeated one name over and over again as she sped up at full throttle driving on her horse.

From her hip joint that hits the saddle of the horse, a throbbing and dull pain continued to run through her.

「Tooru, Slavemancer Tooru....tsu! I won't forgive you, never ever.....! 」

Both Kirika and I was captured and humiliated, whilst he was hiding behind his shabby mask.

It was the name of the most evil person who “killed” the former leader of the Shinto Priests Groom and “kidnapped” Princess Sistina.

However, why am I heading for the Capital all alone?

More importantly, why did I not try to confirm the safety of the Princess with my own eyes?

Another thing is why was the rope which bound my body suddenly loosen and the “magical binding power” was gone?

And why was it that whenever I thought that I was “missing an important truth” about Groom, a mysterious headache overcomes me and I become unable to think straight, what is this strange sense of incompatibility/uncomfortableness I feel resounding in my heart.

「Kuu....I will surely return with an army, I will track him down to the corners of the earth, I will! I shall place my honor on my name as the “Crimson Rose” and save the Princess from his grasp! 」

Celesta did not notice/realize. Her memories have been altered, and a suggestion was placed within the depths of her mind by a certain “being”.

She was riding on the horse back and the wind blew past her blowing her flaxen colored ponytail, and on the nape of her white neck, there was an existence of a strange black stamp/mark.

it was a symbol of the Rumein god that was previously hanging on the former Shinto Priest’s neck, except it was currently upside down and it was in a strange shape.....It was faintly pulsating with a dark energy.

---

Before the day ends.

Outside of expectations, the Prophecy was already complete.....It was a vision that nobody in their right minds would be able to predict.

---

**The third Princess of the Ranbadeia Kingdom: Sistina**

**Job:** The Princess of Prophecy LV 13

**Skill :** 【Prophecy of Dreams LV 13】【Noble Resolution LV 1】    ? ? ?

---

# Chapter 19

---

In the vast corners of the of the Devil Kingdom dimension, there was a boundary called the Sea of Endless Flames.

This flame was the vestiges of foolish Large Devil Families of each territory who decided to plot treason against the former Devil King, the flames have been burning for several thousand years and remains as a testament to those who would dare oppose the mighty King.

For Devil beasts with a low level of tolerance against fire, it would only take approximately ten steps before the Burning Sands of Hell would penetrate into their bones and turn them to ashes.

In the center of that kind of uninhabited area, the castle of one of the eight great devils Iblis was there.

The fortress was dark blood red in color and it seemed to be formed with an unrefined magical stone that gave off an ominous feeling. A sweltering heat that would make someone burn up with a fever would constantly be flowing around as part of the atmospheric current, because of this the Demonic Palace was given a nickname, it was called the “Hazy Castle”.

「— Are you telling me that the Demonic Knight we sent to secure the “Princess of Prophecy” has stopped —— reporting in??」

The flooring and the walls and even the hall, everything was shining with the dull color of blood.

In the middle of the room was a Crimson Orb, 3 meters in diameter, Although it did not let out any sounds, it pulsed with overbearing psychic waves.

High density amounts of magical power was circulating around the room. There was a shadow of a person with long hair.....The faint image of the master of this castle Iblis was vaguely visible.

『What about the item?— Didn’t I confer to him the dimensional distortion armor “Dislocation Armor”? 』

「Yes. Any person below the fourth class rank would not be able to scratch that armor.....However if it was one of my 12 cursed swords, it would be a different story」

A giant who had a lion's head advanced and went out into the open, he bowed gracefully. He was wearing black like a butler's clothing. Behind him was 12 swords of various shapes just floating about with the sharp end pointed down towards the ground.

He was the Devil Swordsman known as “Stral”.

Before Iblis became part of the eight great demons, Stral was working under Iblis as a loyal retainer. He fought with a dynamic combat style and was able to simultaneously use innumerable Demonic swords, he is a Demon Leader feared as someone with the capabilities to match a thousand warriors.

「What I cannot understand is, he also had the “Possession Rebirth Ability”. Even if his body was destroyed by chance, he should have been able to acquire a new “Vessel” and continue on with his mission.....」

All of these precautions had been taken by Iblis all for the purpose to capture and take control of the “Princess of Prophecy”.

Being able to monopolize the details of the Prophecy is an important thing for the Iblis faction, don't even mention the Three Archdukes, even the Eight Great Families could not be allowed to know of the existence of such a valuable person.

「.....Ah—, I suspect that probably, it was this kind of thing that occurred...」

A voice that did not suit the place, a muffled and barely audible sound came out of the background. From within one of the pillars a thin figure appeared from the shadows and was wrapped in a white robe.

Under the hood, a silver mask that was polished like a mirror covered the face.

「He who was defeated by an unexpected opponent of great strength was pressed to find a vessel without being able to select one of his choice. He must have unfortunately possessed someone with a high magical resistance and performed an imperfect merge.....This is likely to be the scenario」



「Lord...Cruz. Certainly if that were the case, the story would fit together, however」

The demon with the swords looked at the newcomer with eyes of distrust, it would seem that the newcomer did not possess a formidable physique and had barely any magical power flowing out, it was as if the newcomer was a normal human being.

In actual fact was this man behind the mask a human being? Honestly the rumors that this person was not a demon, but was in fact a human being had started to die out, however the old-time retainers of Iblis could not stand the fact that someone like him was given an important position by their master Iblis.

「Cruz——In that case, what do you propose we do?」

「In relation to that, I have heard a very interesting rumor as of late. The Princess of Prophecy has been kidnapped by an Evil Magic User and her whereabouts has disappeared.....Moreover that that magic user is in fact the legendary Slavemancer」

「What did you say? The Slavemancer!? Isn't that the legendary existence whose revival was hinted in one of her prophecies.....!」

「The Kingdom of Ranbadeia is already in a big uproar, and they have sent out men in search for the whereabouts of the Princess. Wouldn't it be plausible to think that the Demonic Knight was defeated by the Slavemancer? If it is as great as the legends have foretold, than even high ranking demons will have to submit their will and obey the Slavemancer」

「Mumuuu.....!」(sfx of frustration)

『Slavemancer——Wasn't Palmyra investigating and searching for the legend?』

As if it suddenly remembered, the existence within the Crimson Orb spoke out the name of its bitter enemy.

「Ahh, it is the demoness that our family has a grudge against. Incidentally, there was a rumor recently that she had opened the boundary gate between the human world. If this is true, it cannot be said for certain that these two cases are unrelated with each other」

Since a little while ago, Stral was wondering “where does this fellow get his information from?” .....He who was wearing a lion mask, was staring right at Cruz who was wearing a silver mask.

「What do you think Iblis-sama? If you leave it up to me I will be sure to re-obtain the Princess of Prophecy. As for the former Demon Knight, we should just assume that he has already died」

「You bastard! Are you trying to wager his life, and mock the loyal service he has given!?!」

The demon swordsman shot out an angry voice, when Cruz ridiculed the service Groom has already dedicated for the past several decades. All twelve cursed swords surrounded Cruz in an instant with their sharp ends all pointed at him.

However Cruz doesn't appear to be agitated in the slightest. And—in that critical situation—.

「Elder sister-sama! Elder Sister Iblis-sama! 」

An even more out-of-place sweet voice resounded, and the tense air was broken in an instant.

At first glance a sweet and lovable girl about 15 years of age floated down from the sky, into the spacious hall of the palace, she seemed to be wearing some sort of long-sleeved kimono dress which was like Japanese clothing.

She had long purple hair with a trace of blue, big amber colored pupils filled with mischief, and two protruding fangs. On her forehead was a red demonic crest.

The Kimono was beautifully decorated with a gold colored pattern, her snow white thin shoulders and her collarbone was boldly exposed for all to see and from her shoulder blades, a bat like wing was flapping.

「Is that you Flamia?—」

When her name was called, the Demon girl clings to the Crimson Orb and rubs the orb with her soft looking cheeks as she smiles.

「Uu, Younger Sister-kun.....Since when have you returned from your mission to

subjugate the territory? 」

「Just a minute ago, why? Crushing two gigantic hydras was way too easy that I got bored」

Flamia was Iblis's real younger sister, and she had a fearsome title called the "Mad Princess".

Though Flamia possessed a tremendous amount of magical power within her, she willingly cooperates with her Elder Sister Iblis and is only willing to listen to her Elder sister's words. She is an irregular existence that is treated as a separate war potential.

「More importantly, did someone mention Palmyra's name? Even though she lost to Ane-sama she still acts all audacious in front of us. If it's a plan that will involve teaching her a good lesson, I also want to travel to the human boundary～! 」

Stral who wasn't good with dealing with Flamia had a grimace on his face, Flamia as if acting without a care in the world was just skipping and prancing around in the air as she addressed the Crimson Sphere.

「Ahh if I may interrupt, the matter in relation to the Princess of Prophecy is a strictly confidential strategy. If Flamia-sama was to enter the human boundary and rampage about, it will be slightly troublesome.....」

The person with the silver mask obstructs the conversation with the elder sister, Flamia turned towards the culprit with blatant disapproval.

「Fuu～n (exhales), are you that newcomer Cruz? Don't you think you are being disrespectful? If you think that just because my elder sister likes you a little bit that you can act so cocky.....I will crush you like a bug, you know? Just like, this! 」

Her fangs are bared as she clicks her thin fingers.

In an instant one of the pillars in the spacious hall was crushed by a gigantic hand, it was like a dust cloth had been twisted, turned and distorted into a bundle of mess.

「Woops!.....How scary」

「Even if you tell me I can't go, I have already decided that I will go, understand? Anyone who dares to be a hindrance to my Ane-sama will be popped and crushed by yours truly」

She was one-sidedly rattling on about extremely dreadful things with a melodic voice, her thin bare foot which was peeking out of her kimono began to swim in the air as she flew out from the spacious hall.

「Dear me.....Imouto-kun is also quite troublesome to deal with」(TL: Imouto-kun is just younger sister and Ane-sama is elder sister I will be changing and mixing it up until I see what is better to use in what situation, any suggestions are welcome if you find something amiss xD)

「Well, I suppose we could use her as some sort of a distraction or camouflage. In the meantime, I will be focusing on re-obtaining the Princess of Prophecy and use any means necessary, Iblis-sama」

Another arrogant remark was made, However Iblis was just silent and no objection was made against Cruz, this implied that she approved of the plan.

『Good, I will allow you to try—Everything is for the purpose of obtaining the “Divine Corpse”』

---

「The Divine.....Corpse? 」

It was the word that came out of the Princess's mouth, as soon as she came out of her vision.

The Princess who came out of the tower of prophecy nodded with a somewhat pale expression on her face.

「That is the thing that will make the world fall into a crisis.....It was clearly shown within my prophecy」

The Princess's body suddenly trembles.

It must be a considerable crisis... It is quite an ambiguous explanation though.

Does my being the Slavemancer and “Saving the World” have anything to do with that thing?

「Palm-chan, is there perhaps a special meaning from a devil's perspective?」

「We've never heard of such a thing. Is it an object? Or perhaps a completely different thing?.....」

Although I knew this, but the thing known as a prophecy is seriously abstract it's bothersome.

It's to the extent that I wished there was some sort of help button or FAQ function, although obviously the Princess did not have such a function.

「However, fortunately, I have had a vision which gives us a clue. ....It is in the Large Forest of Shieyol, desuwa」

「Large Forest of Shieyol?」

「It is in the Southwest of Ranbadeia, a broad expanse of woodland. It is famous because many elves live in that forest」

「Ah, If I am not mistaken, isn't that Sierra's birthplace? !」

I see, if we meet up with Sierra it seems that we will be able to get a more detailed information about the place.

It's about time for the Kingdom Soldiers to return to the capital and leave my cavern base.

「You wouldn't happen to know any other concrete information, Princess?」

「Yes Kirika, it's a shame to say.....However if I approach the place that appeared in the vision, a more clearer prophecy will be able to be dreamed, that is the instruction I received handed down orally via the Royal family 」

In other words, all I have to do is bring the Princess into the Forest of Shieyol.  
(TL: シエイヨル anyone help me out with a better word for this forest ~)

At any rate, for now it is best if we part from this country in order to avoid the pursuing party sent out by the kingdom.

「Alright, then after we leave here and return to our base, we will aim for the Great Forest」

「Thank you very much, Tooru-sama. For you to trust in my vague prophecy.....」

「Don't worry about it, I am just living the way I want to, Princess.

Furthermore, doesn't it seem interesting to travel into new lands? 」

A new location is equal to new encounters.

Not only Sierra, I've heard that elves are a very beautiful race with many beautiful women.

「You are thinking about strange things again, aren't you Odamori-kun?」

「No, not at all?」

I dodged Kirika's gaze, and tried to prepare for departure immediately.

「Ah, excuse me.....If only this is possible, I would like to make a request, Tooru-sama」

「Hm?」

Her slender hands were gripping unto her voluminous breasts which was barely contained by her pure-white dress.

The Princess casts her eyes downwards and blushes red, in a voice that seemed to vanish she spoke barely audible words.

「That is.....Before we depart. Would it be alright, if you were to embrace me.....? 」

Right next to me, Kirika became completely speechless.

---

## Chapter 20

Emergency repairs were done to the door that was on the first floor of the tower, furthermore it had been reinforced with magic. Black eyes were staring from the other side.

Standing this far from the door Kirika couldn't hear the voices from the other side.....Though it seems that Kirika was still blushing from imagining the events which were going to occur inside the room.

The Princess surprised everyone with her proposal, and once again, there was three girls waiting outside of the room.

This time around there was no order from me, to not get close to the room, however due to the circumstances of Sistina's willing proposal, it was not easy for them to approach.

What were Tooru and the Princess doing at this point in time? — —.

「After all aren't you guys curious about what is happening with those two?」

「I, I am just.....A little surprised that the Princess would utter such things of her own volition.....」

「Well that is indeed true. However, after finally being able to meet the person she was so fond of, being able to dedicate everything to that person, this kind of thinking is not that strange for a maiden's first love」

「Is.....That really the case? I don't really know much about such a thing」

Kirika had a sour look on her face as she was worried, Nina let out a little giggle.

「When the Princess came out of the tower of prophecy she had a really anxious look on her face. Besides, wasn't the vision she saw really scary? It is possible that she wanted to be embraced by Master so as to relieve her anxious heart」

When that was said by Nina, The Princess Knight was taken aback.

「I.....Did not notice such a thing. My head is filled with so much confusion.....」

its bad isn't it? I'm a failure as her Knight, no, I maybe a failure to her as a friend as well」

Kirika was feeling depressed as her face sunk down, Nina grabbed on to her cheeks and pulled on it.

「Nnyaa.....Fuua!? Wai, what are you doing Nina!?!」

「You can't be like this, you are going into a strange depression cycle. Aren't you normally the one to say that our Master is an ecchi person and complain? You should just be yourself and scold him as usual that suits you much better Kirika-san」

「Ah.....」

Kirika noticed that she was being cheered up by Nina, her facial expression softened a little.

「That's right, Thanks Nina.....I'm going out for a moment. If I keep staying here, I have a feeling that I will start thinking about strange things again」

「Yeah, I think that's a good idea」

Kirika says her thanks and bows towards Nina, before separating from her and going outside of the tower.

Whilst she was looking at the red damp ground, she suddenly had a thought.

(I think, that in reality, I have completely misunderstood the Princess)

The strong heavy pressure she receives as the Princess of Prophecy, that anxiety.....Her troubled thoughts all of these pricked at Kirika's heart.

It always turns out like this with me.

Class President and Honor Student. There was a lot of friends around her, she was also favored by her teachers.

However there was a lot of superficial, noncommittal associations, and the question came to her mind, "did she really have any friends who she could deeply trust?" .....

(Maybe, I still don't understand who Odamori-kun..... is)

Even when they met again in this world, he said "Himeno-san doesn't



understand me” with an ironic smile on his face.

Even now this hasn’t changed. She thought about his overbearing arrogance and the way he behaved himself.

She simply could not attempt to copy his way of life, his freedom in the way he did things.

(In that case.....what about the Princess?)

If it is Princess Sistina, is she able to understand the human being named Odamori Tooru?

The two people seemed to get along really well.

She thought that the both of them acted on their bold and unconventional ideas, they were quite similar in this respect.

The Princess seems to be really taken with him, and he doesn’t reject any of her advances either.

Moreover he was answering her expectations of him being the “savior of the world”.

If things were to continue like this, then it would be more than she ever wished for.....and yet.

(Then in that case, why am I.....feeling so irritated.....?)

Is it because the man I can never forgive, is taking away my precious friend and the lord I serve?.....Or is it because.....

The true answer as to why her feelings were whirling around, she did not know it yet at this point in time.

---

「To, Tooru-sama.....If you look at me so intently, I will feel embarrassed desuwa.....!」

The naked body which resembled a fairy was lying on top of the bed, everything was being exposed right in front of me.

The things the Princess wore on her body was merely her: White long gloves, and lacey white over knee tights, an elegantly designed garter belt and last of all her tiara.

「This much is a natural thing, isn't it Princess? I mean, we are about to do something even more embarrassing right now」

She was blushing more and more with his words, her right arm was covering her beautiful rocket gigantic breasts, and her left hand was desperately covering her most precious spot.

It was my order for her to take off only her brassiere and panties.

「Now, Don't hide your most important part any longer and show it to me.....Sistina」

「Ah, ahhh.....Y, yes.....」

When I intentionally called her by her first name, the Princess quivers her body and her breathing gets more and more rough.

Her slender fingers are timidly removed and her crotch was being slowly exposed.

Her pubic hair was the same platinum blonde color as her hair and her pussy was a nice pink color. She was feeling a mixture of tension and arousal and this led her to become slightly wet.

The sanctuary where normal people could never hope to lay their hands on, was dedicated just for my sake.....!

「It's beautiful, as expected of the Princess's vagina. It looks perfectly unblemished giving off an atmosphere of a high class noble」

「I, I have shown to another man, to Tooru-sama my most shameful parts..... Ahh, Hyaa!？」

I was already naked, I approached her pink and defenseless figure and I began to trace her trembling slit with my middle finger and my ring finger.

It was surprising how fast, her slit bloomed and it became slopping wet as the sound of water continued to flow.

「Even though it's your first time, you get wet really easily don't you, Princess?」

「Th, the truth is that since yesterday.....Since the time Tooru-sama gave

affection to my chest I've been feeling so hot here.....Even during the time I had to enter the tower, I couldn't calm myself down.....Nhhhaaa!?!」

The Princess was making a shameless confession as she covered both her eyes and mouth with her own hands.

She served me with both her breasts and her hands, experiencing my thick semen plastered over her whole body and being marked with my essence, it was surely an impactful thing for someone who is as pure as the Princess.

「I suppose I did a bad thing, I was the only one enjoying myself for a long period of time. Well, I will be sure to pay it back in full.....」

「Eh? Tooru-sama's fin, fingers iss, going so deep into.....Ahahhh, Hyaaaaa.....!?!」

It's so tight and soft, the noble vagina which was not supposed to be permitted to be invaded was being affectionately played with.

She was breathing as if she was preparing herself for my thing to be inserted into her, and this only increased her anticipation for when that time came.

「Finally it is wet enough, Are you ready for my thing to be inserted, Princess?」

「Hiii, Ye, Yes! Tooru-sama's huge venerable cock, although I am a little afraid, I will do my best to be able to receive it properly.....! 」

I rubbed by stiff cock against her royally wet vagina to lubricate myself.

I gripped both her legs and spread her apart, I pressed the tip of my penis into her vagina which was beginning to open by itself slightly, I felt the impending time for which I will finally be able to penetrate her noble vagina and my spine starts to vibrate in excitement.

「Alright, just like I taught you a little while ago, say the words out loud, Princess Sistina.....!」

「I....I the Third Princess of the Ranbadeia Kingdom Sistina, yearn for Tooru-sama's huge cock....I have protected my purity for a long time for Tooru-sama, I hope that he will ravage me violently.....! 」

Her eyes were tearing up in a mixture of shyness and expectation. Her face was so red that she felt like she could die from the shame, as she obediently recited

the words I made her confess.

「Please take my virginity, with, with your venerable cock.....Please enjoy it to your heart's content.....Nhyaaaaaaauuunnnnnn.....aaAAhhhhh!!?」

Zununu Nyuruuru.....Pichichi, Puchi Chuchichi.....Nyuruguun!!

「AhhAhhAhhhhhhnnnnHaaaaan!!? It, it's inside of ....me....!」

She firmly grasps unto the bed sheets with all ten of her fingers. Her platinum blonde hair was lightly waving about, and even her tip toes were twitching and quivering as her whole body shook.

The sense of oppression and the pain of her interior womb being penetrated fills her lungs, and the Third Princess of the Kingdom lets out a scream.

「Kuuu.....! Ahh it's inside of you, I have just taken Princess Sistina's first time!」

The bed sheets are dyed with a thin amount of red blood and it shows that the purity of the Princess of Prophecy had been taken.

The feeling of obtaining the highest class wench as a man provided me with overwhelming sense of conquest, a spark runs through my brain like electricity.

「Nhaa Ahhaaaauu.....! It, it hurtss.....Fuua, Hiiiiinnnnnnnuu.....nnnn!」

「Does it hurt? Shall I stop my movements for a little while, Princess?」

Whilst I was containing the urge to explode by accident from my sense of accomplishment, I was fairly gentle as I offered to stop my movements, even I thought that I was being really nice, I smiled wryly in secret.

I was probably a little bewildered because the other party completely submitted to my will and invites of her own accord.

「Ah, Haauu.....Thank you for worrying about me.....! Ho, however more than the pain, I feel happier that we are finally connected as one.....!」

Though she was drowning in tears, the Princess who gave me such a brave smile was truly adorable.

「Tee, Uoo.....!? Princess, your insides are automatically tightening on my thing!」

「Ehhh!? Is, is that true.....? 」

It first her first time and yet she sweetly tightens her Royal Princess vagina for me.

This part of her body approached me with so much desire and greed that I almost forgot that she was an elegant high noble virgin.

「I think that it, it is surely.....Because it has gotten used to Tooru-sama's thing.....it's so happy to be made into a woman.....that....it's reacting.....!」

Whilst she inclined her body a little, her enormous breasts swayed wonderfully, and in combination with a faint voice that was saying such a cute remark, I withdraw my statement of being patient.

「Kuu, I'm sorry Princess! After all I'm going to move.....! 」

「Hyaaaaannnn!? So suddenlyyy!? Tooru-sama is shaking my insidess..... Ahfuuaaa, HyaaaaanHaaauuu!?」

Nyugu.....Nygunn, I slowly made her digest my fully erect cock.

In the beginning I was taking it nice and slow, but I gradually increased my pace.....I violated her beautiful flower, and I taught her the forbidden pleasures of the body as the feeling of conquest rose within me.

「Where do you feel good? Let's find that spot together, Princess.....Hora, What about this spot?!」

「Ahhhhhaaaa!? So many times near the entrance.....Da..Dameedesuu (Not allowed), that is...I can't hold back my voice from leaking outtt.....HyaaaauuuuaAhhhhh!？」

「When the Princess says 『Dame』it means 『More』isn't that right? So it's here isn't it Hora Hora(Look, Look)!？」

I continued to apply pressure with my palm to her lovely protrusion as I lightly pinched on her clit, at the same time I stirred the inside of her vagina and pushed up the upper walls with the tip of my head.

I was in the process of developing all her erogenous zones simultaneously, the Princess was panting for air as her huge breasts were jolting back and forth's, she was giving me both visual and auditory stimulation of the highest quality.

「To, Tooru-sama.....My br, breasts, please touch them like you did beforee.....Hahiiiiinnnn!! Tha, that's itt! I can't stand it when you play with my nipples and dig into them with your fingersss!!」

I gripped her sinking nipples with an eagle grip, I slipped my forefinger into her nipple hole and started to dig it up.

When I synchronize my movements with the strokes of my cock, The Princess's reaction rises even further.

「For your neat face to become so disheveled and this being the first time you are having sex, you are such a lewd Princess deep inside aren't you? Sistina? Did you want my cock that badly!? 」

「Ha, Hyaaaai(Yesh)!! I'm sorry, even though it's my first time, I'm so sorry that I'm such a shameless woman.....Please don't hate meee.....!」

「I'm not going to hate you for such a thing, You are my lovely Princess!」

「I'm so glad.....I'm so happy right now! To be embraced by the man I adored all this time, a feeling is starting to well inside my stomach Ahhhh!!」

As a part of the Royal Family.....She has lived her whole life bound to be the Princess of Prophecy that serves her country, and as of this exact moment, she must be feeling so liberated.

Moreover, she was being held by the person she's admired all this time, it would be like achieving her long life dream.

When I thought about it like that, I felt that she was so precious and my feelings of conquest reached a whole new level.

「Are you happy to be embraced by me Princess?! You've been dreaming about being penetrated by me all this time, your slopping wet vagina is really happy to finally be hollowed out by my cock, isn't that right, Sistina!? 」

「Th, that is rightt! This happiness, I thought I would never be able to attain it for my whole lifee, that's why.....Haaahyaaaau, it, it's so deep ehheh!!?」

I drove in deeper and stronger, her undeveloped virgin vagina was being pushed open by my cock and feeling the pleasure for her first time.

She tried to match my grinding with her hips, her tiara was beginning to fall off

her platinum blonde hair and her large breasts were shaking, her beautiful naked body was glistening with sweat.

「Princess Sistina, You will forever be my thing! Your body is dedicated to me not as the Princess of Prophecy, but as my woman!」

「I will, I want tooo!! Please make this lewd Sistina into your everlasting woman Tooru-sama!! FuaaaaaHaaaaannnnn!!」

I continued my intense piston movements and the sound of her growing love juices was proof of her feeling the pleasure.

Both her pure body and her noble mind was thoroughly melted by me as I carved the pleasure of being a woman into Princess Sistina's body.

Her vagina was trembling and going into convulsions little by little, and the fact that she had already reached innumerable climaxes was transmitted to my cock.

「Allrightt, That's good, Cum for me even more Sistina! Let your body go to the pleasure, allow my cock to make your virgin pussy cum over and over again!!!」

「Ye, Yess.....! Please take mee alongg.....Using Tooru-sama's venerable penis, please take me to that placee.....Haaauu!? It, it's going even deeper than beforeee Uuuu!!?」

I gripped her garter belt which was like a white petal and used it to control her thin waist, I used both my hands and with all my strength I pulled her into me, stretching the garter belt to its limits I shoved my cock into her deepest inner most parts of her vagina.

Gugu.....As if her womb had been impatiently waiting for my ejaculation, the moment the tip of my cock touched her uterus, the Princess arched her back like a bow.

「Th, this issss!? So biggg Ahh.....I'm cumming, cummingg, I'm cuminnng so harddd, NhaaaaaaAhhAhhhAhhhAhhh!!?」

「Uooo, You're squeezing.....I'm going to let it out Princess! Inside of your womb! I'm going to shove all of my genetic seed into youuu, Kuuuuuuaaa!!」

「Yess, Please give it to mee!! Inside Sistina's most precious spot, let it all out!! I want to dedicate everything to Tooru-sama and be painted in his colorr

Ahhhhh!!」

With the overwhelming amount of pleasure, my waist, my brains and my cock is melting. I'm melting and becoming one with the Princess.

She is treated as the most precious treasure in her kingdom, so important that no commoner's seed could ever enter her.....Her most important place, as if boiling out all of my desires I let out all my thick milk inside of her.

BuByuuuu.....Dobyururururupupu!! Dobyuto Dokunnnn!! (sfx Spurt, gushh, pulsate)

Byukun, Nbyuuu! Gobyuuu.....Byupaa, Byuroro!

「Ehhh AhAhhh.....NhaaaaaHaaaaaaa!!? Th, this is Tooru-sama's.....Hyaaaaaannn!! Fuaaa, Ah, Ahh, Ah.....!!」

「Kuuuooo.....Uoo, Amazing.....This is amazing Princess, this sensation of release.....Kuu, Kuhaaaa! 」

The Princess clings to my back and digs into it with her nails, at the same time Princess Sistina shivers with an overwhelming sense of pleasure whilst reaching the height of her orgasm.

The penis she swallowed in her royal pussy was being thoroughly squeezed, she tightens every part of mucous membranes and shamelessly wrings out every last drop of my cum.

「Ahh, Fuaa, Ah.....To, Tooru-samaaa.....! Please, won't you give me a kiss.....?」

「Of course, I will give you as many kisses as you'd like.....」

I firmly held unto her body which was trembling timidly with the reverberations of climax, I gently caressed her platinum blonde hair and softly planted a kiss on her cherry lips.

Being accepted for who you are from the bottom of somebody else's heart, was not a bad feeling at all.....

Just like Kirika said, perhaps it might be good for me to go become the man that the Princess wants me to be for the time being.....I thought such a thing.



「Ahh.....Tooru-sama.....I...Love.... you very dearly.....」

A taste of a kiss that melts sweetly in my mouth. A sense of floating in the air wrapped around our bodies as the intense wave of pleasure began to pass.

And.....At that time.

「.....Eh? 」

My consciousness.....was abruptly dyed in white.

The Princess's body temperature, her smell, her breathing, and the room everything seems to rapidly float away.

It was as if my soul had suddenly separated from my body, like it was continuing to ascend somewhere.....!

---

Suddenly, my consciousness took shape again.

Before I was aware I was already in clothing, and I notice myself sitting in a cheap looking chair.

「Yes, The next fellow please.....Oh la la? It's been a long time hasn't it? 」

Documents were piled up on the table in a disorderly manner, in front of me was a desk that often exists in an office.

The person in front of me seems like an oriental person, or a westerner. He wore a grey suit and glasses.....And he talked in a businesslike manner.

---

# Chapter 21

---

「If I am not mistaken.....Aren't you, the "Supervisor"? 」

It is impossible to forget.

I who had died during a bus accident on my school excursion, met with a "being" who explained the details of my transmigration to this new world, this being was akin to God (or something similar to it)

「Oh my? you seem to remember coming. "This place" those who do not forget about this place are exceedingly rare, oh well, it doesn't matter」

Oi, Oi, Oi, Wait a minute. Why am I here again? In this place?! Confusion and doubt soars through my mind.

Are you telling me I died from having sex with the Princess?!.....No, no that can't be.

Or is it that he finally thought it was a mistake to hand me over the Slavemancer Job Class and has come to revoke his offer?.....Don't joke around with me?! Oi!

「Errr, I think you might be misunderstanding something. Your level as a Slavemancer has reached a certain threshold.....and I called you out here to give you a "supplementary explanation"」

An additional explanation.....because I leveled up?

「Yes, Because it was such an unusual case, when a job class as special as yours is acquired this kind of thing can occur. Ah, by the way, time in your world has not advanced even for a second so please rest assured」

If this is so, you should of explained it from the beginning.....For the time being I settled down my emotions.

However, because I was finally able to think clearly a new problem became apparent.

「Hang on a second, that's strange. My level, why would it suddenly rise up at

this point in time? 」

I didn't really use my Enslavement Magic unto Princess Sistina, so how could it increase in level? It just doesn't make any sense.

「Allow me to explain it sequentially. First of all, a large amount of bonus experience points were given out to you because you succeeded in obtaining dominion over three rare job classes, these include: 【Princess Knight】 【Aristocrat Demoness】and 【Princess of Prophecy】」

Kirika, Palmyra and Princess Sistina.

If I remember correctly, when I managed to subjugate the former two people, I obtained huge amounts of experience points.

It would seem that when a certain threshold is reached, an extraordinary bonus is given out.....I suppose it is like getting an achievement in a game and unlocking some sort of a bonus.

「I see, alright I can understand that part. However, why would the Princess of Prophecy be included in the bonus when I haven't even casted my Enslavement Magic on her? 」

「That is a very simple matter. That person holds you in adoration and devotion, dependence.....or possibly, she has given her life over to you, and has sworn allegiance in some manner. It doesn't really matter whether you used an ability or not, the term “Domination” is about whether it occurs in reality, that is one of the perks you obtain from being the Slavemancer」

Indeed, the Princess has already become mine. She herself has already declared that fact from the bottom of her own heart.

Perhaps in a certain meaning, making someone completely submit to your will without the use of magic is significantly more difficult. Therefore the difficulty of achieving such a feat is added to the amount of bonus points I acquired.

「No matter the means, anything can be used to rule over others. That is the true essence of being a Slavemancer」

「I understand.....It would have been better if you told me something like this from the start」

「I am sorry, I was only allowed by regulations to give you the minimum amount of information.....」

As usual, even though he's supposed to be transcendent, for some reason he is still bound by the laws of his bureaucracy.

「Well in that case, May I ask you this?.....In the future, if I am able to use my Enslavement Magic on people with rare job classes, or by other means, to take “control” of them, at that point in time, will I once again be able to expect a drastic level up?」

「Yes, it would reasonable for you to think such things」

The first bonus is acquired when I obtained 3 people, does this mean that the next achievement will be obtained when I have 5 people?

It seems, that he will not be telling me the exact number of people I need, but in any case, this is extremely important information.

Placing a priority on people with Rare Jobs is the obvious choice, as it has a direct connection with being able to double the amount of benefits I obtain.

「One last thing, I will begin my explanation of the special privilege you will obtain along with this Level Up」

「Oh, there's even this kind of thing on top?」

All things considered, both my job is good and my skills are good, this truly is a world with a game like logic.

Well even in my former world, perhaps it was just the fact that none of us realized that we had been ruled over by such a strange system.

「From here on out, you can choose yourself, how you will specialize your job from one of these two options」

1. **【Path of Domination】**: Along with the amount of people you will be able to subjugate under your rule, the strength of your Enslavement Magic will be increased, this area will be predominantly developed.
2. **【Path of Strengthening】**: You will be able to strengthen the abilities of those you rule over, this is an area which will focus on being able to transmit the maximum amount of magical force and share in that power.

The piece of paper in front of me had those two things written on it.

In short, is this some kind of a Job Class advancement or specialization that I get to choose?

「The Path of Domination or the Path of Strengthening.....」

If I choose the Path of Domination, I will be able to amass more Magical Slaves beyond the skill level restriction, furthermore the rate of cancelling the subjugation magic and the speed will all go up, it will also mean that I will be able to more easily penetrate through those with high magical resistance.

In the case of choosing Path of Strengthening, I will be able to drastically improve the power levels of my surrounding slaves, and potentially draw out their latent powers. Furthermore I will be able to manipulate their bodily conditions to my own desires which will translate into a gradual increase in their strength.

If I sum it up roughly, it is basically choosing between the quantity or quality of the slaves and which one I value more.

Naturally, the element that I do not choose to focus on, does not necessarily become obsolete or unable to be improved, this is more about specializing into a style.

They both have their merits and their demerits, this is an indescribably vexing choice to make.

「Well, Please be at ease and take your time to choose wisely. The moment you have chosen, I will send your soul back to your body」

「Alright, in that case.....I will....」

---

「.....And, after all that you are telling me you chose the【Path of Strengthening】? 」

Away from the Tower of Revelations, and on the way back to the Cavern Base.

Nina was the one driving the jolting wagon, and Kirika was sitting next to me confirming my choice.

「Yeah, It was a considerably hard choice to make」

By the way, it seems that Kirika has no recollection of the “Supervisor” and it took ages for me to explain what happened. The only one that seems to be able to remember clearly is me, am I that special?

「Fuun (exhale).....May I ask you, for the reasoning behind that choice? 」

In the seat of the wagon facing towards me, the Princess was sleeping adorably exhaling out (Suu, Suu) sounds, in various different meanings she must have been really tired right?

Palmyra was leaning against Sistina’s body and was also sleeping with a (SupiSupi sfx for sleeping peacefully), they both seemed so blissful.....that fellow, I wonder if she recklessly used up too much magic and got exhausted?

The two girls were wrapped with completely different colored dresses, one was black and the other one was white, seeing them stuck together like this, I could feel a qualitative disparity between them. (TL: In more ways than just color of dresses if you guys know what I mean)

「There is a variety of reasons.....however the first is the fact that increasing our numbers against someone as powerful as Iblis may not yield any results, in fact it is highly likely that just increasing the amount of people will just raise the amount of worries on our hands」

If there is going to be more opponents with the ability to distort dimensions or have an item of a similar standard to that, there will be no point to having a high amount of numbers, in the end those people would only be useful as meat shields.

Fortunately, we already have an excellent war potential capable of tearing dimensions, that is via using the sword that is currently in Kirika’s possession, the “Alkanshel”. Moreover, choosing the Path of Strengthening, will allow Palmyra to display her original capabilities much sooner than before.

Obviously, it would have been important to be able to make a powerful enemy, with high war potential betray their own allies by choosing the Path of Domination. However this kind of strategy means that I have to assume that no one else will be able to bend dimensions, because if they do have an ability similar to this, my Enslavement Magic will become useless on them. When facing such a formidable enemy, I don’t think I have the luxury to underestimate them,

I need to create strategies which assumes the worst case scenario in all instances.

「You....Are going to fight one of the Eight Demonic Families to the bitter end, aren't you? 」

「Iblis is trying to obtain the Princess in order to secure the thing called the “Divine Corpse” and this will inevitably mean that our paths will crash. And for me, there is no way in hell that I will be willing to ever let Princess Sistina fall into the hands of those demons」

Well this also applies to my other slaves.

To be snatched away from me, to be killed.....I won't let such a thing happen to a single person with me. That's because they are all my things.

Therefore, it is necessary for everyone to become stronger. I needed power, to make this into a reality.

「You are still the same as ever, aren't you? Odamori-kun just has a high desire to monopolize the people around him」

「I think that all men think like this, you know? Anyways, considering that I have increased the skill level of my Enslavement Magic, the amount of magical slaves I can possess has increased, moreover with the increased amount of power I have right now, I think that it will be sufficient to dominate any demons that come along the way」

「It seems that you fully intend to increase the amount of slaves you have.....」

Kirika lets out a sigh, whilst I of course gave her a full smile and nodded.

「Nevertheless, for the time being, it is clear that Himeno-san is my highest war potential. I will be counting on you from here on out」

「Yeah, yeah.....Because of the fact that I will be able to protect the Princess from the demons, I will do what I can to help」

I suppose that's good, however.....I slowly turn my body towards the Princess Knight who was sitting next to me.

Before she was able to escape I deprived the freedom of her body with my orders, and I violently kissed her soft lips.

「.....Tsuu!!? Wait, St.....Nnnn!?!」

I took her lustrous black hair and the back of her head with my hands and pulled her close to me, I welcomed her powerless resistance, and I violated her damp mouth with my tongue to my heart's content.

After spending a considerable amount of time on her lips I finally parted from her. I could see her big pupils were glaring at me as she was slightly tearing up.

Even though the Princess was asleep, perhaps it was because I stole a kiss in her presence, it seemed to have effected Kirika as her cheeks were dyed red.

「Listen up! Don't get your facts mixed up Himeno-san. You are no longer her Knight. You are mine.....You are my Princess Knight」

「Tsuhaaa.....Kuu!!」

Princess Knight which was owned by the Slavemancer.

I continued to make her position clear.....and one day, I will make her surrender to me from the bottom of her heart.

That will be my revenge, to Himeno Kirika, who barely gave me a glance in my previous world.

「.....Then, don't ever forget the words.....I told you. Sometime in the future.....I will change this relationship of ours」

She is the only person able to face me with such burning determination, her black eyes are dignified and pure.

It is the pupils of the woman who will give me endless amusement.

However, in that time, I somehow felt an uncomfortable feeling I have never felt before from that gaze.

Her eyes, had something other than just hatred.....Something else seemed to be dwelling in the deep recesses of her heart. But I couldn't really pin point its true colors at this moment.

「Ahh, I will be looking forward to it. If you think you can do such a thing, then please try to overturn my prediction」

The wagon gets closer... To where Siera, Amelia and Nana were waiting for us.



After we meet up the plan is to head towards, Shieyol the forest of the elves.

The enemy is Iblis one of the eight great demons, the key to all of this is the “Divine Corpse”

From here on out....What kind of things will be waiting for us?

It was within my expectations, but the “Supervisor” would not answer any of my questions which were outside of his jurisdiction.

That’s why, the answer to those questions can only be confirmed with my own two eyes.

---

Around the same time at a certain frontier.

A textile merchant named “Burrows” who will turn 40 this year, was seeing an unbelievable spectacle right in front of his eyes, he was just staring in blank surprise at the situation.

He traveled to a neighboring town by wagon in order to have an important business talk. Unluckily he was blocked by a brutal Rune Bear and attacked in the highway.

Furthermore, it was the first time he had ever seen a Bear of this magnitude and size, the guards he hired to protect his caravan was completely annihilated with surprising swiftness.

“Ahh, I only wish I could see the faces of my wife and child again before my death” just as he was thinking such things.....A shadow of a person appeared abruptly.

And in the blink of an eye, truly in an instant, the huge Rune Bear was made to become completely powerless.

Moreover, He would never expect..... for it to be dis-empowered in “such a manner”.

For that to be possible, what kind of job would you need? What kind of skill?

Even Burrows who saw plenty of able men and adventurers, could not guess who this person was.

「Ah, Thank you so much! Whatever should I do? What do I need to do to show

you my gratitude.....?!」

Once again he looked at the appearance of the savior of his life, Burrows became even more astonished.

Not only did the other party, not look strong, the other party also seemed to be much younger than he expected. The other party was probably as young as his own daughter?

「Are you a, traveler? I am a merchant who is quite famous around these parts. If it is in regards to money, I will offer out as much as you want as a reward.....」

Then the person in front of him, seemed to be thinking for a while, and spoke to Burrows in a language he had never heard before.

「Then, I want Haagen-Dazs's Crispy Caramel」

「.....Ha? 」

「Well, I just wanted to say it. I already know that such things don't exist in this world」

The person seemed to be in a hurry, and leaves behind a bewildered Burrows.

He panics and the middle-aged merchant quickly throws out his voice towards the back of the drifting figure.

「Pl, please wait a moment. At least tell me your name! 」

「Not at all, I don't really have a name to call myself. Besides, I was only doing what was natural.....」

The hand is fluttered, and the mysterious savior adds one last statement.

「.....At any rate it's because I am a "Hero"」

Burrows could only let his mouth hang open as he saw the person walk further away.

It was the legendary Job, The person who introduced themselves as a Hero, had a thin twin tail that fluttered in the wind.....And their figure quickly disappeared from the highway.

!

---

**Slavemancer Tooru (Level Up!)**

Job: Slavemancer LV10→15

Skill : 【Enslavement Magic LV7→9】 【Contract with the DevilLV1】 【Slave  
StrengtheningLV2→5】 ? ? ?

---

## Extra Scene

Chronological order: This scene occurs between the 11th and 12th chapter, and is an event in the Cavern Base.

「I've come as per your orders....But, what is this about, exactly? 」

In my usual bedroom, at the Cavern Base.

Kirika was standing in my presence, and was wrapped in a thin white dress, she was looking at me suspiciously.

There wasn't a single ornament or button on her clothes, it was the kind that hospitals would make patients wear for inspection.

「It is one of the artifacts I stocked from the guild house. There is an interesting function the dress has, and I wanted to play around with it a little bit」

「.....Why don't you put it on yourself, instead of calling me here? 」

「You will soon find that out. Well, please close your eyes for one moment」

Although she doubts my words, she still closes her eyes.

I hold my hand up against her forehead, and chant out the command words.

「From here on out, an image will be drawn out.....Both Himeno-san and mine, it is the image of a certain piece of “clothing” that is carved within the depths of our memories. The magic to enchant those clothes, will be drawn out from our memories....」

And it will be reproduced.

The simple clothes were wrapped in a light of magic.....The design began to change: its color, structure and thickness.

「.....Eh? It can't be, is this perhaps.....?!」

「Alright! It's a success! 」

It isn't unreasonable that Kirika is surprised.

Her body is right now, being wrapped in the uniform from school that she used

to wear in our former world.

The length of the blazer is rather short (it stops before the waist), the color of the blazer is somewhat black but closer to dark blue, and a white line borders the blazer and gives off a calming feeling that coexists quite well in harmony with the dark blue.

The tidy white blouse was round collared, she also had a wine red necktie, which placed a nice emphasis on her E-cup breasts as it dangled on her cleavage line.

She wore a modest dark red mixed with navy blue checkered skirt that managed to cover her knees.

There weren't many girls who would put on this complete outfit when attending school, but it was a very famous and popular design.

「Uwaa.....It's amazing, I can't tell the difference between the real thing. Despite it being only a month, for some reason I already feel like a long time has passed.....」

Feeling the texture of her clothing here and there, Kirika seemed to have a happy expression on her face.

By the way, her long, slender and well-proportioned legs were wrapped in black knee-high-socks, and even up to the brown loafer shoes she wore was perfectly replicated.

It's amazing isn't it? The thing called Magic. Originally it was an artifact meant to be used for disguise and subterfuge.

「I also feel the same way. "Doing" it in this appearance, doesn't it just make you excited? 」

「.....Eh? 」

Her expression which was looking happy a moment ago, was now hardened in an instant.

「No, From the moment you came into my room wearing such an outfit. Shouldn't you have predicted this kind of thing would happen? 」

「Y, you brought me here for that kind of thing!? Th, that's totally weird isn't

it?!」

Although her reaction is as I expected, it kinda ruined the mood.

Though she may not have realized it herself, this uniform appearance of hers: her long sultry black hair, the dignified pretty face, her firm butt and that huge breasts which were being pushed up by that blouse and last of all her great legs, all of these qualities, stirred the carnal desires in the countless amount of schoolboys that laid eyes on her.

Similarly, I was also one of those people who lusted after her.

And right at this point in time, her uniform figure which I could not even dare to approach, was right in front of me, and she was unable to act against my instructions as my slave.

In this case, isn't it obvious what I am about to do? It is a natural consequence.

「Now then, Let's enjoy this uniform role-play to our heart's content, shall we Himeno-san? 」

「P, pervert! Stupid pervert! baka hentai!! I, I can't believe this! 」

I prowled closer to Kirika who was in her uniform. She was fervently shaking her head.....No I should say she is "my class president and the school idol within the school, Himeno Kirika"

---

Nyupupupupu.....The head of my cock was being swallowed in.

I released only one button from her blouse shirt and I pushed my way into her gigantic E-cup breasts being squeezed in that narrow tight valley.

「Uuu.....This is the first thing you would have me do!? I totally don't get you.....! 」

「This is just supreme! Uniform play paizuri. Isn't this a man's dream? 」

「It's definitely not true.....B, but for some reason, you are much harder than usual.....」

For some reason, the undergarments were not reproduced, and on the contrary this no-bra actually makes it feel even better.

In this dim lighted room, Kirika was sitting on a chair, and it gave the illusion

that we were doing all this in our classroom after school.

「Hey, fold your arms and squeeze me, increase the pressure of your tits and please start to shake it up and down」

「Nn.....Kuu! I'm only doing this because I can't fight against your orders, don't get full of yourself alright.....!」

Nyumumu.....I was being firmly engulfed by the rising pressure of her breasts, my fully erected penis was screaming in joy as it twitched madly.

When she stares at me with her watery eyes, it only makes me even more aroused, although I don't think she realizes this fact.

I was sliding up and down and grinding my hips on her jiggling tits as she shook it, my bulging penis was brushing against her neck tie and a stain of my bodily fluids started to leak through her blouse.

「As expected, Himeno-san's paizuri is unbearable.....It fits nicely with my cock」

「S, saying that kind of thing won't make me happy, alright.....! Uu, just how hot is this thing going to get.....!」

Making her wear the uniform, and just thinking about how she was an existence I could barely touch up till now, made me nervous and excited at the same time.

「Seriously, just how much of a boob obsession do you have?.....If you laid your eyes on Princess Sistina's chest, there is no doubt you would have demand some strange thing from her....!」

「Hm? Did you say something?」

「F, forget about it!」

As I was being comfortably fondled by her soft lethal weapons, I thought that it was time, to bring out the other item I have specially prepared for this event.

「Eh? Wh, what are you bringing out this time? What is this?」

Kirika was perplexed, and I quickly put on a red choker unto to neck.

This artifact, was one of the items that had been enchanted with Nina's magic.

「Another way to call it would be the “cursed collar”. It can temporarily weaken the magical resistance of the person it is attached to, if you were to ask what this would mean, then.....」

On Kirika’s head a circle of magic green in color appears and it is blinking.

I renew and piled my subjugation magic upon her, who has “temporarily lost her ability to resist any magic”.

「Uu.....Ah, my head.....Is, is this.....Eh, Ahhh.....?」

Her expression took a strange turn.

Almost as if you were rebooting a PC, the light in her black eyes suddenly turned off, and was replaced with a small heart symbol.

「Eh?.....Odamori-kun? 」

「Ahh, it’s me. “This is a completely empty classroom without anyone in it, and I am your lover, Odamori Tooru, do you remember Himeno-san?” 」

I spoke to her in a sweet dreamy voice, as if what I spoke was the complete and utter truth.

Suddenly, an expression that I have never seen before appears on Kirika’s face, she was smiling bashfully as she looked towards me.

「Mou.....Odamori-kun, for you to bring me into the classroom again to do this sort of thing....! Y, you are really ecchi」

.....It took effect.

Kirika who has her magical resistance greatly weakened, is unable to resist the rule of my Enslavement Magic, I am able to modify her consciousness and her perception of the situation.

Right now, in her mind, I was her beloved classmate who she fell in love with, and whilst she is embarrassed she is also happy to service me inside the campus.

「I’m sorry. However, I just couldn’t help it. Moreover, doesn’t Himeno-san also like this kind of thrilling thing? 」

「I, I don’t know what you are talking about.....! I, I’m going to make you cum quickly kay? 」



She pretended to be angry, whilst bashfully giving me an upward glance.

She flirtatiously whispered to me in a quiet voice, and she began to place her hands on her blouse and started to vigorously grind her huge bust on my cock.

「Uohh.....When you add this twisting movement, I can feel pleasure all the way to the root of my cock....tsu! 」

「Fufu, I already know, that you are really weak to these breasts of mine that you so dearly love. There we....go～」

This would usually be impossible, Kirika was acting positively to my advances and was in a lovey dovey breast play.

My hot energetic rod was being played around with Kirika, she was using her soft tits to undulate against my cock. (sfx tap tap) 「Hey look, Odamori-kun's penis which is about to burst, is being confined here so that it won't be able to do anything bad, alright～?」

「Kuu....Y....You are really getting into this, aren't you Himeno-san? 」

「Y, you think so? I mean, you always.....T, Tease me like this.....so it's payback? 」

With a voice that seemed to vanish, she embarrassingly mutters this out.

Even though I know that this is the result of my Hypnotic Rule, her reactions are unbearably stimulating.

「Kyaa, it, it's getting even bigger....Amazing, it's about to rise up into my necktie from within my blouse.....?」

「Himeno-san is just too adorable, that's why. Hey, would it be alright if I just let it all out inside here.....?」

「Eh, Ehh!? You mean inside the clothes? Th.... this is my uniform you know? And we are in a classroom.....right? 」

She was slightly surprised and perplexed at my suggestion.

However, It was certain that she didn't dislike it, (Nyupo Nyupo) after all she was continuing her fiendishly erotic movements with her breasts.

「Come on, Please Himeno-san.....Just for today, let me fully soil your clothes

with my smell, and let's go home together in this state, alright? 」

「Y, you are such a pervert aren't you Odamori-kun. B, but if you want it that badly....then....it can't be helped....I, I will allow it just this once, kay? 」

Is this perhaps one side of her originally personality that I have yet to witness? Will she become so devoted to the person that she considers her lover?

Without the time to think about such things, she was vigorously attacking me with her uniform paizuri, cornering me with her intense vertical moments, my cock was straining to hold it in as it quickly reached its limits.

「Uuuu, Kuoo.....! I'm going to let it out Kirika, I'm going to pollute both your tits and your uniform with my semen.....!!」

「Yes, Let it all out.....Ah, you are growing even larger.....Kyaah!!?」

Dobyupuu!! Doku.....Dokunn, Bubyuu!! (sfx spurt, twitch, pulsate, splurt)

Nbyuu.....ByuruuByukuu.....! Tapapa, Dorooo.....! (sfx splash, spurt, tap tap, spill)

「Nhaa, Oh, this is amazing.....! You've cum so much for me that it's about to spill out of my clothes.....Uu, Uwaa.....!」

「Uohhh! ! A, amazing, it's not stoppingg.....Ku, Haaa! 」

Byuku Byuku my semen was bursting out of her clothes, I released my everything inside of her blouse, and I continuously discharged with more power up until the last moment.

The wine red necktie which was hidden in her valley and the space in between her clothes were all covered in my cloudy white liquid and it stickily dribbled down making a thick line.

「Uwaa...Mou, you've made me all soaked and slippery.....the smell has totally permeated and attached to my clothes.....」

「Fuu.....Even though Himeno-san is the class prez, from now on whenever you put on these clothes, you will be reminded of the day we did ecchi things」

「L, like I said you shouldn't say these kinds of embarrassing things, you are such a tease.....!」

Nyuru(slip)....I took out my semen covered cock out of her cleavage.

Even though I've let a huge amount of fluids out because it felt so good, seeing the girl who I have yearned for all this time, and the difference in her usual reaction. These two temptations made me stay in my fully erected battle mode.

I should move on to the next step. Her eyes was entranced by the rich smell of my manhood, I clicked my fingers together.

「Now then, “We have arrived at your house, Himeno-san. Your family isn't at home right now, and you have invited me into your room”」

「Ah.....」

I gave her a new hypnotic suggestion, and Kirika's situational awareness was once again rewritten.

In her eyes, the walls, the flooring and even the bed, probably looked exactly like her own bed.

「Himeno-san.....I can't seem to hold it any longer」

「Eh? No, no way, just right after we entered the room.....Kyaah!?!」

I pushed her slender body unto the bed, whilst she was still wearing her school uniform. A sweet scent of different types of flowers floated from her black hair and her checkered skirt.

「A, are we going to do it, with our uniforms still on....?」

「Naturally. I mean it's for that reason that you aren't wearing any panties today, right? 」

「Eh.....Th, that's true isn't it?.....Uuu, why would I follow such an instruction from you? Doesn't this make me seem like the pervert....?!」

I imprinted her the memory of putting on no panties from my Hypnosis Suggestion. I implanted the idea so as to make it seem as if this erotic development was her idea all along.

She was covering her blushing face with one hand, and using the other hand to push down her skirt to cover her shameful parts, she also started to wriggle her plump thighs nervously as it was barely being covered by her knee-high-socks.

「Is that why you were so nervous in class ? Your heart was beating so fast and you didn't want anyone else to find out. Since coming home all you could think about was getting incident things done to you, and you were getting aroused by such thoughts as you walked home, right?」

「Th, that's not....I'm not like that.....! 」

「You are saying you didn't think those things? Are you sure? In that case allow me to examine the truth」

「Ehh.....Yaa, Iyaaah!? Wai, wait a minute Odamori-kun!?」

I held unto her hands which were firmly gripping unto her own skirt, and just like that I made her lift her checkered skirt.

Her most shameful part which was concealed within her uniform was now revealed for all to see.

「Oh? It seems like you are really wet down there....? 」

「Th, that's not true at all」

「Why are you speaking so formally? Well, I suppose its fine, I will just have to touch it and confirm for myself, that way we can know for sure」

「Eh!? L, like I said just wait a minute.....Nhaaa!!?」

Chukuchu (sfx of her pussy being stirred).....It was wetter than expected, the sound of her insides being played with my middle and ring finger could be heard.

Zoku Zoku! (shudder), her slender body was writhing in her tight uniform.

「Why are you already soaking wet? Spending time without any panties in class, getting your breasts soiled by my manhood.....did you become aroused? Tell me clearly, my earnest class prez Himeno-san」

「G, getting aroused, that sort of th, thing.....I'm not like that.....Nhaa, Nyaaah!? D, don't put your fingers in.....Nhaaaau, Auuuu!?!」

Her soft and elastic hole was gently being stirred by my two fingers.

Kirika grabs unto the bed sheets as her body twists and turns, although she doesn't resist and continues to be fiddled by me.

「Your waist is starting to move by itself, you know? Are you feeling that good,

being fingered by me, in the room you always touch yourself in? 」

「I.....I don't do it all the time.....Ahhaaaaa—!? Ahh—!!?」

I bent my fingers into a hook shape, and I started to scratch the upper part of her walls which had a rough texture to it, as if I was writing characters on it, when I did this, her long legs began to stiffen and she let out an intense reaction. (TL: this rough texture is AKA as the G-spot) When I started to blow on her adorably erect clitoris, she panted out a remarkably loud moan, it indicated that she had some experience in fiddling with herself down there.

「It can't be, don't tell me you've done this before? Aren't you supposed to be the upright and well-behaved class prez? How many times a week do you do this? Could it be, everyday? 」

「I, I don't do it that much, kay?! We.....Week, at the most it's twice.... a week okay.....?!」

「I understand, how reserved of you, do you normally do it when you've accumulated a lot of stress?」

「Auu.....H, how did you know? HyaaaAnn!? Y, you can't tease that spot at the same timee, damee, dame ramee!?!」

I spread out my fingers deep into her, stimulating her from all directions, at the same time I started to pinch her fully erected clit with my lubricated fingers.

Whenever I developed her erogenous zone by providing her with an unimaginable amount of pleasure, her body became hotter and the womanly smell of an animal in heat started to rapidly waft about.

「Ahhhhh!? Th, that feels so amazing Odamori-kun, my voicee, is leakingg..... Nyaaah!? Ah, Ehh.....?」

「Right now, you are probably thinking, why would I stop moving my fingers, right?」

「Ah.....Uuu, th, that iss.....As I thought, you are such a teasee.....!」

After pulling out my fingers in a dash, her lewd hole was twitching as if it was reluctant to part with me, I brought my semen covered cock closer to her.

「Look, Himeno-san, if you want something much bigger and better than a

finger to thoroughly stir your insides.....Then you better spread out your vagina by yourself as wide as you can and show me」

「Eh? th, that's so embarrassing I can't do it.....!？」

「That kind of thing “Don't you always” do this? “Because we are lovers, I am sure you can manage something like this, right?” 」

The sense of incompatibility and her uncomfortable feelings, were all being washed away by my hypnotic suggestion.

Her pink love heart mark on her black eyes were fluttering, and both her body and mind recognized my words as being the natural thing, she has completely taken in my indecent instructions into her mind.

「Y, yeah....I will do it, so.....! Nhaa, is this good, enough....? Ahhhh, Haa, I'm so embarrassedd.....! 」

She raised one of her slender legs by herself.....and she spread out and expanded her own crotch nimbly exposing her forbidden innermost palace.

Her pink mucous membrane was starting to slightly redden and quiver, almost as if it was inviting me in.

「Ahh.....I can see it very clearly, Himeno-san's pink colored soaking wet slit. It's just like the time when I took your virginity, it's completely visible」

「Wha!? Why would you say such a vulgar thing! Baka.....! I'm extremely embarrassed doing this, you know!？」

「Sorry, sorry, It's my bad that I'm such a perverted boyfriend. However, Himeno-san, you also love that part about me, right? 」

Gugu.....I pressed the tip of my cock against her soft wall entrance, and stuck closely against it.

Bikun! (Twitch) a movement in surprise, or perhaps, it was a tremble of excitement, unable to wait for the time she would be given her delightful cock.

「Ahh, Ahhhh.....! Ar, are you going to put it, in.....? 」

「Now.....Don't forget to beg for it shamelessly, Kirika. The moment you are able to do this, I will plunge it into your just like the first time」

「Uu.....Aah.....O, Odamori-kun's.....Big, C, c.....Cock, in my vagina.....! 」

Her expectation of being penetrated in whilst wearing her uniform and in combination with her shyness made her stumble on her words over and over.

After a while....She was finally able to squeeze out the words.

「Fully, thoroughly P....Please plunge it into mee.....Nhaaaaaaah, AhhhhhhYaaaahhhh~~~~!!? 」

Zunubu pupupupupu.....Nyuruumuuun!!

My object of desire, that I could only look at from a long distance.....The thing known as Himeno Kirika in her school uniform, It was once a symbol of my helplessness and weakness so to speak.

My penis was embraced by a comfortable sensation of both resistance and a feeling of being swallowed in deeply. This isn't a dream, this is reality!

「I put it in! I placed my cock into you! You who is wearing a school uniform has been conquered by me, Kirika! 」

「Hiiaann, Nhaaahh~~~~!? Su, such a big thing is.....Going into meee!! I've been conquered by Odamori-kunnn!! 」

The left leg she raised, was placed unto of my shoulders.

A vibrating pleasure runs up my spine as I conquered Kirika, it surprised me how much she undulated and squeezed my cock with her tight yet soft meat hole, I began to thrust my waist back and forth.

「Kuuuu! I've always, always wanted to do this, Kirika! I've always wanted to ravage you whilst you were still wearing your uniform! 」

「It, it's so intense, and so sudden!? This thick and hard thing is rampaging inside mee.....Ahh iyaaiaaaah, people outside will hear mee.....!」

Kirika who truly believed that this was at her house due to my Hypnotic Rule, was on the contrary getting more ashamed and shy.

Well in actual fact, it wouldn't be strange at all if Palmyra or Nina both heard her from the way she was moaning.

「Then, how about if I change my pace?」

「Fuaa.....Nhaa, Hyaaan.....You are going so slowly.....It, it's going so deep..... Eh, Ehh? What's this, Haaau!?!」

It was a complete change in rhythm, I was slowly and gradually hollowing out her insides and persistently using the glands of my penis to scrub the interior of her walls.

Her black knee-high-socks were being held by me and her waist was glued closely against mine. I attacked her womb and cornered her with my piston motion, and Kirika seemed to let out a distinct pleasurable voice that seemed quite coquettish. (sfx ton ton = smacking of penis against womb) 「Look! Being gradually poked bit by bit and having your most sensitive area's amply scrubbed, doesn't it feel great?」

「Yaa, Nhiii!? You can'ttt do.....that ton ton.....! A strange hot feeling is spreading out in my stomachh.....its spreadinggg.....!」

Even if she's refusing me and feeling shy with her mouth, her body is telling a completely different story.

I incessantly pleased all of her innumerable erogenous zones and sent her a delightful amount of pleasure, with my cock. The way that she's surrounding me from every direction and playfully squeezing me is unbearable.

「Its amazinggg, this iss.....! P, pleasee Odamori-kun.....K, Kiss me.....! 」

「How unusual, for Himeno-san to be the one asking for a kiss」

「That's cause, it's because.....! Th, this feels way too good, it feels like I am not myself.....and I'm scaredd.....P, pleasee.....! 」

To be honest rather than saying it's unusual, it's more like this the first time it's happened. Obviously I have no reason to refuse her offer.

Whilst still being pierced by me, she bravely lifted her upper-body and clung towards me, her figure was nearing me, her soft lips were also getting closer.....In that moment.

「Nn.....Odamori-kunn.....I Like.....Ah? Ehh.....!?!」

Bachi (sfx of something breaking), on her white neck, the red choker that was previously glowing started to lose its light.



Her strong magical resistance was no longer being suppressed by my artifact, and the magical power within the enchanted item had completely dried up.

Well then, I suppose it's obvious what would happen next....

「Ahh.....Wai, Iyaa!? Nnmuu.....Nnn———！！？」

The heart mark that was in her eyes disappeared, and I kissed the lips of Kirika who had regained her consciousness.

I held down her will to resist by ordering her mentally, and my tongue is inserted violently into the interior of her mouth, ravishing her mouth.

「Nnnn, Ah.....St, stop itt.....Nhaaa, Nnnuuuuu!!」

She was still grasping unto my cock with her JK pussy, and I suddenly rammed in inside of her. (TL: JK = female student) Although it seems like she was desperately trying to drive me out, unfortunately.....it is completely useless, on the contrary, her movements are making me feel even better.

「Puhaaa (gasping for air).....Uuuu! H, how could you do such a thing, you pervert! How shameless!!」

「Looking at you, it seems that you have completely recalled all the things we did together when you were under my Hypnotic Rule, is this correct?」

「~~~~~っっ！！？」

Kirika's face turned red at a level I've never seen before, and tears started to flow out of her eyes.

I bound her body with my instructions so that she couldn't try to escape, and instead I made her closely embrace me with her hands and legs.

「Having come this far, there is nothing for you to be embarrassed about, right? You touch yourself twice a week, your weak spot is deep in your vagina, and when you are about to cum, you want to be kissed, isn't this right, Himeno-san?」

「Y....You're the worst! The lowest of the worst!! Pervert, you big pervert, idiot!! I, I can't believe this, take this out of me right now!!」

Her vocabulary to abuse me is truly scarce, she really is a child that was

brought in an upright manner.

Whilst staring at me with her teary eyes, I started to remember a strange feeling of satisfaction.

I think that her previous personality was not bad, but as expected, this particular Kirika seems more like herself.....When I thought about violating the original personality, my penis regained is vigor.

「Eh, it's still g, getting larger?.....Wait, don't suddenly mov.....Ahhh! Nhaaaaah!?!」

「You still don't understand your position do you, Himeno-san?! I already know every single bit of weak spot within your pussy, from the experiments I conducted a while ago whilst, you were still fawning all over me!」

「Nnhiiiiii!?! You can't, not theree, Sttop.....Ahhhhhh~ ~ ~!!? Haa, OhAhhhhnnnahhh!?!」

Even if her feelings towards me changed completely, the inside of her body still remain sensitive and unchanged and once again I scooped out her insides with my cock, it would seem that tears of joy are flowing out of her eyes now.

Whilst breathing in her sweet smelling black hair and uniform, I continuously assailed her weak points, and I was slowly cornering her into a wall.

「In another 20 pistons you will fall and surrender to me, Kirika! I want to see you cum for the first time, whilst wearing your uniform, so be sure to climax with all your strength!.....horahorahorahorahora!!」

「That's not going to happennn, I definitely won't show youuu!! Iyaahhhh~ ~, Nhaaa dame dameeeee!! ? Nhyaaaaaaahha~ ~!?!」

「Are you sure about that? You are screaming out with so much force that I can almost see the heart mark on your eyes, you know!?!」

「It's not truee, its differenttt!?! I, I'm not letting out that kinddd of, voiceee NyaaaaaiiiHeaahh!!?!」

I massaged her E-cup breasts as if I was trying to crush it in her blouse, whilst continuing to target her weak spot which was located in the deepest crevice, I slapped into her womb in an unforgiving piston motion.

Kirika starts to approach her limit as her whole body began to sweat, her resistance to the pleasure seemed to collapse, in that moment.

Precisely....My movements suddenly stopped.

「Definitelyy, definaat, I'm not going to cumm.....Nhaa.....Eh? 」

—In that instant, Zudon.....!! (sfx pierce)

The moment that she let down her guard and loosened up, her womb became defenseless and it was wide open for me to plunge my hot, hard, rubber, ecstatic cock deep into her vagina!

「Ahh.....NhhooAhhhhhhhh!!? Hahyaaaaaaa~~~~!!?」

Partly because of my instructions and partly because it was her instinct, she wrapped both of her legs tightly around my waist.

Her upper-body bends backwards, and without being able to conceal anything, Kirika approached her first ever climax, whilst wearing her school girl uniform.

「Uooh, Your insides are squeezing me, Kuu, It feels like you are trying to bite me off....!」

From the base to the tip of my penis, she gripped my penis so hard in three different locations that I thought it would be torn to pieces.

I was almost dragged in and nearly ejaculated with her, but I clenched my muscles and endured it for a while longer.

「Did you cum? You came didn't you Kirika!? You've completely and utterly reached your climax! 」

「I.....Dwinttt, cummm.....! I'm twelling yu.....I dwnt.....cumm.....!」(TL: this gibberish is, "I didn't cum, I'm telling you I didn't cum". she is speaking quite deliriously) Her eyes were completely unfocused, whilst biting on to her lips, false words were being spouted out of her mouth.

Saying it whilst she was in such a manner, honestly was just making it even more obvious.

「Hehh.....Well then, if you say you haven't cum, then I suppose it will be alright if I move it again!?」

「Eh? Hyaaannhyaaaaaah!!? Right now is, no good, NhaaNoooh!? Hiiiiinhi, damedamedamedameeeee!!?」

Her melting hole which was extremely sensitive from her recent orgasm, was being mercilessly pounded and hollowed out, Kirika was letting out a scream.

JuboJubo, Dochudochu, her love juices were flowing out into her skirt as I continued to penetrate her.

「Then, tell me the truth! If you want me to stop, then tell me you are sorry for lying to me, alright!?!」

「That's, such ahh!? Uuuuuu, I'm sowwy!! I told a liee,ahh! I came, I've cum! Even now I'm still cumming so pleasee stoppp!!」

「Is that so?.....Although obviously, I ain't going to stop! Just continue to cum with my cock!!」

「Wha, what's with thattt!? You're so mean, you madee me say it alreadyyy!!? I've already cum so you can't anymoreeee!!  
NhyaaaaaaUuuuuuAhhhh~~~~!!?」

Kirika's uniform appearance who is being ravished by me is unbearably sexy. It's so good, it makes me feel intoxicated.

That voice, her teary face, her perfect breasts which shake as I move in a piston motion, her sweet incessant continuous climaxes and her vagina which keeps getting tighter, last of all her uniform girl appearance.

All of these factors combine and increase my arousal, I continued to pump into her as I was reaching my boiling point.

「I am also going to come! Kirika's pussy which hasn't been able to stop cumming! I will release it all inside of your womb!!」

「Auuu, Hyaaaguuuu!! Ev, even after I told you not to, you are still going to cum inside of mee, Idiotttttahh!!」

Right now I am wearing a ring type artifact which was enchanted by Nina.

Not only does it strengthen my energy and vitality, it also has an on-off function which can turn on or off contraception by my will.

Because I don't want my precious "war potential to be out of commission" I had prepared such a thing, in order to be able to cum inside of her without her having to worry....however.

「Ahh, allow me to say this in advance! Nina has told me that people with high magical resistance may be able to nullify the effect of this particular contraceptive magic.....What do you think about this!？」

「Eh, Ehhh!? Ehhhhhhh, wait, what's with that!? Is, is that really true? Thenn, Thenn.....ly, lyaaaaah!？」

In truth, the chances of that happening are less than winning some sort of a lottery, it seems to be an impossible thing.

However, I was not planning on disclosing this probability to Kirika.

「Even if your mouth keeps saying no, your body has already completely surrendered to me, I'm going to release it all into your womb! It's already too late Kirika! You may become pregnant with my child.....Accept it all!!」

「Yadaa, Yadayadayadaya!? That kind of thing, is not good, take it out, take it out of meee!! Hiiiaaaaaa—-!!」

Nyupo Byupo I pistoned her pussy, and I repeatedly knocked and slammed her womb with the tip of my cock.

Her youthful womb was completely open and defenseless.....My penis was about to burst, as I exploded all my sticky fluids into the deep recess of her interior.

「Yaa.....Ahhh.....NnahhhhhhAhhh~ ~ ~ ~ ~!!？」

Dokun.....Dobyuruuuuruu —!!

Gopo, Gobopo.....Dobuu, Dokun.....! Dokundokun.....!

「Uoooh.....Kuuoooooh.....!! It's coming out.....It's the most I've ever cum, Kirika, accept it all.....Kuhaaa! 」

「Hyaaaa, Ha, Hahyaaaaah.....! Ahhhhh.....It's a lie.....!You are so so unbelievable.....Id, idiott.....! 」

Both my body and Kirika's was still intertwined like some sort of statue, and we

were both straining in pleasure as we trembled little by little.

Her stomach which was wrapped with her uniform.....I splurged out so much semen into her belly that, it was swelling up like it carried my baby.

「You're the worst, the lowest.....! If, it's really conceived.....What are we going to do.....!」

「Do you dislike making a baby with me that much?」

「Wha.....Is, isn't that obvious.....! 」

When I whispered softly into her ears, she averted her gaze, whilst blushing, and the interior of her vagina which was filled with my semen, shuddered like it was frightened.

I purposefully brought out this situation to make her become nervous, but I knew that the event she feared wouldn't happen.

However, in a one off chance. If an astronomical probability really got overcome, what would I do?

Well, when that time comes....I will make the decision then.

---

「You are truly the worst.....! I never want to do this kind of thing again.....! 」

Her uniform had been completely soiled, and she was sitting on the bed whilst grasping onto her knees.

After all, I decided not to pull it out, and I continued to pour my overflowing semen jelly into her, until I was completely satisfied.

As expected, doing it when she has her uniform really turns me on, yeah.

「Are you perhaps referring to the Uniform Play? Or is it the lovey dovey Hypnosis play? 」

「B, both of them!」

This time round especially, we did both things simultaneously, she must have been greatly embarrassed.

Even if she didn't like it, she knew that complaining was a futile act, I probably didn't need to remind her of this fact.

「Fu～n (exhales), Then this time around, if I gave you a choice, which play would you rather choose? 」

「Eh?.....You still want to continue!? No I mean, if I had to choose, I would.....Uuuu! 」

Her eyes are staggering, and Kirika has a face full of agony and worry.

After some time, she came to her decision with an expression that seems to be unwilling.

「Wearing, this uniform is much better than the alternative....」

「Well, I suppose you would choose that. Then, when we have another opportunity you can wear this again, and next time, I might get you to pleasure me with your foot whilst wearing your knee-high-socks.....」

「Uuuuu.....Pervert, pervert, pervert!!」

By the way, this artifact can be fixed in the shape of a uniform, or a new image can be inputted and it can turn into a completely new design.

This excellent artifact seems to be very versatile and will have many uses in the coming future.

Well, if I really wanted to I could have Nina remake the choker, besides, the Hypnosis Play has its own “merits” it’s not like I am willing to part with such a fun possibility.

「Furthermore, why would you make it so that we were lovers.....Seriously.....」

「Well, it just became that way? Or more like, At first I thought that it would be really fun becoming Himeno-sans lover and doing a lovey dovey ecchi play, but seeing as how crazed you were, did you really want a boyfriend that badly?」

「Wha.....Wha.....!」

My former class prez, who is presently my Princess Knight and my loyal slave was chattering heartily for a while after that, whilst glaring at me.

「Y, you are.....Truly, the worstt!!」

I was so used to seeing it before, and now her uniform appearance made me feel so nostalgic.

She continued to hurl her mediocre insults and abuse at me magnificently...

---



## Chapter 22

「.....Exactly, who on earth, are you? 」

Two people were sitting down on the sofa, one of them was me, and the other person was staring at me with a gaze full of distrust.

A vast room with a wide ceiling, and plenty of gorgeous furnishings in it.

「.....」

The person before my eyes, is the Lord of this mansion, her name is Earl Yurina.

Though it seems that she was still in the prime of her youth around her twenties, she wore a gorgeous dress with an overpowering green color, and whilst she seems like a beauty, her gaze hinted at her strict and uptight personality, it gave her the atmosphere that she wasn't an easy person to approach.

「Be silent and answer the question. For what reason did you attempt to sneak into my Mansion? You can't mean to say that you did not want to steal anything and you just came in to sit down here right? 」

I was currently in the clothing worn by normal people, both my hands and feet were bound by a band which was enchanted with magical characters.....the band was akin to some sort of a seal which would steal my freedom and prevent me from moving.

Additionally, a butler who seemed to be at the prime of his life, was standing right at the door entrance, his eyes were shining and he was prepared, he kept his eyes on me in at all times, in case I made any unwanted movements.

Her guards were also nearby, and if I even attempted to start chanting some sort of spell, without a doubt, I would be dealt with very swiftly.

「That's because, I thought that you were the perfect candidate」

At last, I finally opened my mouth, the youthful earl faintly raises her thin eyebrows, and asks for an explanation to my mysterious words.

「"just perfect?" What do you mean by these words? 」

「The territory and location of the mansion, the advantage of being a distant relative to the royal family, and being an unmarried woman.....Furthermore, being a misanthrope, a capricious character that likes to act on selfish whims. Especially that last point, is particularly excellent」

「H, how insolent! What nonsense are you spouting out?!」

Yurina raised her folding fan up high, as she tries to use it to slap me.

She has a more childish demeanor than the rumors have stated. For political reasons, she was sent out of the Capital to become the overseer of Shieyol forest, she was assigned to this remote region in the countryside.

「There has been rumors within this territory that you took a young house maiden to the bedroom in order to play around with her and use her as your “distraction”. You have also declined your marriage proposals with determination, are you by any chance afraid of men? 」

「S, silence! You are just a measly servant, whose origins are unknown, how dare you speak to me like that, who do you think I am....?!」

She shakes her folding fan and lowered it.....It stopped right in front of my face.

The circumference of her pupils was faintly blinking with a green light, it is unlikely that the butler at the back would notice such a slight change, right? And, she faced the direction of that butler.

「.....You, Get out」

「Yes? However.....」

「I told you to, get out. I want to talk with this man, in private. If I am in need of you I will call for you」

「Yes.....」

Most likely, the butler was used to receiving commands at the whim of his Master, He also could not feel any danger coming from someone who seemed as weak as I did. Therefore, even though the butler was a little suspicious of me, he still bowed and quickly left the room.

The moment the butler left the room, Earl Yurina immediately came towards

me, and recited the commanding words to unseal the magical binding that was sealing the movements of my hands and feet.

「Fuu, Thank you. Well then, Shall we discuss your task for the future?...Let's see, first thing's first, how about you suck on my cock whilst you hear my explanations?」

「Yes, Master. Because it's my first time I'm not sure if I can do it well, but please allow me to serve you to the best of my abilities」

She was left under the rule of my Enslavement magic, thus she kneeled before my groins without a glint of hesitation and she kissed my half erected penis with her high-class looking lipstick.

Whilst the rumors in regards to the kidnapping of Princess Sistina had already spread, It was extremely unlikely that anyone would be capable of deducing that a person as young as me, was the culprit Slavemancer.

「I've heard that close to your territory....There is a villa in the woods that is very closely positioned to the Shieyol forest, apparently the residence is hardly used, correct? I will be making that place as my new base of operations」

「Yes, Master.....Nchu, Ahh.....This, has such an amazing smell, desu.....!」

「After all, I have travelled a very long distance without rest. Also, soon enough there will be wagon that arrives, the village daughters inside will stay in this mansion, and their needs should be taken care of. It is only a camouflage for your usual "interest" in women.....Ahh, therefore, do not even attempt to lay your hands on my things, you understand?」(TL: wowowow, he actually remembered about the pitiful village daughters LOLOL, I assumed they were gonxies or something in that cave)

「I understand.....Rero, Chupu.....Chupo, Nbuu.....Nnnnu!?!」

She was performing fera for the first time with her elegant mouth, and I thrust deep into the back of her throat whilst she clung to my cock with her red rouge lips.

Her complex wavy hairstyle which seemed to take a very long time to create was becoming more disheveled. She had light brown hair and I impudently grabbed onto her head as I started to swing my hips back and forth using her

mouth like a pussy.

「Before I depart, I will give you a list of things that I want you to gather for my journey. Additionally you are not to mention my existence to anyone, employees should also be given a gag order which should be imposed severely」

「Nnnnn—!! Npuaah, Fuaa, Fuhaiiii (Yes).....! 」

「Alright, good girl.....By the way Yurina, are you by any chance still a virgin? 」

I pulled my cock out of her mouth and she was coughing adorably, Earl Yurina made her confession.

「Keho (Cough).....Ye, Yeshh.....I, I'm a virgin, I've been so scared that I haven't dared to use it.....! 」

「Okay, then I will also take that before I head out. Are you happy? 」

「Y, Yes.....! Please take Yurina's first time.....! Umm.....Master? If I may ask, could you please give me your honorable name? 」

Which reminds, me I haven't actually told her my name....She was looking at me with a bewitched happy expression, as I light slapped her cheeks with my penis and told her my name.

「Tooru. I am Slavemancer Tooru.....I am your first and also your last Venerable Master, be sure to properly remember my name」

---

Capital of Ranbadeia.

The Dame Celesta, she was restlessly fidgeting with her flaxen ponytail. She was walking in circles around her own room, with a bland looking dressing gown.

Although she was in an aristocrat's residence, her room did not have any gorgeous looking furnishings in it, the only thing which stood out was her family armor, which had a dull shine of silvery white and red.

「Why, why am I not the one being sent out to pursue the enemy....?!」

“Crimson Rose” although nobody doubted her high abilities or her loyalty to the country because of her fame, she was made to take responsibility for the failure in not being able to defend Princess Sistina who was known as the “greatest treasure of Ranbadeia”, since then she has been placed on house

arrest as a form of disciplinary action.

「Who else other than I! Can hope to regain the Princess from that: cowardly, vile, personification of evil Slavemancer.....Even whilst I am stuck here, the Princess is yet to be saved!!」

According to the reports that happened during that time, the Tower of Revelations had been emptied out and the Slavemancer wearing a silver mask killed off anyone in his path (Celesta is the one who reported this) The previous High Priest Groom's remains were also missing.

Also the two wagons sent out by the royal family disappears from the site, and it was both later discovered respectively in different locations. It was said that the man who hid his face behind a silver mask, hired some thugs to drive the wagon as a diversion....In other words, right now Princess Sistina's whereabouts are completely unknown and no further progress has been made.

「Could it be that at this time, the Princess is being forced by that vile beast, just like Kirika was forced.....Kuu! How did she fall so low, she's supposed to be the Princess Knight.....How pathetic.....! 」

Don! She punched the wall with her bare fist. Her long and narrow pupils were dyed in chagrin.....she was grinding her teeth.

Princess Knight Kirika who was a rival to her acted like a completely different person, and her foolish appearance still lingered in Celesta's memories like it was just yesterday.

「Princess Sistina's body which is so pure and unsoiled. By that kind of man.....That kind of.....Beast.....!」

She allowed her body to fall head first into her bed, she feels her hot blood running mercilessly around her head.

It is impossible to forget what that fiendish brute has done to me, it is the utmost shame and disgrace as a woman.

There was not a day that passed, in which she did not think about this in her mind.....And, the more she thought about this humiliation....

「Uuuu, Ku.....! It, it's happening again, my body is.....Wh, why is this

happening to me.....Ah, Ahh!? 」

Before she was aware of it, her fingers moved towards her squirming thighs.....closer to that spot which was violated by that vulgar male.

Chuku (slosh).....a lewd sound could be heard, as per usual two of her fingers were easily being swallowed in.

「Nnnuuah.....Hyaa, Uaaaauuu!? Ahh, shitt.....! Wh, what am I doingg Ahh.....! 」

Zubu Zubu, she inserted her fingers deeply into herself, she was thinking about that man, and her anger was building as she frantically stirred her own insides, she was lusting insatiably for pleasure.

However, this kind of thing was no comparison, to the thing that I was made to suck by that man, the thing that was plunged into me.....Suddenly such thoughts passed her mind.

「That scum, Slavemancer Tooru....! He must of done something to my body with that evil sorcery of his, and changed my true nature, I can't be wrong.....That must be itt, Ahhhhh, HiiiiinHaahhhh!?」

“By my magic, you shall soon fall just like Kirika has fallen” .....that man laughed as he violated me.

That's why surely, the magic still remains and her body was becoming strange, Celesta was convinced of this.

The Court Magician who examined the Woman Knight, has already stated that there was currently no magic power being activated in her body, however, she did not believe such a thing.

「I, I won't forgive him, absolutely nott.....! Tooru, Tooru.....Taking my first in such an animalistic like manner, humiliating me in that position and doing me so violently, that horrible man! Higuu, HaahhhUuuAhhh!?」

She was continuing to move her fingers whilst lying face down, she looked towards her family armor with watery eyes.....at that time, her symbol of pride was dirtied and soiled thoroughly.

She was afraid that others would know of such a thing, and since returning,

she has not allowed anyone to touch her armor.

Pride.....The only way to regain her honor, there is only one method she can think of.

「Tooru, Slavemancer Tooru.....! I, I the Dame Celesta swear to regain both the Princess and Kirika.....A, and I will make sure youuu, Ahahhhhhuuu!!?」

She bent her flexible body in an arch, her ponytail is disheveled on the bed, Celesta pushes her ass up high.

That posture was exactly the same posture that she had in the wagon, during the time that hateful man took her purity.

「I will make sure, to use my own hands, to kill you.....!! Hyaa, Ah ahahhh.....Higuuuunnnnnn!!?」

Simultaneously with her words of determination, she raised a spectacularly loud moan, as her love juices spurted out of her (sfx pushuu).....the bed was sprayed a hot splash.

She modestly tried to refrain her voice from leaking, however, she could not stop her tender limbs from twitching and trembling from her orgasm.

「Haa.....Haaa.....I, I've done it, againn.....! Uuu, lately it's been happening more often.....! 」

She could not tell anyone else, about her playing with herself; and the intensity and frequency only increased as the days went by. She was taken in by the fear that her body will no longer belong to herself, and even though she was afraid the Dame could not fight her impulse to act upon her desires.

「.....My Lady, are you in the room? 」

All of a sudden, the distant voice of a maid and a reserved knock resounded. Celesta was so shocked that her heart nearly flew out of her mouth.

「Wh, What is it!? W, wait, tell me what you want without opening the door!!」

「Y, yes.....That is, there is a strange guest that claims to know the whereabouts of Princess Sistina and wishes to speak to My Lady.」

「A strange guest, you say?」

「That is....How shall I describe it... their face is hidden behind a mask, so their age is unidentifiable their background is also uncertain. Shall I send them away? 」

A Mask.....! That word, made Celesta snap up from her bed.

「Wait! I will meet them! Listen up, don't let that person leave the residence! 」

---

「I am called, Cruz. I am pleased to make your acquaintance」

The man? That was waiting outside the courtyard was not the person she expected.....He was wearing a silver glass mask, and it covered his whole face.

The voice was a low mumble, he was wearing a white robe and the height was also slightly different from that Slavemancer Tooru.

「Though it is unfortunate, I have no intention to humor a guest who is going to hide his face in the presence of others」

「How severe of you.....Well, I have this ugly wound on my face, and I would like to beg for your pardon」

It was obviously a blatant lie that he spouted to Celesta, but she felt like even if she pursued the matter it he would be slippery as an eel and dodge her questions somehow. The person called Cruz who introduced himself whilst wearing a glass silver mask, had a similar atmosphere to the Slavemancer, and it made Celesta irritated.

「Alright then, get to the point, you said that you know about the whereabouts of the missing Princess?」

「Nn~, To be accurate, it's not exactly like that. I actually have information about the Slavemancer who took the Princess away...」

「.....What did you say!?!」

Celesta leaned forward instinctively, Cruz spread out his arms as if he was joking around.

「Though it is not possible to reveal in detail, I am a person who is hostile with that fellow. The enemy of my enemy, is a friend, you have heard of this saying, haven't you? 」



「Assuming that is true.....Are you trying to manipulate me, by not revealing the full circumstances? 」

「No, no, You've mistaken my good intent. I will leave the freedom to choose whether I help out, furthermore I won't ask for any backup in return」

For a while, Celesta silently thinks to herself.

Cruz is without a doubt a suspicious person, however, it was obvious that she needed the clues in regards to the whereabouts of the Slavemancer.

「Then what kind of help, do you think you can be for me?」

「Hmm, let's see...How about this, for instance」

Abruptly, Cruz's figure disappeared from her field of vision.

Goosebumps ran through the back of the Dame.

She turns behind using her intuition, and in the moment she tried to move her body in reflex.....!

「Auuu!?!」

Bachi (sfx snap), the scruff of her neck felt like some sort of spark ran through it along with a little bit of pain.

The sound of something dropping to the ground.

「Wh, what's going on.....!?!」

「Fumu, As expected it was you who possessed it」

It looked like the Rumein holy mark, the circular dark red mark was diluted, and it seemed like some sort of a dying spider as it wriggled and twitched about.

When he placed her hand on the nape of her neck, there was a sort of wound that was scabbing on her neck and he pulled it off to the ground.

That kind of thing.....Could it be that it was stuck on to my body for such a long period of time?

「You, Ba...st...ar...d... Wh...y... GiGyaa!?!」

The dark red mark which Cruz pulled out and threw to the ground, was trampled under his foot as he grinded it against the floor.

Immediately before he did that, I heard a faint sound almost like a groan coming from that thing, is it just my imagination?

「That was a really dangerous situation. That thing was the black magic of the Slavemancer. It was trying to possess you」

「Wh, What did you say!?!」

Incidentally, the oppressive hazy feeling that continued for a long time since that day had finally vanished.

Is it the after effects? I can only seem to remember small parts of what occurred that day.....

「I....I am indebted to you, Cruz-dono. Ku, for him to use this kind of filthy magic on my body.....darn him! 」

「With this, do you think you will be able to trust me a little? From hereon I plan on giving you information in regards to that fellow」

「Ah, Ahh. Both of us are his enemies. As long as I can defeat that fellow, I will not stop, I will follow him to the depths of hell! 」

If my disciplinary action won't be lifted, then even if I had to escape and go alone, even if I had to throw away my knight's honor, I've made up my mind long ago, that I will chase that man to the ends of the earth.

「Very well, Celesta-san. In that case, let's prepare the "weapon" we can use to defeat that fellow」

The man in the silver mask nods approvingly. It was not possible to see the expression concealed within the mask.

「Just you wait, Slavemancer Tooru.....! That name, even within my dreams, I will not forget it for even a moment.....! 」

---

## **Slavemancer Tooru**

Job: Slavemancer LV 15

Skill : 【Enslavement Magic LV 9】【Contract with the Devil LV 1】【Slave Enhancement LV 5】 ? ? ?

▪ Present Slaves (Remaining slots : 2 people)

【Princess Knight Kirika】【Sorceress Nina】【Soldier Amelia】【Elemental Archer  
Sierra the Elf】【Armor Golem Nana】【Demoness Noble Palmyra】【Earl Yurina】

---

## Chapter 23

It is said that there is a clue to the existence of the “Divine Corpse” hidden within the Forest of Shieyol.

It is a vast sea of trees which extends to the south west of the Ranbadeia Kingdom. This place was famous for being the place that elves reside in.

Since several thousand years ago the long lived elven race, has time and time again, joined the humans in their fight against the demons. Whilst there wasn't much interaction between the humans and elves, the main point is that they built a favorable relationship with each other.

Though most elves spend their lives within the forest, there are also people like Sierra who venture forth from their homelands, within these several hundred years, this trend has seemingly increased.

However, having said this, the belief that the Large Forest is a safe place, is absolutely not true.

If you exclude the various scattered elf villages, the winding paths that were not connected to any roads, and the geographical location which was like a maze would be enough to thwart most intruders. Another thing that will need special attention is the diverse monster ecosystem which exist in the vast expanse of trees. Apparently, the dangers when within the deep forest are multiplied as opposed to when being in an open field.

Even though there is Sierra acting as our guide, without the proper preparation of provisions, there can be no guarantees that we won't encounter danger to our lives.

Whilst waiting for the preparations to finish, if you were to ask what we were doing in our new base.....

---

「Uu.....This kind of thing, I knew that it would happen sooner or later, but.....!」

「A, are me and Kirika really going to be doing this.....T, together?」

「Isn't it obvious? The Princess and her Knight, being serviced by both the lord

and her retainer is a man's romance」

At the Villa of the Earl: I was sitting down on a king-size bed, Kirika and Princess Sistina were kneeling down and crawling towards my nether regions.

Seeing the spectacle of two of the finest girls in front of me, My penis was ecstatic and ready to burst into action.

「Ahh, it's Tooru-sama's vigorous thingg...That is.....I still don't have much experience, so would it be alright if I watched Kirika for a little while to study.....?」

「Eh, Ehh!? Being watched b, by the Princess, such a thing is embarassingg.....Nha!? M, my tongue is moving on it's own.....Nuuu!」

Using my Enslavement Magic, I made Kirika extend her lovely tongue in a vulgar way, and lick the sensitive glans of my penis head.

Against her will, I made her dance her tongue around the tip of my cock, which was dark red in color and engorged with blood. The Princess Knight made my penis glisten with her saliva and her delightful tongue.

「A, amazing Kirika, for you to be able to move your tongue in such a manner....!」

「Fua, Nhaa.....Reryo, Reroro.....Y, you're mistaken Princess, he is making me do it against my will.....Nnhyyaa, Nchuujururu!」(exhales, slurp, lick, slurp)  
Princess Sistina's big chest was throbbing in excitement, whilst watching her Princess Knight suck me off in fascination.

Being watched by the Princess who was her close friend, made Kirika's face turn completely red, even up to the ears.

「Now then Princess, come and try replicate what she is doing」

「Ah, Y..Yes.....Nnchuu, reroo.....! Nha, reroo, chupu, jupaa.....is, is it like this....?」

Learning by imitation, Sistina tries her utmost to replicate Kirika's movements, she uses her pink colored tongue very boldly and lewdly.

My cock was standing tall and aimed towards the heavens, I was in the middle and on my left was Kirika and on my right was Princess Sistina, they were both

using their wet tongues to perform a highly contrasting tongue dance across my member.

「You are quite good, Princess. This time, you should both respectively alternate between sucking on the tip of my cock to licking it all the way to the bottom」

「Chuu, you are ordering way too much.....Nn, reroruruu, reryorooooooo.....!」  
(Kiss, mm, lick/suck, lick slurpp) 「L, like thiss.....? Chu, Nyuchuuu, Nyurooooo.....!」

A neat and prim straight black hair and a platinum blonde wavy hair, was rocking back and forth as they went up and down my member, they traced along the veins and bumps of my penis with their tongues and lips.

Although both of them were born from different worlds, they were both idol like existences to the people around them and both had rare jobs, additionally they were both extremely beautiful women.

These gorgeous women were giving me a double service, and it was truly visual tantalizing to watch them in action.

「Fua.....Kirika is so experienced in serving, Tooru-sama, aren't chu.....Chubu, Nnchuumumu.....!」(Exhales, kiss, kiss, suckk) 「Eh, Ehh!? I, I've only been trained against my will.....Nchu, Nnryuryu! P, Princess don't you dislike, this.....?」

「I only want, Tooru-sama to become happy.....Al, although it's shameful, being able to be of use to the person I love, makes me feel really happy desuwa.....Nnchuuuu!」

「Eh, ah, uuu.....H, how could it be, I'm different from Princess, I don't feel happy in the slightest.....besides I don't even like him, so this kind of thing is.....Jubupuuu, Nnchuruuchuuu!」

Whilst it was true that I was using my Enslavement Magic on Kirika, it seems that she was dragged along by the Princess and she gradually became more proactive and daring in using her sweet lips.

The two lovely well-bred ladies was blushing as they made vulgar noises whilst sucking me off, before they noticed it, they were beginning to fight for my penis and they were scrambling to lick and suck on it, it was becoming more

unbearable.

「Kuu, That's it you two.....Alright, next is use those big tits of yours and wrap it around my cock!」

「Wh, what's with that, wait.....My body is moving on it's own, Nhaa!?!」

「Oh dear....Use our breasts....L, like this?」

Kirika was wearing a blouse whilst Sistina was wearing her white dress, four white gigantic marshmallows swelled out and were out in the open, as per my instructions they gathered close to my stiff rock hard cock and tightly squeezed from both sides.

「Uohh, this feels unbearable good, way beyond my imagination.....!?! 」

Their enormously soft tits were exceptionally elastic yet it was also resilient and firm.

It was impossible to choose between which of these gorgeous soft mounds. The overwhelming feeling of being crushed by such voluminous things from all sides, was a bliss.

「Hah ahhhn, Nnnu!? It's brushing against Hime-sama, this... isn't goodd, Nhaa!?!」

「Ahh.....Kirika's breasts are glued closely to mine.....I, I'm starting to feel a little bit weird desuwa, but, there is also a feeling of comforting softness... Haa!」

「Alright, get close an intimate with each other, don't be shy and push it closer together.....Yotto (there we go)!」

Using their saliva as a lotion, I started to buck my hips up and down in a piston motion.

Nyuupon, nyupa, Tapotapa.....my fully erected shaft moves thoroughly whilst sticking to their breast meat, sliding up and down.

「Iyaa, Yaaa!? This sounds so lewdd.....Also it's getting hotter and hotter, my breasts are.....Fuua!?! 」

「Ah, Haa.....It, it's so hot desuwa.....! My chest is becoming one with Tooru-

sama's penis and it feels like it's melting together.....Hyaaun!?!」

「This is terrific! Kirika, Hime! your tits are the best.....Uuu!」

My rod was being completely drowned in a sea of tits that seemed to want to suffocate you. My engorged head would occasionally show itself at the top of the valley as if to breathe from being tenderly squeezed and milked by the soft mounds of flesh.

My delighted penis leaks out its cowper juices rubbing against their sensitive nipples their skins were turning a pink color as their bodies began to flush.

「It, it's so hard and stiff and its wriggling in between my breasts....」

「Hafuu!? the tip of your shaft is hitting me, stiff penis-sama is prodding my nipples.....Hyaaan!」

I felt like I was floating and a feeling of weightlessness passed through me. This soft heavenly valley was melting my tactile sensations.

No matter how violently I moved my waist, the heavenly cage was not letting go, there is only a feeling of sinking pleasure that comes back to my brains.

It is not possible to stop, I don't want to stop, and I'm not stopping for any reason.

「Ahh crap, I'm going to cum soon! I'm about to cum bucket loads and I can't decide which one of you will get to receive it! 」

「Eh, wh, what's with that.....St, stop it okay? If you are going to soil the Princess in front of me! th, then I'd rather you, sspray it.....all on me!」

「Ah, Kirika don't worry about me.....T, Tooru-sama, please pour all of your hot liquid on my facee.....! 」

Nyupan! Nyupupu, Nyurupo, Taponn! double paizuri BGM resounds.

Kirika risks her body for the Princess, whereas Sistina hopes for my seed to be plastered on her face.

「I see, is that how it is? You guys both want my semen that badly?.....In that case I will give you a special service!」

「Eh, Kyaa!?!」



「Ahh, EhhEhhh?」

The left hand holds black hair, the right hand holds the blonde hair.....in the midst of this he suddenly pulls them close and both of their soft cheeks were glued to him.

And inside the four great mounds of flesh, he moved his energetic spearhead at a recklessly fast speed rubbing against the soft dangerous weapons.

「Both of you should shower in my semen!! Kirika, Sistinaa!! Kuuuuuuu!!」

「Wa, wait a minute.....KyaaaaaaAhh!!?」

「Eh, that, umm, Ahh.....Fuua, NbuaaaaaannN!!?」

Byuururuu, Byupaaaaa!! Byukubyukunn!!

DobyuruByuu, Byuchachu, Dobubupa, Nechaaaaa.....!!

His meat tube was being pressured by the double tits and it made him spurt out all his cloudy sperm, right into their pretty little faces with force and vigour.

Their cheeks, their shapely nose, their forehead, eyebrows even up to their ears, not only were all their cute and lovely parts all defiled, it also fell into their beautiful silky hair. They were covered in the smell of my genetic material.

「Haah, Pua, Puhahh.....Nuuu, just how much do you plan to let out before you are satisfied.....idiott! Iyadaa.....My face is all dirtyy.....!」

「Fuuaa, Nfuuaa.....! A, Amazing.....Whenever I'm covered in it, the smell makes my head numbb.....I can feel the sensation of being dominated by Tooru-samaa.....!」

Kirika's beautiful face was soiled and it was hot and steamy, and whilst she had this frown on her face, she also seemed to be quite dazed and absentminded.

Sistina seemed spellbound, she was drunk on my semen marking as she repeatedly took short breaths gasping for air.

This supreme view made my lust and desire to monopolise fully satisfied.

「Eh, Wait, Hime-sama, you've done these kinds of things before!?」

「Eh.....? Accepting the semen-sama of the gentleman that you love, isn't it one of the accomplishments of being a lady.....?」

「Wh, wha, whaaa.....What did you teach her?! You pervertttt!?!」

Just when I was thinking of closing the Princess's mouth so as to not let anymore unnecessary details slip through, the door was being knocked out impatiently before being opened immediately after.

Amelia and Sierra who entered were flabbergasted at the sight of the two people bathed in sticky cloudy fluids.

「Ahh! It's not fair! How come you two have already started? Please let me join in as well! 」

「Sierra also.....Wants to participate.....」

Since it's come to this, I suppose the sumptuous feast will start, it's now or never...

This continues from morning till night for a couple more days, the harem play that feels like a dream with my loyal slaves, seemed to never end.

---

Even though it's been said and done, it's not like all we did was sex, we also made preparations.

After enjoying enough 5P which consisted of making Sistina and Kirika cum with my hands and piling on and thrusting into Sierra and Amelia.

I called Amelia into the artifact room which was being managed by Nina.

「What is it? Did Master have something to give to me? 」

「Ahh, although it isn't anything glamorous, it was something I found stashed away in Earl Yurina's mansion」

The gift was a long sword which was very similar in size to the one she would normally use. It was almost like a retractable knife, there was an innumerable amount of segments in which the blade could be manipulated with.

「Apparently, it's called the Chained Blade. It's a compound weapon that can change the shape of its blade」

If a short incantation is given, the blade will split and change its shape to a whip like weapon with a steel wire, in an instant.

It's kind of like those weapons you see in anime and or games from time to

time.

「Ohh, This is Amazing! Is it alright if I get something like this, Master? 」

「Of course. I think that this will be a useful weapon for you to be able to adjust to the situation and fight at a distance, even if you are mainly in the position of vanguard, I thought that this weapon suited you」

Amelia's eyes were sparkling, and she gladly played around with the chained blade continuously changing its shape.

She really seemed like a child who just got her favorite toy.

「Thank you Master! Ahh~, I really want to try this out in combat! With this kind of weight balance, even in its whip state, I think that it can still deal some serious amount of damage.....fufufu.....!」

That's good and all but, her eyes are glittering with a very dangerous look right now. It feels like she was about to slice and dice someone right at this very instant.

「Ahh, When Amelia finds a good weapon, she will switch into her battle maniac mode.....」

「Is, is that so?.....Please just do the trial cutting on a log or something, alright? 」

Somehow or other, I am beginning to understand the reason of why some men do not approach beautiful women.

「Oh by the way, Nina, have you completed the enchantment I asked you to do previously?」

「Ahh, yes! I've completed it just moments ago! Please have a good look, my Master」

I immediately put on the bracelet that she handed to me, and the moment I invoked the magic on the item.....

The shaking of the curtains, Nina's wink, Amelia who was running outside, all the movements of the surroundings, entered a super-slow motion.

I counted in my head, 1 second, 2 seconds.....up until 5 seconds, and then this

state would end and everything would return to the way it was before.

「Being able to process everything at 10 times the speed, will allow me a period of 5 seconds in real life」

「For the time being, if I use reinforcement magic to accelerate Masters thought processes, the limit will be around that time. However I believe that if I were to improve in time-space magic, I will be able to make it go for longer.....」

In the end, the magic that was activated a little while ago, only accelerated my perception of time, making me able to think at super human speeds, but it wasn't like it made my movements faster.

This is a means, to earn as much time as possible in order to obtain a situational awareness and build a strategy.

Well, it might also be useful in situations where I need to avoid a direct blow, although I shouldn't get overconfident just because my reflexes can increase.

「Even just using it once, will expend a considerable amount of the energy charge, and it is not possible to use it consecutively, so please be careful」

「Ahh, At least for now, this will be good enough. Good work Nina」

「Ehhehe, I tried my best!」

There is one thing in this party that can be considered a fatal weakness to a certain extent. It is no one other than myself...

No matter how high my Slavemancer level is, it doesn't change the fact that my stamina and durability is akin to a normal human being, and it's not like I can just wear a really heavy armor to negate this weakness.

I can't use my own Slave Reinforcement magic on myself, furthermore there is a limit to how much Nina can reinforce me with her magic.

I am the pillar of the party, yet I am also the weakest in physical combat.....Additionally, if the enemy finds out that I am the Slavemancer, they will be able to take countermeasures against my attacks.

If something can increase my survival capacity by just a little I should do it. I realized this fact, in the battle I had with Groom, this will be one of the key problems in future fights as well.

「Bracelet of time perception accelerator...If I have this, it seems that I will be able to raise my survival rate by at least a little」

Rather than failing due to not putting enough effort on my defense, I think that doing this will improve my chances.

Well, honestly, the best course of action is to utilize my loyal slaves so that they will be positioned to create a safety zone..... However, they can't always be around to babysit, so this is all the more necessary for the future.

「By the way, Nina. Since a while back I have been quite curious.....Recently, why have you been wearing those kind of clothes? 」

The thing she was wearing is the lovely housemaid outfit, with the frills and the ribbon.

Which reminds me, she must have brought the clothes from the tower of revelations. On top of her shoulder length blonde hair, she also had a headdress equipped.

「Eh? Doesn't it look good on me? 」

「No, on the contrary, it really suits you.....However, why maid clothes? 」

「In that case, there is no problems. Well that is, for someone like me who is really uncharacteristic and lacks a good “punch” to my looks, I thought that acquiring a fresh new look would be good.....」

I don't really understand her reasoning, however, if that is what Nina wants to do, I'm not going to stop her.

「With that being said, from hereafter I am the Maid Sorceress Nina! I've been calling you Master to begin with, so I think it's perfect! 」

「Y, yea.....I don't really get it, but, please work hard」

Though she does look really good in it, honestly, as a magician wearing a robe makes a lot more sense than wearing a maid uniform.....Anyways I decided to fully enjoy the fresh look of my loyal slave.

---

Late at night...

I just came out of the bathroom after a long day's work with my spear, and I

went towards the second floor out into the veranda to get some fresh air and take in the cool weather of the night.

I was enjoying the two moons which existed in the sky, which was definitely unlike earth, when I started to hear the clanking of loud footsteps draw near, it was obvious as to who it was.

「Nana, is that you? What's the matter? 」

「Umumu.....Master, Recently, Nana is very lonely! 」

It was the gigantic figure of a brown Armored Golem, she was taking an exaggerated gesture of lamentation.

「Master has only been playing around with everyone else, Nana has been completely forgotten」

「Ahh, I've done something bad to you haven't I? Then, how about you sit here with me, even if it's just the moon, let's gaze at it together whilst we have a good talk」

「Umu, Certainly!」

Nana lowers her heavy waist and for some time, we were just enjoying the beautiful moon.

Incidentally, I remember something that I've wanted to ask her.

「Oh yeah, Nana, when was it that you met up with Nina and joined her party?」

「Ahh, That is.....Those three, found me when I was lying dormant in sleep. ....At a historic ruin」

「They found you? At some Ruin? 」

For sure, I thought that she was created by some sort of alchemist, or perhaps that she was bought for a price, but quite unexpectedly, she was actually found in such a place.

「So you were always alone for such a long time, until they found you whilst searching around the historic ruins? Since when? 」

「Umu.....It seems so. However, Umu.....that is, I cannot really remember,

Master」

It would seem that Nana could not remember anything from before she was discovered. Who she was, and when she was made, she remembers none of it.

Nana did not have any place to be, and Nina and the other girls thought to include her in as a companion.....It was really a decision they made on a whim.

「Armor V7, Given name Nana, on the pedestal that Nana was sleeping on, those characters were carved on it」

「I understand.....Do you ever feel bothered by it? Not knowing your own roots? 」

「Well, things I don't understand, cannot be helped. Nana is plenty happy, just having fun with everyone」

Her camera eyes, were glittering from the slit of her helm, she raises her head to look at the twin moons on the skies.

This fellow, is quite the interesting magical living being, isn't she?

However, if that is truly the case, then it may be possible that she is a fairly old creation.....and just as I was thinking about Nana's potential birthplace.

「.....My lord」

「Oh, Sierra?」

This time, the cool Elf Sierra came to the veranda.

Her pointed ears were standing out, and her feature hairstyle which has three forelock braids hanging down on just one side.

She was wearing a thin dressing gown, when she suddenly pressed her heavy bust against me.

「From here on out, I will be returning, to my birthplace in the forest.....My lord, there is something that I want you.....to hear」

「You want to tell me something?」

Sierra's reserved voice, became more serious than it's ever been before.

「The reason.....Sierra left the, forest」

---



## Chapter 24

The fist of a huge tree, swung itself downwards, it raises its huge log arm towards the skies and swings it towards the ground.

Kirika and Sierra who flew out of harm's reach by a hair's breadth to the side. A blue and light green mantle, the afterimage's of the two colors went left and right.

「Ku! If such a gigantic figure is raging about like this, the chance for a counter attack is.....!」

「Eei, it doesn't matter who it is, buy me ten seconds of time!」

Palmyra was floating among the trees, and she begins to collect purple colored magical energy using both of her hands.

The enemy is a tree ogre.....its cranium was eerie and its tree trunk face looked ghastly. It was a ferocious giant tree man.

Once again, that fellow raised his fist which was currently in the soft earth of the forest and prepares to strike again.

「It's a chance, Nana!」

Immediately after my instructions, Nana came out from behind and the movements of the tree ogre was stopped.

「Nuuuoooooooo!! I've pinned it down!!」

As if the armored golem was holding on to the large tree, the tree giants arm was firmly captured and there was no sign of them separating.

The giant was using its other arm in an attempt to break free from her grasp by trying to knock down the living armor, however.....!

「I will entrust it to you, Amelia!」

「Leave it to me! Hey you despicable thing, Come and taste my Chained Blade!」

The blade transformed from Amelia's hands into its whip form, and it shoots out and binds the other arm of the Tree Giant to restrain it.

Using her supple and flexible body, she jerked with strength. Using the Chained blade to constrict the giant tree man she pulled the chained blade with her utmost strength.

When she did, an earth-shattering sound of the tree ogre's right hand was thoroughly cut by the roots as it flew and crashed into the ground. (sfx: baki baki!)

「Hou, well done, I've collected the magical energy! Now then, Princess Knight, Let's give that a try!」

「Eh? Without testing it out before!? It can't be helped I guess.....I understand, try to match the timing correctly!」

「Hmph, who do you think you are talking to!」

Kirika brandishes her sword the Alkanshel, and leaps into the air using Aerial circles as a foothold.

The tree ogre could not use both of his arms, however, his head which had various thick lush plants and trees growing on it began to undulate, and innumerable ivy roots were shot out straight towards Kirika in a snake like motion to intercept her attack.

However, in that moment, a burst of elemental arrows which wears the magic of the wind came shooting past, and the ivy was splendidly pierced one after another.

「Obstructions.....Will not be allowed.....」

「Nice! Sierra!」

All of its attacks were sealed off, and the tree ogre was unable to stop the movements of Kirika.

To its upper part of its thick trunk, the translucent blade pierced into it very deeply.

「Do it now, Palmyra!」

「Kufufu, acknowledged! Embrace death and take flight, the judgment of demonic light!.....Dispersing Demonic Buckshot: Division Bullet!! 」

Kirika released her sword which was still embedded in the tree ogre, and immediately jumped backwards to take refuge.

Palmyra's jet black Goth loli dress was violently fluttering, as she fired out her intense violet colored magical force. Her aim was, the tree giant.....or not, her true aim was the Alkanshel blade which was still stuck to its trunk.

「The blade that is able to affect all dimensions is able to cut through all forms of existence, magical force is another thing it can cut without exceptions. Now, Split and burst open! My Magical Bullets!!」

A thunderous roar like a bolt of lightning struck resounded, the tree ogres upper half of the body, exploded in an eruption of energy and was torn in half. Palmyra's explosive magical energy she fired, collided with the blade and caused a chain reaction of violent detonations. Moreover, the blade was already stuck into its internal organs.....and when the explosion struck, the rampage of magical energy probably destroyed it from within.

「Ohh, We did it!」

The Princess Knight's holy techniques and the Demoness's magic from hell, originally such an absurd combination would be impossible to see, and receiving a direct hit from such a spell, the Tree Giant slowly crumbles down like a fallen tree. Whilst I did use my slave reinforcement magic to strengthen them, being able to take down a large scaled Elven monster flawlessly without harm, means that this party has gotten that much stronger.

「Good work, everyone. Please call Nina and the Princess who is taking refuge at the back to us」

「I understand Master. Ah, it ended faster than I expected, I wanted to cut it a little bit moree.....」

「Hmph, Anyways, if we proceed deeper into the forest, there will be more troublesome foes that appear」

After collecting the Alkanshel from its corpse and processing the treatment after the battle, we moved onwards, however, I noticed that there was a shadow of a person who was quite separated from us.

She was shouldering her bow on her back, and it was Sierra who stood in

silence.

「.....」

Her cool gaze, increased in profoundness as she quietly watched the forest of elves.

When I looked at her, I remembered the night she told me her story.

---

「Sierra.....Has an important elder sister.....」

In the Bedroom of the Villa. I was holding her from behind, and the temperature of her pure-white slender body felt good. Somehow or other, we were both naked as I spooned her by the bed, whilst listening to her talk.

「Oh? That is the first time I've heard of this」

「Although, we are not connected by blood.....Sierra is an elf, Elder sister is.....A Dark Elf」

Dark elf.

It doesn't really signify that they are evil per say, their bodies adjusted to living in dark places, and they are a race of brown skinned beings. They worship the twin sister goddesses, one holds power over death, whilst the other holds power over life. They are named Ashuguin and Teiputori, the dark elves prefers to live in caves and underground basements where they will build a community.

「Sierra and Elder sister.....Was brought up together as if we were true sisters.....」

Their tribes holds a very old friendship and cultural exchange, and Sierra's tribe and the "Elder sisters" tribe had a custom of entrusting the children to each other when they were very young. Supposedly Sierra and her "Elder sister" both grew up together happily.

「But.....」

As they grew older, the "Elder sisters" mother fell sick and suddenly died, that was the turning point. She ruled over the Dark Elves tribe festive rituals, apparently she was one of the Shrine Maidens lineage. When the predecessor dies, she was elected as the new Shrine Maiden, and she was forced to return to

her own tribal village.

「So it was a sudden separation. Were you lonely?」

「Yes.....But, it was inevitable.....Elder sister, was already prepared that such a day will come.....however」

Sierra had one thing, she was worried about. Dark elf's who are a part of the lineage of Shrine maidens are given special powers, but in exchange, they have a curse placed on them to shorten their life spans. "Elder sister", her mother, and even grandmother..... From the perspective of the long lived elves, they lived exceedingly short lives. In other words, she would also be the same...

「That's why.....Sierra wants to find any methods in order to get rid of the curse.....Sierra has to find it somehow」

The elders of the elf tribe says "We have never heard of such a thing", and they told Sierra to give up silencing her requests. However, Sierra was not able to give it up. That's because, she thought her "Elder Sister" was too precious to give up on.

「I see. Is that why you headed out of the forest and became an adventure in order to look for the means to cure her curse?」

Sierra nods in assent.

Nina and the other also knew of this fact, and whilst they were commissioned to complete other requests, they always had their eyes open for a way to help Sierra out.

「However, I have yet been able to find any methods until now.....That's why, returning to the forest without any results.....makes me a little depressed」

She grasps the bed sheet which was in front of her full and heavy chest with her thin hand. Although I couldn't see her face as I was behind her, for sure, her expression was one of self-contempt and powerlessness.

「So because of this, the moment I talked about entering the forest of the elves, your started to act strangely....」

「.....Hya, Hyaau!? Ah, my Lord.....!?!」

Surprise, Sierra voice jumps out suddenly. Her long honey colored ears, was

being nibbled by me.

「Sierra strong merit is that you are a very responsible person, however, your weak point is that you tend to try to carry everyone's weight on your shoulders, you know that?」

「Ah, Auu.....Hyaauu, M, my breasts also.....!?!」

In addition, I started to fondle her unthinkably voluminous breasts with my hands. Her breasts had a special characteristic of truly sinking into my fingers, and even comparing it to Kirika or the Princess, it was an one of a kind.

「You don't have to panic so much, you still have plenty of time right? If we search for it together we are bound to find the solution」

「It, it might be like that but.....Nhaa, Ahh My Lord.....!」

「Whilst we are searching for the whereabouts of the "Divine Corpse", I can also help you search for some clues as well. Moreover, it may be that Princess Sistina will be able to use her powers of prophecy to solve the problem, you know?」

As one would expect those were convenient words spoken in optimism, however hearing this directly from me would probably take some load off her chest. Holding a personal reason with so much responsibility all to herself, probably put immense pressure and stress on Sierra's mentality.

「Ah.....Thank you, My Lord.....」

「Don't worry about it. Understanding and solving the circumstances of his loyal slaves, is also part of the Master's duties」

Sierra is mine. Her usual cool and calm demeanour is fine, but having such a depressed and dark face makes me feel troubled. All my slaves are such exceptionally beautiful women, it would be a shame if their condition are not always at its peak.

「Ahh, Moreover, Sierra's "Elder Sister" must also be a gorgeous woman. It would be a shame for her to die at a youthful age, I've decided that along with her "Younger Sister" I will also make her mine」

「Mouu..... My lord is, ecchi.....」

When I said such things with my honest intentions, Sierra's face became red all the way to her ears as she looked downwards. Also, the Shrine Maiden of a Dark Elf may just be a rare job.

「What are you getting embarrassed for. Well, of course right now, Sierra has my full interest」

She was firmly resting her back against me as I spooned her, and I continued to caress her sensitive ears and chest, her elf vagina was becoming really wet and I slipped my penis right into it. Nyubububu.....I was wrapped in a feeling of weightlessness and a comfortable resistance.

「Hya, Hnyaaah.....Ah, Ahh!? Nhaaaahh!!?」

Her tight elven vagina which was smaller than a humans was being pierced thoroughly by me, and Sierra was releasing a flirtatious voice which was totally unlike her regular self.

The only man to find out that, such a cool headed elven daughter can make such a lovely voice, in this whole world is only I.

「Kuu, in this position your tight pussy allows my cock to enter all the way to the interior.....!」

「Nhaa.....My lord's thick cock is.....Piercing Sierra so deeply in the centerr.....!!」

I was squishing her tits using my fingers, and the shape of her enormous breasts was really interesting as it molded and changed according the shape of my fingers, I massaged it to my heart's content as I did her from behind. The bed was clattering as I shook my hips, I rhythmically pushed into her thin body with my cock.

「Don't worry about unnecessary things, Sierra. Whenever you feel helpless, I will always be here, to relieve you, like so!」

「Yes, yes.....It feels, so goood! My lord, when you hold me so tightly I feel safee.....HyaaannnAhhhh!! 」

I was play-biting her long ears that smelled really nice, and generously kneading her soft mounds, as I lightly shook my hips back and forth's.

Utilizing the elasticity of the bed, I began a piston motion, Every time I would scoop out a different spot as I put pressure on her pleasure centers, Sierra body was being changed into a lewd musical instrument.

「That's right, just like that, you can just let it all out, you will feel much better that way!」

「Nhyaaauuu!? I will, I'm becominggg.....! My Lord, I'm obediently becomingg crazyy.....Hlgii, HyannnnuuuaAhh!?!」

Her narrow elf vagina was contracting and pressing hard and Sierra obediently accepted the pleasure of her body displayed by her unrestrained tone of voice.

「Kuu, It's becoming even tighter.....! I'm coming, just like this, I will pour it into you, Sierra!」

「Comee.....My Lord's hot thing, please pour as much as you want into Sierra.....Hiuu, Hnnnnnnuuuaahh!!?」

Gochun!! I pierce her tiny womb so deeply that it gave the optical illusion of reaching her chest. Sierra's shining hair, was disheveled as she arched her body backwards, her slender body excluding her chest was intensely accepting my full lust and desire as I violently released it all into her.

「Ahhhh My Lordd.....Nfuuaaaaa Ah Ah Ah Ah !!? Ahhhhhh~~~~!!」

Dobyubu, Dobyurururu!! Dokuku, Dokun Dogyunn!! Byugunn!!

「Uuoh.....Uhh! It's not just narrow, but the force of your vagina squeezing, is truly amazing Sierra.....!」

An attractive female from a different kind of species was basking in the pleasures of being poured into by his cloudy fluids, the male was at his greatest moment.

Still holding on Sierra, we collapsed into the pillows.

「Thank you.....My Lord. I'm feeling, a little.....better」

「Is that so.....That's good then, well it's time for round two」

「Auu.....A, alright.....If My Lord wants to, then.....」

Feeling her comfortable body warmth whilst still being connected, I started to



stroke her hair which was braided on the one side. It was as if I liberated her from a heavy amount of pressure, Sierra had a faint smile on her face, and I continued to gently kiss her pretty ears.

---

「Ahead.....We will soon, reach the settlement village.....」

「Ah~, We've finally arrived! As expected of Sierra, has the Princess also arrived safely?」

「Yes, I was just worried of being a burden to everyone.....」

The combination of Nina in her housemaid outfit, and the Princess walking side by side, were unexpectedly a good match as they smiled at each other. After the Tree Ogre, we managed to overcome many dangerous events, and with the guidance of Sierra we managed to close in on the elven village.

「.....Wait, everyone!」

Suddenly, Sierra's ears twitch, and she held out her hand to stop our advancement. Immediately after that, an arrow had come flying and stuck to the ground right in front of us, from an unknown direction!

「Ohh, What is it? Is it another enemy!?」

「It is different.....This arrowhead.....Belongs to the Dark Elf tribe」

After saying that, there seemed to be rustling..... The rustling of leaves could be heard resounding in the forest. From the surrounding bushes and trees, the Dark Elven tribe who was brown skinned and dressed with lightweight equipment started to appear. However without an exception, each of them were holding a bow with a knocked up arrow, all taking aim at us.

「Oi, isn't this situation a little strange somehow?」

「Certainly, this blood lust.....Hey Sierra, aren't the Dark Elves a brethren of the elves?」

「It shouldn't be like this.....Listen! My name is Sierra, I only want to take my friends to my previous hometown.....Why do you obstruct us?」

Sierra's voice who was questioning them was evidently disturbed and quite shaken. One of the Dark elves which was still covered in killing intent, shouted

out a reply.

「You an elf that ventured out of the forest?.....Hmph, it seems that you do not know of anything. Right now, the Elven scum have become our enemies!!」

---

**Woman Soldier Amelia** (Level UP!) She accumulated this experience when she was taking separate action

Job: Soldier LV7→8

Skill : 【Sword Techniques LV3→4】【Shield TechniquesLV4】【Cooking SkillLV1】    ? ? ?

Special Equipment: Chained Blade, Given name: Byuto Blade

**Elemental Archer Sierra** (Level Up!) This Growth was accumulated when she was taking separate action.

Job: Elemental Archer LV6→8

Skill : 【Bow Techniques LV2→3】【Elemental MagicLV2】【Stealth actions LV2→3】    ? ? ?

**Magical Being Armor V 7** (Level Up!) Accumulated experience during separate action

Job: Armor Golem LV6→8

Skill : 【Hand-to-hand Combat LV3→4】【Toughness LV2→3】【Self RestorationLV1】    ? ? ?

**Demoness Palmyra** (With Tooru’s growth, a part of her original power has been regained)

Job: Demoness Noble LV8→11

Skill: 【Magic from Hell LV6→9】【Magical ResistanceLV2】    ? ? ?

---

## Chapter 25

Gachyan! In front of my eyes, the door to our caged cell was closed.

Looking carefully, it wasn't an iron bar that I was used to seeing, it was more like a hard wooden material which was strengthened by magic.

「Don't even think about running away, Human. This Iron Wood has a strong tolerance for impact magic.....Even if you are a mage skilled in destruction magic, it will not be possible for you to go out」

A dark brown skinned, dark elf comes out of the shadows, she has a thin body line and was a beautiful girl, her long slits narrowed and was watching me.

Clearly, it was a gaze filled with hatred for the human race.....It would seem that her duties are to be the guard dog of this place.

「Run away? I have no intention to do such a thing. So, where is Sierra? It seems that only she is taken to a different place」

「There is no need for you to know」

At the time we were surrounded by the Dark Elves, I let half my party members escape, and I passed judgment that the remainder was to be caught.

Nana grabbed the Princess and Nina running away, whilst Kirika and Palmyra withdrew in different directions, it was a three-pronged escape.

The people who remained raised both our hands and stood still, that was: Sierra, Amelia and I.

If they were planning to kill us, they would have likely just showered us with a rain of arrows, however the first arrow was a warning shot.

Therefore, in order to investigate the private circumstances, I judged that entering internally was the quicker option.

According to my expectations, they did not pursue the withdrawing party, they arrested us.....And took us to their vast underground village.

「Well.....What should we do now, Master?」

Amelia was leaning against the hard clay wall, as she asked me this question.

Her special weapon the Bute Blade, and her shield was taken from her, and was placed besides the cage.

「Let's see, first we will get out of this cage, and then we should retrieve information. Please cooperate with me, Amelia」

「Cooperate.....S, so after all.....it's that isn't it?」

「What did you say? Oi, What are you talking about, Humans!?!」

Naturally hearing talk about breaking out, the Dark Elf who was on guard duty looked at us with a suspicious gaze.

I totally ignored her, as I proceeded with my actions, Amelia's face was reddening as she guessed my intentions, when prompted her hands were made to be placed on the wall whilst her waist was perked up.

「B, but is it really ok to do it at this kind of place.....lil!?! Master, it's so sudden.....AhhhhnnnUahhhh!!?!」

My erect dick was taken out, and the leather armor covering her luscious hips was turned over I grabbed on to her ass which was really tense and in one go.....I submerged into her tight hole.

Contrary to her surprised voice, her sacred place was already wet and it firmly responds to my abrupt insertion.

「Wha.....!?! Wha, What are you, guys doing!?!」

For us to suddenly start having sex in our jail cell, it is to be expected that the dark elf was watching us with blank surprise.

「Hora Hora! How does it feel to be watched by a dark elf stranger as you get screwed, Amelia?」

「Ahhh.....Uaaah!?! Hyaa, Auu! Ma, Master, I'm so embarrassed.....Higuuunn!?!」

Both of her sun tanned arms were gripped and pulled back, Amelia stood up as her delicately supple body curves like a bow, I continued to attack her weak spots from the back.

An abnormal situation, being watched by an utter stranger, it seems that Amelia's body is much more sensitive than usual and it responds to my slightest movements.

A slopping wet sound was coming shamefully out of her hole and gradually becoming louder, and it resounded in this narrow dungeon quite easily.

「You are much wetter than usual aren't you Amelia!? Are you getting aroused being watched by her!?」

「Please don't tease me Masterrr! Being conquered from behind in this position by Master makes me so turned on, please screw me more with, Master's huge cock!!」

I was younger, and far inferior in terms of physical strength, yet I made her mine, I made her feel the perverted pleasures of submitting to me and I awakened her desires.

Unlike other parts of her body where her muscles are composed together without any waste, her vagina was meltingly soft.

「Wha, what the.....You are almost like animals, is this what a human copulating looks like.....!?」

「She's talking about you, Amelia. Look, whilst you are being violated like an animal from behind, beg for your masters cock!」

「Ye, Yeshh! I am Master's loyal dogg, Please grace me with you holy cock and spurt your cum all over my ass!! Wo, Woof woof.....Wooahhhnnn!?」

Instead of a tail, Amelia sways her hips back and forths and applies firm pressure to her tight hole servicing me properly as a loyal dog.

The dark elf who was just flabbergasted at the shameless scene in front of her was left with her mouth hanging open, finally regaining her senses her face was dyed red from embarrassment and anger.

「Ha, haven't you had enough! you animals! Don't you understand the position you guys are in?! Oi!」

She rudely approaches and reaches her hand towards my shoulder.

An expected result. Of course, I placed my body in this position so that, she

would have to do this exact action.

To the dark elf who approaches me carelessly.....I instantly applied my Enslavement Magic at the critical moment.

「Uu.....Ahh, Ah.....? Th, this is.....!?」

Her brown hand is separated from my shoulder reflexively, and her silvery hair was in a mess as her head shook in confusion.

The subjugation was not entirely complete.....However, it was already as if she had fallen under my control.

「Hyaauuu!? It's so deep in me, Master.....Hyaunn, Woof Ahnn!?」

「Hii, Hiuuu!!? Wh, what's happening to me? My body is so hot.....Ah, Ahhh!?」

The moment I scooped out her insides, both Amelia and the Dark elf let out coquettish voices.

The plump thighs of her legs rapidly shook and twitched, a sudden onset of an unknown kind of pleasant feeling was being transmitted.....I was tuning their senses together sharing the pleasures of the flesh, to the completely shocked dark elf girl.

「Now, listen to my voice.....I am your Master, you are the same as her, my loyal pet. You understand, what you need to do, don't you?」

「Nhaaa, Nhaaaaa.....I can't, I'm not allowed to listen but.....My, my body is moving on it's own.....Ah, Ahhh!?」

Light green subjugation magic was fluttering about the dark elf's silver hair.

Her meagre resistance was erased easily, she voluntarily rolls up her loincloth with trembling hands.....and she protruded her healthy butt, and placed it against the hard wooden cage presenting it to me.

「Alright, good girl.....Just wait a minute Amelia, I will make sure she completely submits to be with my Enslavement Magic first....!」

Zunyuuu.....Jyubunupupu, Puutsuuu.....Nyugun!!

「nnnNhaa!? Ah, Ahhn it hurts.....Haaauuu, something is inside of me, what is

happening!?!」

「Woops, were you a virgin?.....It doesn't match your self-conceited appearance, I guess you have a cute side to you as well!」

The penis which was pulled out of Amelia, was without reservation, robbing the virginity of the dark elf girl.

Her vagina was tuned so that it would get plenty wet, the Dark Elf's virgin pussy was intensely gripping and squeezing my cock.

「Nhaaa, What is this? I've never felt such a thingggg!? I'm getting pierced by a thick hot rod.....It, it hurtss and yet a hot feeling is welling up deep from within my body.....HyaaaAhhh!?!」

「Ahaaa, the feeling of master's cock is still being transmitted to mee.....Higuuu!?!」

Although I am being restricted by these wooden bars and movement is limited, on the contrary it feels kind of fresh, grabbing her ass from the other side and trying to go deeper into her is quite a challenge and is interesting.

Via tuning their senses, I also let Amelia's wet pussy experience the insertion pleasure.

「Hora Hora! Does a human's cock feel good? Dark Elf!?!」

「Nhaaaa, It, it's so gooddd!! I've never known that there could be something that feels this gooddd!?!」

「Good, if you want to feel even better, then submit yourself to me! Listen to my every command, do you understand!?!」

「Ye, Yeshhh, I will submitt! I surrender to this huge and thick human cock, I will do anythingg, so pleasee! Please make me feel even betterrrr!!」

According to her wishes, she thrust her voluptuous ass towards the iron wooden cage even more than before, as I aimed for the deep interior of her vagina.

I incessantly struck into her and scooped her out with my fully erected penis.

The sweet moans of Amelia and the Dark Elf daughter blended together as

their love juices splattered in their increasing voltage of pleasure.

「Alrightttt, to finish things up, I will pour the submission semen into you! Be grateful as you receive it in your virgin womb! It is the sperm of the human race you despise so much! 」

「Ye, Yeshhhh! I will receive the sperm of the supreme humansss, Please pour it amply into mee.....NnhyaaaaaaHhh hott!!? 」

Dokunn!! Doguu, Dogubyururuu.....Byururururu!!

「Mee, tooo!!? Master's cock, it's making me cummm.....Higuu, Ah, Ahhh, Huaaaaaannn!!?」

Without even knowing this elf's name, I let out all my desires into her to my heart's content, the irresponsibleness of releasing into her without any protection, gave me an overwhelming sense of conquest.

By opening their sense and tuning it together, Amelia also bathes in the ecstasy of the climax, collapsing to the floor of the dungeon.

「Alright.....we will be exiting this prison. Shall I explain what is about to happen from now?」

This is why I told her I will not run away.....Because she would be the one to release me in the end.

Whilst it is only temporary until we escape, I will have her work as my loyal slave without reserve.

Moreover, the first thing is to gather the information, I will have to ask her why are the Dark elves suddenly hostile?.....Exactly what happened here?

Whether I will release her later to free myself a slave slot, will depend on the situation later.

「Ye,shhh.....B, but, I cwantt stwandd, up yet.....I'm so sowwy」

「You've over done it, Masterr.....!」

「Woops.....My bad...Did I go too far.....?」

Looking at the beautiful Dark Elf girl who was lying on the floor whilst convulsing and twitching her body, I had a male's sense of accomplishment from



the bottom of my heart.

Whilst waiting for the two girls to recover, I started to think about what could have happened to Sierra.....

---

Dark Elven tribe's underground village: Inner most place.

In there, there was a complex shaped tree and a variety of exquisite sculptures made out of stone, it was a sacred place.

「.....This is」

It resembled a Shinto Shrine like at Earth, it was a temple like place with wooden flooring.

Her weapons were taken away, and two dauntless looking elf soldiers were leading her, each standing on her left and right, even so, her cool looking expression doesn't change as per usual and her perky well-developed bosom jingled and rang like an alarm bell as she walked. (TL: She's probably chained up, thus the alarm bell sound...) Inside this place.....It is likely that person will be here.

「.....You guys, may stand down」

In the interior of the temple, a quiet voice spoke out behind the veiled curtains.

They bow silently, and the two Dark elven soldiers leave.

When there was only Sierra left behind, she looked towards the person hiding behind the curtains, as her pupils slightly wavered.

「Elder Sister.....Dianne.....!」

Sierra had a perplexed expression which stated, 'why is this person doing such a thing?'.

A voice that was mixed with sadness and denial, not wanting to believe what was happening.

However, the voice that came from the other side of the bamboo blind was unmistakably firm.

「Haven't seen you in a while.....Sierra」

It was the gentle voice of the Dark Elf which grew up together with Sierra as if they were real sisters.

---

## Chapter 26

Many bridges made out of rope was tied against humongous trees. The bridge was made out of wood, leaves and things like grass intertwined and bonded together. Their houses were made out of thick trunks and the roof covered in branches. This was a village community tied closely with nature.

It is a village of the Elven tribe which lived up on the trees.

Nana, Princess Sistina and Nina escaped the pursuit of the Dark Elves and ran over here to seek refuge.

「Pleased to meet you, people of the Elves. I am Sistina Ranbadeia. We have known each other since the olden times and have friendly ties, I am the third Princess of the Ranbadeia Kingdom」

Showing such a decisive atmosphere with her speech, the Elf tribe who was showing a little caution to begin with changed their behavior.

The house of the chief elf was in the center of the village made from the hugest tree being hollowed out, the two people were invited in. (TL: I suppose Nana is not considered human??)

「Fumu.....So what you are telling me is that, you are Sierra's close friends, and Sierra and her allies have been captured by the Dark Elves, is this correct?」

The Royal Princess who was dressed up and wearing a tiara, the magician who was wearing a maid outfit, and a strange brown armored golem were assembled together.

Because they haven't had visitors from the "outside" world for a very long time, the wrinkled up old elf gazed at the group with discerning eyes.

「That's right, we have to save my Master and Sierra-chan!」

「Elder elf, what is going on in the forest of the elves? How come there is a fight, with the Dark elves, whom you guys have shared such a close bond with in the past.....?」

「Please tell us what happened, I'm begging you Elder Granny!」

The elven village had a tense atmosphere, scouts were placed on the lookout on top of the various trees, bows and arrows were knocked up and soldiers were on high alert, with their eyes gleaming with trepidation.

Without a doubt, it was clear to see that both of these races had hostile relations with each other.

「For the truth to be let out to outsiders, is honestly a very embarrassing thing.....However, having come this far in the feud, there is really not much use hiding it any longer」

A sigh was released from the Elder Granny Elf and she sat herself on a floor cushion that was made out of grass.

「Everything began.....When “That” particular thing had been discovered」

---

「.....When the people of my tribe was expanding the underground caves to build new residences, “a certain thing” was dug up. That was the start of everything」

From the other side of the thin curtain, a settling voice that was both slow and calm resounded.

Without a doubt it was the nostalgic voice of elder sister Dianne.....It pricked at Sierra’s chest and brought back these old memories.

Sierra had been searching for the method to liberate her from the curse of short life which continues to affect the priestess’s from generation to generation. That was the reason why she left the forest, and became an adventurer.

「In order to uncover the true nature behind the mysterious object that was discovered, both the dark elf and the elf tribe assembled the wise seniors and elders to identify it.

What we found was that.....it was a part of the “Divine Corpse”」

「Eh.....!？」

Divine Corpse.

That is precisely the thing that was mentioned by Princess Sistina in her

prophecies.

And it is also the name of the thing that Iblis of the eighth family is aiming for.

「So, that thing, where is it now.....!?」

Instinctively Sierra took a step towards the thin bamboo blind towards the shadow.

「From that reaction, it would seem that you are also aware of what it is, aren't you Sierra. The value of that object」

「That is.....I've heard that it is a dangerous object」

Even though Sierra's voice was very soft, the silhouette that is reflected from the curtains does not waver in the slightest.

「That's right, that is the reason the old timers for the elf tribe want to re-seal the dark object.

.....However」

---

「And then the Dark Elven tribe blockaded the excavation site and the Elven people were shut out.....As they tried to monopolize a part of the "Divine Corpse"!？」

Hearing such an unexpected word that appears as the cause of the fight over the Elven tribes, even Princess Sistina had a complicated expression on her face. Her platinum blonde hair and her blue eyes were nervous and shaking.

「Indeed.....Moreover the person who gave the decision was none other than their Religious leader the shrine maiden Dark Elf, Dianne.....Who in the past was brought up together with Sierra, them being as close as real blood sisters」

「Sierra-chan's.....!? Wh, why would she do such a thing!? Isn't that supposed to be a really dangerous thing?」

To Nina's question, the Elder Elf drooped both her ears down like a huge earring was hanging on pulling it down, she shook her pure-white head slowly from left to right.

「We don't know.....We cannot figure it out. Perhaps, instructions passed on through the generations to the Shrine Maidens have uncovered something

about the object」

「Shrine Maidens, oral tradition....」

Since ancient times, the Shrine Maidens govern over the festive occasions, the history is older than the elves, and their influence amongst their tribe seems to be fairly large. At times, it has been said that the Shrine Maidens have had the power to move the clan to action.

「We were not answered whenever we asked them about it, and we were shut out leaving us utterly helpless, in the end they declared that if we approached them or pursue the object, they would attack us. That was, the start of everything」

「To begin with, what kind of object is it? What is this Divine Corpse and what is part of it?」(Nana Speaking)

「.....Explaining it just via words is difficult. However, without a doubt.....it is an object that is not going to bring any good to the population」

The elder's bony arms started to shake and clatter.

「Therefore, we tried to seal it deep within the ground once more. It was supposed to be a simple conclusion, and yet.....!」

---

「Elder Sister.....Sierra, only wants to know the reason behind this. Why is the kind Elder Sister doing this.....!」

Why did she allow the tribe to use such violent and foolish means showing blatant hostility? Sierra's voice was unusually rough, originally it was supposed to be a pleasing reunion with her beloved Elder Sister and yet, now her emotions were in turmoil.

「I suppose you have a right to know.....Sierra, perhaps if you also see it, you will change your thoughts on the matter」

「The thing.....It can't be?」

「Precisely, it is the divine corpse.....Without a doubt, it is a part of it and it is just beyond here」

Hyuuuuuo.....The sound of the chilling wind rolls into the interior of the temple,

the thin curtain was shaken as it blew through. Something that exists within this temple, it seemed as if it was letting out a deep breathe.

---

「Pay attention all you dark elves, open up a pathway!」

「Eh, Wha, what.....!?」

「What the hell is that? You're lying.....!?」

All of the brown skinned dark elves girls who were wrapped in a white robe, the attendants of the Priestess Dianne, was looking at me with expressions of astonishment as I rudely advanced towards the passage.

Amelia and I escaped from the dungeon, and with the enslaved dark elf as our guide, we were able to sneak around without much notice, we were approaching the area where Sierra was being held.....It was the so called Shrine Maiden's temple.

If you were to ask about the "Situation" we were in.

「Nnhoo, Nhaaaa!? Nooo, My pussy is getting torn apart!? Please, do it more slowly.....Nhyaaan!?」

「How sluttish, We've been only walking whilst fucking for such a short amount of time and yet you are already complaining? And you wish to call yourself a prideful warrior of the elven race? Huhh!」

「Hyaahiiiiinnn It's so deeppp!! Nhaaaa, and everyone is watching us.....Th, thiss!?」

Holding her tanned, light and delicate limbs by both of my hands supporting her figure into the shape of an "M" pose spreading her legs apart. I was slowly thrusting into her wet vagina whilst walking along the way.

Whilst walking the pathway towards the holy temple grounds, I was defiling one of their own, performing shameless acts in front of these shrine maidens.

「Hey, Master, isn't this going a little to far.....I mean aren't we exposing ourselves to dangers if this continues?!」

Having retaken her chained blade, Amelia is blushing whilst guarding me in this abnormal situation. Whilst we were coming here, the dark elf slave has been

made to orgasm over and over again as she receives my thrusts, Amelia having been made to watch such a thing seems to be in a slightly sour mood.

「Well, think about it this way, having her so close to my body and using her as a hostage, they are unable to take a good aim. It would seem though that most of the warriors are situated outside.....If Amelia says so I suppose we should hurry up!」

「Nhiiyaaah!? If you increase the speed any moree, it will go even deeper into mee.....Mou, I can't」

Pushu, love juices keep spouting out of her into the passageway wetting the wooden floor.

The shrine maidens all cover their faces with their hands, and hide behind their pillars, whilst peeking at us and inquiring.

「A, amazing.....! Is, is that what humans on the outside do.....is that a man's thing.....!?」

「Wai, wait! We need to stop watching and help her, or report this.....!」

「B, but if we do that, it seems that the woman soldier over there will attack us, look, see?」

「You, can't be meaning to just watch them right.....?」

Seeing a different species mate, the pure shrine maidens could not hide their fascination, and multitudes of their gazes were pointed in this direction. Incidentally, after coming here, there has only been women dark elves.....It would seem that there are not many men born of their race.

「Alrightt, since they are so interested, shall we give them a good showing! I will put it deeper into you, Hora! Give in completely to your desires and show them a good service!」

「Hyaaaannn, Hyaaaaanh!!? I'm cummminggg, I hwaventt stwopped cumminggg!! Pl, pleawse forgive mee!!」

I completely disregarded her plead to stop without hesitation, I continued to carry her by her voluptuous thighs as I fucked her raw whilst marching forwards, her face was crimson red all the way to her ears which were trembling.



Amelia was looking around the area vigilantly on guard, at the same time, she seemed out of breathe as she released hot sighs.

「Well.....I wonder if Sierra, is safe.....」

Perhaps right as of this moment, Sierra was supposedly in the middle of speaking to her beloved “Elder Sister”.

Because it was likely that Sierra would be able to gain more information if given more time, I decided that it would be wiser for us to take more time to reach her. Well regardless of the situation, it is also largely attributed to my way of life of doing whatever I please no matter the time.

「Just you wait, Sierra, also Dianne.....I will examine the true colors of what has been discovered」

---

At around the same time, something was occurring right in the middle of the dark elf underground village and the elf settlement. The two remaining girls who escaped was near a pond where the sunshine reflected on the waters to the trees quite beautifully.

「Palmyra.....You told me that you had something to say before moving from this location, what is it?」

The three people who went to the elven village, the “Princess Group” and the three people who presumably got captured to infiltrate the dark elven tribe, “Tooru’s group”. Kirika and the Demoness were convening on whose group they should join up with. Their figures were reflected on the surface of the water, a girl wearing a black goth loli dress, and a princess knight.

「Princess Knight.....Do you understand? We have a very valuable decision to make based on our coincidental situation」

「Eh.....?」

Palmyra’s voice was a little lower than usual as she whispered out the words.

The surface of the water was shining green as Palmyra was fluttering in the air with her magic.

「Do you not understand? This is a one in a life time opportunity. This is our chance.....to escape the subjugation rule of the Slavemancer’s magic and be

free once and for all」

Her silver hair which reflected the sunshine was swaying, as Palmyra's red eyes was gazing straight at Kirika.

---

Inside the forest of the elves, a lone figure appeared.

As if not fitting for the surroundings, a small and diminutive shadow was buoyantly floating and its cute looking nose was strangely twitching and moving.

「Sniff-Sniff.....Sniff-Sniff.....」

A black coloured Kimono which was highlighted with golden threads, and a long sleeved dress which hung down to her white bare feet. Purplish blue long hair, and a red mark on the forehead symbolizing a high ranking demon. Possessing wings of a bat, the figure fluttered and turns on the short grass.

「Ahah, as expected, its over here! The smell magic.....It was the correct decision for me to follow it! I can sense a huge amount of magical energy being used in this area!」

This was the area in which Tooru and the others fought the tree ogre two days ago. The remains of the tree giant were scattered all over the place, as if it has been struck by lightning the ground was also scooped out here and there.

「If it's like this, I think that they haven't gone too far ahead? Let's see, it would seem that we will meet sooner than later, won't we Palmyra!」

Giggling with a tinkling voice, baring her sharp fangs. At that time, behind the diminutive demon girl.....the trees were billowing and breaking apart violently as a large silhouette of a being appeared. It was another tree ogre. Perhaps it was because it got drawn into the scent of its dead family member, or perhaps it just came by chance.

「Nfufufu.....Elder Sister Iblis-sama, and that damned conceited Cruz, will surely be surprised!」

The tree giant raised its huge wooden arm in the air, to the existence of the brutal tree giant, the girl has no reaction. And in the moment it swung it's hammer of death towards the little girl.

「When I completey crush Palmyra's corpse, grind her into dust and bring her

home.....!」

Beshan! A humorous sound resounded. The gigantic figure of the tree ogre disappeared.

「.....Eh? But I think Elder Sister-sama was searching for something else, wasn't she?」

She was hovering in the air.....As she thought about what she was missing, she placed her fingers to her jaw in a thinking pose and was in contemplation. Immediately after that.....A strange thing sunk into the ground. It was almost like a cork board that was light brown in color, its thickness was only several centimeters, and it was as if it was compressed from four directions.

「What could it be? Let me think....Let's seeee.....Nnnnn, I really can't remember what it was.....Oh well!」

Without turning around, she gently flies away from that place whilst in her kimono clothing. All that was left was the remains of the Tree Ogre, and the shadow of its totally squished form.

The real younger sister of Iblis, AKA “The Mad Princess” Flamia, was aiming for her target and moving steadily.....Relying on her crude intuition she approached her sworn enemy Palmyra.

---

## Chapter 27

These recent days, the Fourth rank Demon Palmyra would often be in deep thought whenever she had to time to think.

I wonder if this is alright.....? No, it has to work...

---

「Wh, What is that strange clothing!？」

At the Female Earl's residency. In the spacious bathroom which was made out of marble, a voice that was flustered resounded. It was the artifact which Kirika previously used, that could change into whatever clothing one could imagine. If you were to ask what design it changed into, after making Palmyra wear it then.....

「Ohh.....it suits you even more than I expected, this School bathing outfit」

「Su, Sukuuru.....? What the heck is this thing? It's almost like an ultrathin leather mail, or even the kind of lewd outfits those succubus wear....!？」

Yes, this noble demonic girl, was made to wear the navy blue school swimsuit that was reproduced based on my previous memory. The navy blue cloth stuck to her skin and was super thin, she was like a beautiful porcelain doll with pure white skin, and nothing to cover her legs. The selling point is the name tag that is posted on her flat-chest, it says "Palmyra".

「Where I come from, this is a kind of swimsuit. As, one would expect from a high ranking demoness. Although it's difficult to look stylish, this looks completely amazing on you. What an astounding thing」

「Is, is that really so.....? Fumu, if you say something like that, I can't feel that bad about it.....Kufufu」

She was swirling around checking herself out with great interest and somehow her red eyes looked really happy. This girl, at first I thought that she was really deep and complicated, but it turns out that she is quite simple minded.

「Well, if it's me, not matter what I wear it will turn out to look good. Is this perhaps because of my charisma that shines out from within, Kufufu...fu?」

Her soft cheeks turned around cheerfully as she laughed with a “Fufun”, my words seemed to inflate her ego like a balloon.

「Wh, wha, wha, Ackkyaa!? Wha what, you what are you doing, Ahh!?!」

Just from seeing my fully erect cock that popped out she raised such a strange shriek, what a pathetic noble demoness she is. Even when Kirika was alone with me in this special situation, she didn't act so flustered, it seems that this little demoness has a lot to learn.

「Y—are you planning on making me do embarrassing things again!? Moreover in this kind of clothing....?!」

「Well, to be frank, that is exactly what I'm about to do, just give up」

「Ahh, as if I'd just give up like that, Ahh!?!」

I was already fully stimulated by the sights of her swimsuit outfit and my penis was leaking out its pre-cum.

「However, you don't have to worry about a thing Palmyra. Today I'm feeling really merciful, so I will do a little service for you」

「Se-service jyato? For some reason, you saying that makes me have a bad feeling about this.....wh-what is this!?!」

A red choker that would fit a small and delicate neck.....I have also used this choker previously on Kirika, this was the collar of magic that could reduce magical resistance of the wearer, I placed this on Palmyra's neck.

「You don't need to hold back. In a certain meaning, I will make all your wishes come true.....This is the start of your pleasant dream time」

「Uu, Uwaa....Th, this, is.....!?!」

Almost as if her consciousness has been erased, her red eyes became dull.....And she fell into a hypnotic state.

For Palmyra, the situation I created was a little different from Kirika, it was.....

---

「Kufufu.....At long last this day has finally come. I have finally escaped the grasp of that foolish Slavemancer, the time has come to make my dreams into a reality!」

I was thrown across the bathroom floor, and the diminutive body of Palmyra was standing over my waist. Her red pupils were moistened by being elated at her success for breaking free of my control.

「Kuu, I can't believe that my Enslavement magic has been broken.....If it's like this, there is nothing I can do. Just kill me already」

「Kill you? Kufufu, if I do that, then the bitterness I feel in my stomach won't go away. I need to pay you back for all the time's you've humiliated me, or I won't be able to be at peace.....」

「Uu.....What did you say....Uwaa!?!」

Without thinking my voice leaks out.

My upper-body was pushed against the floor and she moved her head towards my chest.

Palmyra started to....Lick my left nipple.

「Kufufu, Your voice is leaking like a little girl, you know? How does it feel, being powerless to do anything.....? Chu, Rero.....Reryuryu.....!」(Kiss, lick)

「Kuu, Uu.....! Uwaa, Uuu.....Kuu!」

Her silver hair which brushed against my chest was tickling, and she continued to alternatively stimulate both my nipples with the tip of her tongue with small flicks, playing around with me. My lower half of the body reacts and twitches as it starts to fill up with blood.

「Hohou, your unsightly schlong has brazenly become erected. Being toyed around with by someone with the appearance of a little girl and quickly becoming so eager.....What a pitiful fellow you are?」

「Sh, shut up.....Uooh!?!」

Unexpected stimulation attacked my erected cock. She was sitting cross legged and using her pure-white legs she grasped my cock in between the soles of her foot.

「For someone as perverted as you, isn't this the perfect treatment you deserve? Hore, Hore! Why don't you taste a noble's high class foot, Nn?」

Both legs which extended from a navy blue school swimsuit was dexterously moved, her soft arches were pressed against my popping blood vessels as she put firm pressure, stroked and gently caressed my cock.

「St, stop it, stop this humiliating act.....!」

「You say that, but this thing of yours is not saying the same thing you know? Joyful tears has been leaking out from the tip since a while ago, and it looks like it's about to choke.....Hore, Teii!」

Teshi.....Teshi! Her light foot which was like a doll lightly kicks my schlong many times.

The more she did that, my cowper juices which came out from the glans of my spearhead started to scatter all over the marble floor.

「Uuu.....Kuu, Kuuu.....St-Stop it....!」

「What is it? That face that's so full of lust? Tell me, what exactly do you want me to do, Nn?」

Her cherry nails covered the glans of my penis as she rubbed up and down. Her smile seemed unbearably happy as this reversal of roles clearly indicated that she was the victor in the situation.

「do you want my sweet lips to suck this white sea water? Or perhaps you would like me to continue to milk you out with my foot? Or is it....?」

She was slowly teasing me by showing me that part of her, as her waist moved above my schlong. She drew my cock with her hands and affixed the tip of my cock towards her young intimate place and suddenly pushed against it.

「Don't tell me that someone as impertinent as you, want to insert this thing into my vagina, right? You are just a vulgar and lowly human being!」

「Uu, Uuu.....!」

Once again she leans in coquettishly against my upper-body with her navy blue swimsuit. After she licked the side of my nipples from the root, she lightly bit my nipples and I let out an instinctive moan.

「Kufufu, for someone like you, this will be more than enough.....Hooore!」

Zurun.....My cock slides into a narrow space and pleasure attacks me all of a sudden. For one instant, I almost thought that I inserted into her vagina, but I was completely wrong.

Palmyra placed it between the crevices of her skin tight clothing near her stomach close to her navel.

「Ohh, it's getting so hot and twitching so much you know? Even though it's not a woman's genitals, as long as it's thrust into something, does that make you satisfied? This shameful dirty cock!」

Whilst abusing me, the demoness noble girl, swayed her petite body back and forth and continued to stimulate me. Her skin tight bathing suit and her soft silky smooth skin, wrapped around my penis and was rubbing it.

「What's this? Hearing that you have a filthy cock made you twitch in delight? In that case I will let you hear as much as you'd like, you trashy bug, you rubbish human being! You perverted shameless being that enjoys being toyed around in this position!」

「Sh—shit.....Uuu, Kuu..... Uahh, Ah....!」

「Kufufu, Ahh, this is the best feeling! Trampling you and humiliating you to my heart's content, and seeing that despicable look on your face! Hoore, Horee!」

Using the palm of her hands to grasp over her navy blue swimsuit, she grinded and rubbed my bulging cock in her hands. I grit my teeth, and endured the stimulation and the disgrace of accidentally discharging from the pleasure that continued to attack me.

「Fumu, I thought that you would disappointingly burst, but it seems that you are quite stubborn.....Did you want my pussy that badly, Nn?」

Although she had a young outward appearance, she was without a doubt much older in age than any human has lived. I let out a rough breath as I frantically nodded my head.

「Fufun.....You don't even know your own place. However, I am quite compassionate....」

She moved her waist up slowly, and let my crimson coloured cock that was



ready to burst, slip out of her navy blue prison, and slapped it on her stomach. And then the demoness girl gripped the clothing next to her private part and revealed what was underneath. It was slightly glittering with wetness, it looked like a thin flower petal of a peach.

「Kufufu, don't look at it so desperately. Do you want to insert it here that badly? Do you want to taste the highest quality vagina? In that case.....Pledge yourself to me」

I was held down on the wet marble floor, whilst Palmyra was speaking to me in a manner that implied her high-ranking.

「Become my thing, if you become my slave....for a man, you are quite capable and useful, I am quite interested. I can even keep you as my close aide, for when I conquer the Devil kingdom」

「Pa, Palmyra...!」

Since the day I met her, she had always wanted to use me in order to become the supreme ruler of the Devil Kingdom, she once again invited me to join her. However, this time around, the situation was completely different from last time, she was using her own body as bait as she obscenely tried to tempt me.

「If you agree, you will be able to receive all the pleasure you can imagine. Normally one would not be able to touch such a high existence such as I, and you will be able to experience it first hand, like this....!」

「Uu, I.....I.....Uguu!?」

Chuku, the tip of my glans lightly kissed her warm and wet pussy. Palmyra was holding on to my penis as she brushed it against her elegant pussy lips, continuously stimulating me as she teased me with her feather like touches. Our love juices were being mixed together as they flowed down my cock.

「Say it, now, tell me. Just mine, tell me that you will become my thing...if you do, I won't take away your life. Even all the numerous foolish and impolite things you've done in the past can be overlooked, what do you say Tooru.....!」

She whispers in my ears with a passionate voice. Her red eyes constricted like a cat's eyes. A look of contempt and victory, in conjunction with her desire to monopolize me showed the passion light up in her eyes.

「.....I— I understand....I'll do it, I'll do it so please, I'm begging you, Palmyra.....!」

「Fuun, it's Palmyra-sama, isn't it? Well it matters not....In that case I shall give it to you, the imperial gift of pleasure from an absolute ruler that is!」

Gugu.....Chuku, Chubupu!

「Nn, Haa.....! Sooora, your filthy dirty cock has it's tip swallowed inside my vagina.....!」

「Uu, Uwaa!? Uguu.....Uuahh!?」

Her pose was like the number eight “八” and her legs were already spread out as she dropped her lower body and allowed the tip of my tense reddish black cock, slip into her tight vagina. However, Palmyra wasn't going to let me off that easily as she did not permit me to enter any deeper.

「Kufufu.....! For the time being, we will stop here. I will tease and torment you as I keep pulling just the tip of your cock in and out of the entrance of my pussy!」

「Guuuah, th, this kind of.....This state is like leaving me half dead...!」

She was twisting and turning her body left and right as the character “Palmyra” which was written across her chest was distorted. In conjunction with those movements she wraps only around the glans of my penis, and this increases the torture of her undulating movements.

「What is it, what's wrong? Even though you are a male, you are letting out girlish sounds? Your waist is starting to buckle you know? Do you want to put it deep into me that badly? You shameless pervert!」

「Ah, Ahh, Please Palmyra.....N-no, I meant Palmyra-sama.....!」

Hearing me beg and appeal, a smile that came from the bottom of her heart appeared.

And whilst continuing to look at me with her red eyes....at long last, she slowly little by little swallowed my cock into her small pussy lips.....!

Nyugu, Nyugu.....Nyibupu, Nyubopopopoo.....!

「Kufu, Fu.....Kuhaa! It-it's in.....I've swallowed it in」

Zunyunnn! Her narrow loli crotch was sticking very closely as it held my fully erect penis deep inside of her. Her breathing was starting to get rough with a “Haah Hahh” but she still maintained her position of being the higher rank and she seemed to be drunk with the feeling of conquest.

「Uwaaa.....it-it's so tight and slippery, yet it's so firm as it wriggles.....A-amazing.....!」

「Of course, Who do you think you are talking to.....Hoore, I'm going to start moving Tooru, don't you dare leak out and cum before I allow you!」

Nyupan, Nyupunn! Nyupunyyuu, Nyukunn, Nyuchii!

「Fuua, Nhaa! I'm swallowing it all the way to my womb, when I think about how I am the one in control, I get this unbearably good feeling.....Kufu, Kufufu!」

Her waist was moved up and down even more intensely as she was soaked in the pleasure of a reverse rape. If it's the usual Palmyra, her vagina would be so tight that it might be slightly painful, however due to her being slopping wet perhaps because of her feeling really good, her appearance right now was really lewd as our juices started to make water sounds as she swallowed me deeper.

「Uwaa, Pa-Palmyra, Palmyra-sama! It, it feels too good!!」

「M-me too, I also feel good, this is the best feeling! I didn't know until now, just how good it would feel to rule over the filth that you are.....! Nnhaa, Fuaaa!」

Extending both her hands to my nipples, Palmyra lightly rubbed on them as she continued to use her waist in an indecent manner without any embarrassment. At times, she would be gentle as she slowly licked and sucked, at other times, she would move intensely with friction and pressure. More and more she started to learn how to move her body erotically and pleurably.

「Kufufu, you are wriggling and twitching inside of me, Tooru.....Are you reaching your limits? Do you want to release your dirty semen inside of me? Answer!!」

「Ahhhhh! I want to let it out, if you let me cum, I'd even be willing to die, even if

you want to kill me its fine! Pa-Palmyra-sama if you would allow me to burst my semen inside of you, I won't have any more regrets left.....Uuu!」

Whilst intermittently panting, I wrung out the words, and when Palmyra heard me say them, her pussy twitched and grasped unto my cock really hard. Whilst holding me down she looks at me, she then turns her eyes away from me and says...

「Do-dont say such embarrassing things with such a loud voice.....W-well Forget about it! If you are willing to say that much, I will squeeze every last drop from you without reserve.....! 」

Nyugubuu, Bukoko! Chubugubu! Jyupann, Nyupapann!

Immediately, the force of her tightening increased even further and became more intense.

Although the external appearance of her small vagina looked harmless, her vigorous movements made it seem like it was made for this sort of thing, this reverse rape piston.

「Kuu, Uohhh, Uahhh!? I-I can't, I can't hold on anymore, I'm going to cum....it's coming outt!!」

「Al-alrightt, I will permit it! Aim it directly inside my noble womb, and shoot out as much as you'd like, that pathetic amount of semen that you have..... NahhhhhhAhhhh!!?」

Byuruu.....Dobyuuuu!!

Dobyunn, Dokunnn!! DobuDobuu! Gubyuruuruu!!

「Nooooahhh It's come, it's comingg Ahhhhh!! It's coming soo deep into my womb, a humans semenn Ahh!! it's pouring innn!!」

「Kuaa, Kuhahh!? I can't sto-....It's cumming outt.....Uahhh!!」

In the interior of her thin body which was wrapped with the navy blue school bathing suit.....My semen was spurting inside of her womb with tremendous force as she swallowed it all up and absorbed it. The pleasure of shooting my load was overwhelming, almost as if my soul was being pulled out of my body, my body which was lying on the marble floor, felt electrified.

「Haaah.....Haaaa, Kuhahhh! Fu, Kufufu.....! How's it feel, now that I've taken complete control over your mind and your body....!」

Her silver hair was drooping over her chest as she spoke with triumph, however, somehow it looked to me like her eyes were flirting as she stared. Reronn.....In my super sensitive state after ejaculating, she once again started to lick my nipple with her tongue, with that my semen spurted out again weakly.

「Ahh.....Palmyra.....」

「What is it? do you still want to be played around with? you lustful pervert.....However, right now we will take a little break, jya.....」

She was regaining her breath, the aristocrat girl who was trembling on top of my chest, as the lower halves of our bodies were still connected. Her cute and lovely ass which was wrapped around by the tight navy blue swimsuit....was secretly grabbed by my hands.

「.....NnHyaaan!?!」

A hysteric voice was let out, her body springs up in an arch. I suddenly put my finger inside the hole of her ass.....so it wasn't strange that she let out such a cute voice.

「Wh, What are you doing!? St-Stop it right now! If you don't then.....Hyagiiiinn!?!」

I continued to push my finger even deeper, as it invaded through the thin clothing. Now then.....It's about time that she wakes up from her dream.

「If I don't listen, then what? Will you torment me? or kill me? That will be impossible, that's because you can't even lift a finger against me.....Naa!」

「Wh, what did you say? It-it can't be....I-I'm supposed to have already escaped from the rule of the subjugation magic, aren't I.....Uwaaaah!?!」

She desperately twisted her body, in an attempt to escape from my finger that was inside her ass hole, but no matter what she could not escape my teasing. All movements that tried to separate our bodies, movements which tried to hit me, everything was stopped half way before she could do them. That is without a doubt, the unmistakable evidence that she was still ruled by my Enslavement

Magic.

「You still haven't realized it yet? What a gullible girl you are. You still haven't escaped from my rule.....In the first place, how was it exactly that you managed to break free? Do you even have a recollection of such events happening? It was just that I made you think you had already escaped, and for you to believe that there was nothing strange with it, isn't that right?」

「Tha-that is.....Ah, Ahhhh!? That means, don't tell me.....!?」

Her face was dyed red in the disgrace of feeling pleasure through her asshole, and at the same time, it distorts in despair whilst turning pale. She finally noticed, that her current enjoyment of role reversal, was merely a fake play. By the influence of my hypnosis, she was only made to think that she was in control.

「Did you have a pleasant dream, Palmyra-sama? Now then, from now on, it will be the reality. It's time for your masochistic slave training.....How dare you call me "trash" this or "rubbish" that abusing me with such words?」

「Th-that is because you.....!」

「There is no use arguing! Now then, Today also, I will be thoroughly training your ass hole, be prepared....!」

「Ahh, Ahhhh.....Fo-forgive mee.....Hinyaaaaaaahnnn!!? Nhaaaaahaahh, Uwaaaaa~~~~!!」

Being made to realize who the real ruler and the true victor is, the demoness girl from the noble family let out a scream which reverberated throughout the bathroom. Nevertheless.....It was actually pretty good, being cornered by her.

It might be fine to do it again some other time.....

---

(Kuuu.....! I can't forget it, that humiliation.....!)

The bitter memory was revived in her mind quite clearly, and even though she denied it, her ass hole was starting to heat up reflexively at the thought and she quickly suppressed it. Just thinking about it made her eyes watery as she recalled her false victory.

「.....What do you mean by that, Palmyra. You just said that we have a chance in escaping his rule?」

Seeing Kirika before her eyes who was carefully asking her a serious question, Palmyra came to her senses. She slowly drifted from the pond using her floating movement ability, and approached the Princess Knight.

「Listen up. Because the both of us have quite the high magical resistance, we are able to continue to retain our wills. And moreover, if he doesn't periodically use his magic to "strengthen" his hold over us, then the Slavemancer cannot continue his rule over us」

「I already know that kind of thing」

Kirika started to blush as she recalled the lewd things he did in order to "strengthen" the power of the Enslavement Magic. Without being concerned Palmyra continued to talk.

「And right now, that fellow has given us his "permission" to part ways with him. Perhaps because of his carelessness」

「Are you saying that if we part for a very long time, the effects of the magic will disappear?..... but that is.... impossible」

Even now, Kirika feels the "connection" she has with Tooru through the enslavement magic.

If Tooru deeply wills it in his mind and orders her to "return to his side", her body will move accordingly placing it as her top priority. Palmyra should also be able to understand this fact and feel his influence over her.

「Fun, I understand where you are getting at. You are saying that it is impossible for us to part indefinitely right? However....What if we are unable to return to his side physically, what do you think will happen then?」

「.....Eh?」

「We are prevented to cause either him or our own bodies any damage, and this is forbidden based on the "fundamental principles" of his Enslavement Magic. However.....If "by chance" we coincidentally attack and injure each other, what would happen?」

Ah.....! Kirika finally noticed the loophole and was speechless.

Obviously, in the normal circumstance, this was impossible to carry out.

If Tooru was next to them, he could simply let a concrete order to halt their attacks and interrupt them, Moreover, he would probably rewrite the fundamental principles and include this loophole to prevent further actions.

「Of course, this will involve a certain level of danger. In a place like the Elven forest, getting lost, hurt or tired can mean the end. However....Even so, this will be our only chance jya」

This is all assuming that everything will go according to plans.

What if Tooru and the other's come searching for them and they don't get enough time.....? How will it be possible to wait until the effect of the Subjugation magic ends, before being found out.....?

「.....」

「Now you have probably understood the merits of having the both of us here..... Alright, let's quickly find a safe place to hide, and then we should both unleash our strongest attack towards each other.....」

「Wa.....Wait!」

Kirika held out her white hand as she stopped Palmyra. Her black eyes were averted away from Palmyra slightly as it trembles faintly.

「Bu, but.....The Princess is at another place and those girls who were captured by the Dark Elves, what do we do about them? If by any chance that they need our fighting potential and was in a predicament....!」

「.....What's this? Why are you still worrying about something like that nojya!」

Palmyra frustrated and angry voice resounded.

「Listen up, I can still understand you worrying about that Princess. However, the other enslaved girls were enemies with you the day that you met, aren't they the people you should hate along with the Slavemancer?!」

「Th-that's true...But.....!」

To Kirika who was still hesitating, Palmyra continued to raise her voice. It was like she saved up all her frustrations and was releasing it all out on Kirika.

「To begin with I am already fed up with this, they called me "Paru-chan" and



was making fun of the fact that I was a fourth rank noble aristocrat.....

Moreover, they were acting as if they were close to me, it's disgusting!」

「Eh? Is that how you really feel.....I'm sorry, I thought that you quite enjoyed it....」

「Of-of course it's not like that! It's definitely not the case!」

The Goth loli demoness was swinging her hands around and frantically trying to protest. After a little while longer, she realized her disgraceful behavior and she panicked as she began to blush and clear her throat.

「Gohon.....An-anyways, if we let this chance get away, there may never be another chance again! Think about this carefully, Princess Knight! If it's you, I thought that you would understand my feelings in this matter and help each other out.....!」

「Palmyra.....」

Her red pupils were tearing up, and it indicated how she had been toyed around with to his heart's content and the humiliation she received. No, rather than just the fact that certain things were done to her.....Kirika suddenly felt that she realized Palmyra's real “motives” in the matter.

Her position in the party and being mixed with humans. That is....in itself probably something that she detested more than Kirika would ever understand. She herself was different from the humans, and she had this kind of pride of being above humans for hundreds of years as one of the feared demonic race, and perhaps this experience was a completely shocking one for her.

Being forced to adjust to the lifestyle placed on her by the Slavemancer.....She feels that if she doesn't escape his grasp, she will truly lose her real self. She would change to someone who was close to the humans she despised, that was the “fear” that Palmyra felt. That's the reason Palmyra desperately tried to resist the control of the Enslavement magic....This is what Kirika predicted.

(That feeling.....I think that I can relate, to it)

Kirika was also faintly conscious of that part of her which changed whether she wanted to or not. This was because.....of the fact that she was near the man

called Tooru. That arrogant, perverted, unprecedentedly devious man. They were being influenced by him.

(I...am....)

Is it because of his influence? That I hesitated before, even though a chance to escape was in front of me? The fact that I was worried about the Princess was a naturally thing.....of course I also had goodwill towards Nina and the others and these two were both facts. However, having a feeling that there may be another “Reason”, was this perhaps all just in my head?

「EEi.....What are you hesitating for?!」

These words from Palmyra, felt like her own inner voice was speaking to her. Kirika could feel that Palmyra was also worried about the others. If that was the case, then this man called Odamori Tooru was a mysterious person.....In this short amount of time that they have been together for someone who was completely different to them, in birth, position in society, and even in race, he was able to make them worry about him. Or is it because, Princess Sistina also believes in him....?

「.....Palmyra. I.....!」

Kirika was staring intently at Palmyra’s face and just as she was about to continue her words.

Dooooonnn.....! A large terrible sound resounded along with an earth tremor as the forest of the elves shook.

「Wh....What’s this!?!」

「What was that just now.....!?!」

In reflexive action she activated her ability the Circle Aerial and used the circles of light to jump up into a tree. From on top of the tree, she could see a view of the vast green expanse of the Forest of the Elves as she cast her gaze to the four cardinal directions.

「That is.....?! Something seems to be happening, that.....!?!」

Kirika’s eyes were opened wide, an unusual phenomenon occurred.....it was a spectacle that could not be believed easily. ()

---



## Chapter 28

---

「Elder Sister.....! Can't you seal a part of the Divine Corpse.....Back into the ground?」

「.....」

Silence that was her answer. The curtains was still separating the two people and Diane's figure which was reflected by her shadow did not move in the slightest.

「If, if Elder sister is going to use that thing, for a dangerous purpose then I.....If it's truly like that then, Sierra will.....!」

Sierra approaches by one step towards the silhouette in the temple's interior. However what she heard in return was not the voice of her gentle elder sister she knew in her memories, it was almost like she turned into another person, a cold and unconcerned voice resounded.

「In that case, what are you going to do? Are you telling me that you will become my enemy.....? Just like those elves from your tribe?」

「..... ! 」

For Sierra, Diane was like an irreplaceable existence and their connected bonds were much thicker, even more so than a true family bound by blood. No matter how she is now, and even if Diane was the ringleader who sowed discord between the two races of Elves and Dark Elves.....Sierra did not want to become her enemy. She could not become her enemy.

Even if, Diane regarded her as a hostile underling working for the Elf tribe...

However....having said this, what could she do in this situation? Diane had a curse that tormented her and gave her a short lived life adding to the fact that Sierra had stopped searching for the cure, she did not even obtain a single positive result that could point her in the right direction. Being so powerless, what could she do exactly?

(My Lord.....If it were you, what would My Lord do.....?)

Closing her eyes shut, as if praying, she thought about her most important person who was not here with her. She wanted to hear his voice. The powerful voice that would make her feel safe. However, he who was taken as a prisoner was not here right now. She had to make a decision by herself. But, what if her decision gave birth to a huge rift between her and her very important elder sister.....?

Just when panic and despair started to slowly fill Sierra's mind, at that time...

「.....I've made you wait haven't I? Sierra」

---

In the innermost depths of the Dark Elven underground village, a huge shrine that looked like a Shinto shrine existed, I made my rude entrance as I stepped in. I approached Sierra who was completely taken by surprise, she turned around to face me as her whole body stiffened, and I lightly patted her honey colored head.

「Ah, My Lord.....!」

「I've roughly understood the situation. The one behind the curtain is your elder sister, the Priestess of the Dark Elves, Diane, right?」

The dark elf he used as the source of information came too much that she fainted, therefore Amelia placed her down at the entrance of the Shrine and was currently guarding her.

「.....Who are you?」

「I am the Slavemancer who is planning to obtain the Divine Corpse before the demons are able to take it, will this explanation suffice?」

The faint voice that flowed out of the bamboo curtains was like music to his ears. Alright, if she has such a beautiful voice, there is no doubt that she is going to be more beautiful than I imagine.

「Is that so? In that case I only have one thing to say. You must leave, you a human who is filled with dirty ambitions.....Regardless if it is the demons, or if it's you who dares to come, I will not allow the Divine Corpse to fall in your hands」

「Added to that you have also excluded the Elves, haven't you? In other words, you want to monopolize it by yourself....」

I walk in a straight line towards the silhouette that was reflected from the thin curtains. A sacred place, and a sacred priestess.....If it was Sierra or the other girls, they may hold back in this kind of place, however I don't give a fuck about such things.

「No.....You are wrong」

「..... ! ? 」

Without any hesitation, I violently pulled open the thin veil. Having the curtains which separated them removed, and seeing the appearance of her “elder sister” after not seeing her for many years, many complicated emotions started to well up in Sierra's chest as her voice leaked out.

「Elder sister Diane.....!」

The dark elf averted her eyes as she looked down silently. Diane was quite slender, she had a jewel like skin that was both lustrous and beautiful, her skin was dark brown in color and she had long ears.

Although it was not as big as Sierra's she had an abundantly sized chest that was being covered by a pure white robe which reached down to her waist. Both her arms and neck were decorated with various wooden accessories, and it was by no means too flashy nor did it make her look vulgar, in fact it accentuated her sublime atmosphere.

She had long hair that was milky white in color that flowed liked a river. The top of her head was adorned with emerald leaf like accessories which resembled a crown.

Including the decorated wooden staff she held in her small hands, everything pointed to the fact that she had a lived a long life separated from all the mundaneness, she is surely what you would call a Holy Priestess.....Or even more than that she resembled the incarnation of a goddess.

「The reason you won't let anyone get close to the “Divine Corpse”. Is because the object poses too much danger, and it is uncertain if you could even seal it back safely.....Is this the correct assumption?」

Sierra's good virtues which could also be seen as a disadvantage, is her strong sense of responsibility. I'm talking about how she would feel responsible for us

being taken captive and being forced to separate because of that ambush. I thought that someone who “lived so intimately” with Sierra previously would also have similar personality traits.

「.....」

In other words, Sierra’s “Elder Sister” may be a person who acts on an even more exaggerated sense of the word responsibility. For the first time in her life, perhaps she had to make her own judgment and choose an astoundingly absurd measure, could this really be seen as a selfish desire?

No, most likely it cannot be considered as such.

「Although you caused a misunderstanding with the Elves and even with Sierra, in order to protect your own race, you sheltered the entire burden of being a Priestess by yourself.....Am I mistaken?」

Although there was a long silence, it made it apparent that my guess was right.

「....Are you able to see through to that extent?」

「By any chance, are your eyes.....?」

She slowly raised her lovely face towards me, and under her long eyelashes her eyes were currently shut closed. It made me curious if this is what Sierra would look like if she piles up enough life experiences.....the expression on her face was very calming and mature.

「Since becoming a Priestess, my eyes no longer project it’s light into this world. However, I have been able to see things even clearer than before」

「Elder sister.....」

「You are trying to tell me that this object is dangerous? Unfortunately for you, I will be the one to make my own decisions on the matter」

If the Divine Corpse is truly in this location, then before those Iblis demons get to it, I will make it mine. I don’t know what kind of power it will have but, I don’t think it will have the power to protect her or the elves from the demonic invasion to come. In any case, if she refuses to hand it over to me, I will just use my Enslavement Magic on Diane.

「No....Slavemancer, it seems that you do not understand a single thing.

Anyone who touches that will meet their end」

「What did you say....?」

Diane the Priestess shakes her head solemnly as she slowly stood up. In front of my eyes, the pure white robe covering her pure and unblemished body slowly slid to the ground.

「Sierra, this is the thing I wanted to show you. If you see this, you would understand it even if you didn't want to.....There is nothing more that you can do now」

「E-elder sis, What is it.....!?!」

Before Sierra manages to finish her sentence, it changed into a gasp. Even I widened my eyes in surprise.

「The Divine Corpse will absorb the life force of any who dare to touch it. Nobody can hold this object within their hands.....Furthermore...」

The thing that stole our gaze was not her beautiful naked body..... It was the repulsive thing that was carved into her skin.

This was clearly the reason why Diane did not meet with anyone directly and was constantly behind her curtains.

「Having become like this I....Can no longer be rescued」

There was some sort of object that stuck to the side of her abdomen. It was a transparent crystal like thing that solidified over her skin.....No that's not it. The crystal itself was part of her skin, flesh and body. Her body was the one being "transformed" into a crystal.

---

「.....Geez, what is Master thinking. Well I'm kinda used to it though.....」

At the Entrance of the Shrine... Amelia glanced at the dark elf who was happily unconscious as she breathed out a sigh. Thick cloudy fluids was dripping from her dark brown thighs.

「I'm so jealous, she had so much poured into her.....No-no that's not the point! Leaving me out here. Whilst going in alone, will Master really be alright?」

She was told to wait here for a little while, but as expected she was getting



really worried. How long should she wait, before she should enter? The female soldier was folding her arms as she thought about such things, it was at that time...

Bekon.....a bizarre sound resounded.

A portion of nearby walls and ceiling next to Amelia was seemingly destroyed by something as a big hole opened up.

「Wha-what's going on!?!」

Amelia reflexively takes a fighting position as she shields herself with her chained blade. An anticlimactically small shadow buoyantly climbed out of the hole.....

「Sniff sniff.....Sniff sniff. As expected the smell is coming from here.....But, even though it's a similar smell, it feels a little different??」

The figure that appeared was that of a small child, who was wearing a luxurious black and gold colored kimono, with a bit of her shoulder peeking out from the dress. Her dark purple colored long hair was fluttering and her nose was like some sort of a small cute animal as it twitched. At first glance, she seemed to be a harmless child.....However, there was a bat like wing across her back and a red pattern carved on her forehead.

「Isn't that the crest of a demon.....!? Also, it seems to be the crest of a high ranking demon, just like Palmyra.....!」

Amelia spoke out that "name" without thinking. The girl who was previously completely disregarding the existence of the human as if she was a sort of fly in the background, suddenly turned around to face her. Cute fangs peeked out of her lovely mouth.

「Hey heyy, Onee-chan. Did you say the name, Palmyra, just now? You said it.....didn't you?」

---

「Elder sister, that thing on your body is.....?!」

Seeing the appearance of Diane's body who was covered in the crystal's Sierra could find no words to say.

Has her internal organs and bones been completely replaced with the crystals?

If so how was she supposed to live.....? I have never seen such a thing, rather than just pure magic, I could feel a sort of weird power existing in her body.

「The reason I managed to find the Divine Corpse was because I could sense the pulse, with these eyes of mine.....It almost felt like the Divine Corpse was waking up after a very long time in hibernation」

Apparently, for Priestesses of the Dark Elves, they gain ultra-sensory abilities in exchange for their loss of sight. It's probably a type of Psychometric or telepathic ability.

「I felt an ominous premonition. Therefore, in order to expose its true colors more deeply, I tried to come into contact with the Divine Corpse.....However that was the biggest mistake I made」

She lightly patted her brown finger which had already changed into part of the crystal.

「The Divine Corpse, invaded my body and began to “corrode” it.....The result is this repulsive state that I am in. Whether this crystal is used for the purpose of stealing my life force, or perhaps an even greater reason, I still haven't figured it out」

「Don't tell me, the crystals will continue to erode your body....!？」

「Yes.....My body is day by day, turning into more of the crystals. Before long, it is likely that my whole body will turn into a transparent lump of crystals」

「It, it can't be.....?!」

The mystery behind the mutating crystals. This is no longer at the level of her curse of short life. Seeing her beloved elder sister experiencing such unjust and cruel situations befall upon her, Sierra was at a loss for words as she could only stand there petrified.

「Then, now more than ever, why have you hid this fact from the rest of your people? If you die without telling them the truth, wouldn't it all have been for nothing?」

「Before I die, there is something that I must do no matter the case.....I will expose the true nature of the Divine Corpse with these eyes of mine that is my

final duty to my people」

.....In other words, she is going to use her ultra-sensory abilities to get close to the Divine Corpse by herself, and spend all her time and efforts till her death, to solve the mystery behind the object. That's what this priestess-san wants to do.

Even though her body was being eroded by the crystals at this very moment.....her sense of responsibility to her people and her tribe was still absurdly crazy to this extent.

「If I can at least find a clue to counteract this problem, my plan is to convey this countermeasure to the people of my tribe and even to the elves」

Although her eyes did not have any light in them, her unwavering voice was filled with determination. She is completely unyielding in this matter, it seems that she is perhaps ten times more stubborn than the already stubborn Sierra.

「Therefore, the only person that needs to be sacrificed....is me, it is better like this」

「B-but! I don't want elder sister to die! Also the fact that this is all just a misunderstanding, this kind of thing is.....!」

Sierra had a voice full of sorrow. However, Diane merely smiles a little lonesomely as she shook her head.

「In any case, I can no longer be saved, Sierra. That's why at least.....allow me to fulfil the responsibilities, of my role as the Priestess. And when everything is over, I want you to tell them this story and to apologize to them on my behalf」

「Sis, Elder sis.....!」

Her long ears drooped down without any strength as she slid into the floor feeling completely helpless. Those emerald eyes started to shed large tear drops, as it spills into the wooden floor.

「....I see, I understand the situation」

「Have you finally understood? The fact that I abruptly took you people into captivity, I will apologize for that right now.....Now that it's come to this, please leave this place as soon as you can」

「No, I can't do something like that」

「Ah, My Lord....?」

Diane who already made her resolution to face death, had a confused expression on her face. Sierra was also startled as she looked up at me with her puffy red eyes.

「I am astonished.....After hearing all that, and seeing this repulsive figure of mine, you still desire to possess the Divine Corpse?」

「Well, there's also that but, the other reason is even bigger」

I kneel on one knee and arranged my face to meet the same height as Diane. I propped up her nicely shaped dark brown chin with my hands, and...

「It's because, it's such a shame if you were to die, Diane」

「Eh.....?」

Different from the expression she showed when I first made my entrance, Diane's mature face showed a genuine expression of surprise for the first time. Her face conveyed the fact that she did not expect in the slightest what I was going to say to her.

「You are such a beauty and a good woman. I definitely want to make you mine by any means possible, therefore for you to go and die of your own accord is a troublesome thing」

「I have no idea what you are saying.....Nnnnu!?」

「Eh.....My Lord, Elder Sister!?」

Sierra was staring in wonder as I suddenly stole away a kiss from Diane's pink colored lips. A sweet flowery smell tickled my nostrils.

「Ahh....Nnn.....!? Wha.....Sto.....Ah, Ahhh.....!?」

Diane's body stiffened and she tries to resist by pulling apart for several seconds....however gradually her movements became weaker and weaker. It wasn't because her body was weak from the "erosion" of the Divine Corpse, it was because of my overbearing kiss along with the fact that I started to apply my Enslavement Magic.

「For someone as obstinate as you, I don't think that you will obediently yield

to me, therefore, I'm sorry but I will have you forcefully abide my commands... I never expected this but it seems that you have some magical resistance?」

Is the position of Priestess a rare job? Well no matter the case, I already decided to make her mine. This beautiful slender tanned body, her mysterious mature charm, additionally her pure heart and noble mind, all of these elements about her are indescribably desirable to me.

「There is also another reason why I cannot allow you to die. If my cute Sierra has eye's like a dead fish from here on out, I won't be able to have fun with her doing ecchi things, you know?」

「My Lord.....」

I mean, seriously, I have gone through great pains in order to obtain these two sister-in-law dark elf and elf for a 3P play, if my dream cannot be fulfilled how wasteful would that be? Moreover, there is a chance that using Princess Sistina's powers of prophecy, that we will be able to garner new evidence for treatment of this disease. To give up at this juncture is still way too early.

「By any chance, when you said.....That you wanted this body of mine, don't you care that my body has become like this.....?!」

「Ahh, you're referring to the crystallization? I don't really mind it if it's to this extent.....Or are you trying to tell me that, if we do ecchi things, that the corrosion will spread to me? 」

「That's not what I'm trying to say but.....?!」

「In that case, than you don't have to worry, probably... Well, if it does spread, then I will worry about it later」

I will live however I like, and die whenever I like, my rule is not to hesitate doing what you want to accomplish. When I want to have sex with this beautiful woman or when I want to hold her, I don't really care about the obstacles or the small dangers involved.

「The Divine Corpse is my secondary objective. First of all I want you.....Dark Elf Priestess, Diane」

---

『The Divine Corpse——is bound to fall into my hands. Everything else, is a

piece for me to use」

At the Haze Castle, which was covered in the color of blood red from the ceiling to the floor, the red colored globe was radiating with power as it shook the castle. It was this castle's ruler, the one who was part of the eight great houses: Noble Eight Iblis, she majestically shot out a wave of her thoughts through the crimson globe.

『As told by the prophecies, it is a legacy that is able to rend the skies and tear the heavens—As long as I have that object in my hands, I will become the new ruler of the devil kingdom』

Iblis's large voice was mixed with a little fear as she spoke out her thoughts. The true colors of the Divine Corpse.....even amongst the devildom, it was a restricted piece of information at the highest level. It was something that could overturn the power balance in this world, a wild-card.

『The ruler of the devil kingdom who existed several thousand years ago——the “Devil King's Corpse” that is precisely what it is——!』()

---

## Chapter 29

---

Just at the time when I was trying to complete my Enslavement Magic on to the Dark Elf Priestess Diane, something occurred... Amelia was blown into the Shrine and she had been covered in wounds as she tumbled towards us.

「Be-be careful, Master.....! That girl, is really dangerous.....!」

The diminutive shadow of a floating girl enters and she concentrates her gaze towards us. It was a sudden intrusion by a girl who wore some kind of strange black Japanese clothes. Under her purplish colored straight long hair, she had a mischievous set of eyes as she looked straight at me.

「Eh, ah re re? heyy.....Why is the smell of Palmyra's magic coming from big broo～?」

Having bat like wings on her back and the mark of the devils on her forehead.....Without a doubt, this fellow is from the demonic tribe. Moreover, she calls Palmyra name casually, without any honorific titles, this means that she is either in the same rank or of a higher rank than Palmyra.....!

「Are you.....Iblis's associate?」

「Ohh, you know about Iblis Anee-sama? Or more like, the one asking questions here is me, okay?」

She called her, Anee-sama? In other words, are you telling me that this girl is Iblis's little sister? Don't joke around with me, meeting an opponent of such a level when my main war potential: Kirika and the others are not even with me, this is beyond my expectations. At first glance she appeared to be a harmless girl, I gulped down my saliva, and without taking my eyes off her, I continued my conversation with her.

「So you were searching for the demon known as Palmyra, and arrived in this location.....?」

「Ah, so you do know about her? That's right, I was tracking her by smell. And then instead of meeting with her, I ran into big bro, do you know why this is

happening～?」

She inclined her delicate neck as if she was confused at the situation, her appearances looked even younger than Palmyra. Are you telling me that this girl.....Hasn't yet discovered the fact that the Divine Corpse is in this Shrine?

Although it was true that you should not judge a devil's capabilities by their appearance, looking at her right now, she didn't seem to be the type of girl to think very deeply about her situation. If she truly came here by chance, merely with the objective to find Palmyra, then the worst situation can still be avoided.

「.....If you are talking about Palmyra's location, I know where it is. Should I tell you?」

「Eh? Is this true!?」

Just like that she answered me with a voice full of innocence and naivety, her face bloomed into a smile, however that smile was somehow really scary to me. Alright.....I've decided to find a way to get this girl away from this location. It looks like she is taking independent action, moreover, even though I don't know what she wants with Palmyra, these circumstances were convenient for me.

「Yeah, therefore, we should get out of this place for now...」

I was frantically thinking up new plans within my brain, and the situation was going quite smoothly, at that moment....

Gashi, the robe I wore was gripped by a thin hand.

「Thank's so much older bro! My name is Flamia, please take care of me! Then....Let's quickly get out of this dirty hole, okay?」

「O, Oi? What are you.....?!」

The girl who introduced herself as Flamia, had her hand which was free pointed towards the ceiling. Bagunnn!! A strange sound reverberated.

「Wha.....!?」

The ceiling part of the underground village where it was connected to the ground above, had at least several meters of sturdy bedrocks piled on top of one another.....and in that instant, a huge hole was pierced through. It was like there was something we couldn't see took a big chunk out of the rocky ceiling.



「Wha-what on earth just happened!?!」

「Un un, I've just made it easier for us to go through~」

Sierra and Amelia were standing petrified, and the blind Diane was in panic, as I started to rise towards the surface, floating into the large hole as I got carried away. Other than me who had some sort of a relationship with Palmyra, it seems that she held no interest in the other girls.

「Ah, My Lord.....!」

「Kuu, let go of Ma-master!」

Sierra reflexively pulled out her bow as she aimed it towards Flamia, and Amelia who stood up bravely even though she was injured, I immediately gave them a hand gesture telling them to stop. “Don't start a fight”.

(This is bad. just like Amelia told me, this girl, is really dangerous....!)

She was different to Palmyra who you could at least talk rationally with. This girl wielded her incomprehensible destructive power based on a whim as if she had no hesitation whatsoever.

「Well, shall we head off, older bro? I'm going to have you guide me all the way to wherever Palmyra is, okay?」

---

「Did you just say, Fl-Flamia!? For what reason is that girl coming to the human world nojya!?!」

At the lake in the Forest of the Elves, a little bit away from the Dark Elf underground village... After hearing the explosive sound coming from the underground village, there was a shadow emerging from within.....Palmyra was able to recognize the true colors of that person as she raised a voice of astonishment, she became flustered as she hurriedly hid behind a big tree.

「Ha-hang on! Isn't she a demon? Why is he getting carried away by her!?!」

A small girl was flapping her bat like wings as she rose towards the sky and at this time she was carrying a lone figure in a robe.....and without a doubt that person was, Odamori Tooru.

「I don't know! More importantly you need to hide your presence Princess

Knight!」

「You know about her don't you Palmyra? I'm talking about that demon」

Palmyra who was being asked in detail about the demon widened her eyes even further. A fourth rank devil, that haughty Palmyra, cast her eye's downward as she began to tremble.....it was unmistakably in fear!

「Palmyra, you.....!」

「Her title is the “Mad Princess” Flamia.....! that little girl is part of the Eight Great family, she works for Iblis as her younger sister, that fellows war potential is feared even amongst the people of her own faction.....!」

Seeing the figure of Flamia from a distance, her small body did not seem that threatening, however, Palmyra's fear was obviously not something normal. “Perhaps she had a frightening experience with this girl known as Flamia”, is what Kirika thought to herself.

「Listen up....! Why do you think that I prepared a considerable plan that spanned over a very long period, to regain my position as one of the Noble Eight from Iblis? And that I could not help but to exclude fighting them directly from my list of plans?!」

Kirika was being repressed by the menacing look of the demonic girl who drew close to her as she spoke.

「Long ago that girl Flamia, fought against my elite forces and it was none other than her, who practically annihilated them all and drove us into a corner.....!」

「Eh.....!? A-annihilated.....?!」

「Yes, she massacred them.....! In terms pure fighting strength, especially in terms of extermination power, it may be that she is even more powerful than her elder sister, Iblis.....!」

「She, is she really that scary of an opponent? That child!?!」

Palmyra bit her lips in frustration as she trembled at the memory of her past humiliation.

「She will only listen to her elder sister, and even amongst the battle field, she

will attack everyone in sight, including her own allies without any hesitation. Amongst the Iblis faction, she is known as a mad dog.....An existence that could not be managed.....And now, why is she here.....?!」

「B-but! If he is that close to her, can't he just apply Enslavement Magic?」

Kirika suddenly thought of such a possibility but Palmyra slowly shook her head.

「Princess Knight.....Looking at the situation, does it look like he is the one in control of her right now?」

With a heavy face, Palmyra pointed this fact out. In the air, the figure of their “Master” was struggling as if he was some sort of transportation goods on a helicopter.

「I can't see that...Happening...」

---

Below one's eyes was the scenery of an endless sea of trees. The raging wind, noisily clattered against his robe.

(Shit.....What the hell, this timing is the worst!)

Whilst being forced to experience this rollercoaster ride, I silently cursed in my mind. At this current juncture, even though I wanted to apply Enslavement Magic on Flamia, “I was unable to apply it”. That reason was none other than the fact that I had already exceeded the amount of “slave quota” I could have in my possession.

(I left my mark of subjugation on that dark elf in the entrance of the temple, but to think that this decision would come to torment me now is....!)

That's right, initially I had two empty slots remaining, however I used one of the slots when I took control of the dark elf in order to break out of the prison cell, and the other slot was used when I began my incomplete application of my Enslavement Magic on to Diane. Meaning that right now I have no slots left.

Before releasing one of the girls from my subjugation magic, I cannot bind anymore slaves.

And right at this moment, every single slave in my possession were now at a place far away from me.....Just like when I cast my subjugation magic on them,

in order to cancel the effects I will need to be nearby and it will take some time in order to release them.

「Nn～ this breeze feels really good～. Why does elder sister prevent me from coming to the human world although there is so many fun things around here?」

Not only that I was stuck with this demonic girl who could do something really dangerous at a moment's notice, furthermore I was stuck in the air, with nowhere to escape to. This is becoming a really bad situation...

「Now thenn～ Isn't it about time that you tell me where she is, older bro. At this point in time, you won't suddenly say that.....you don't know where Palmyra is, right?」

Her lovely mouth looked really innocent, and her cute fangs poking out made her seem completely harmless. However this girl had some sort of mysterious power that you couldn't see, and this power could obliterate the thick bedrocks in an instant, she is a demon with a power to easily deal with Amelia without breaking a sweat.....the most troublesome thing is that I don't even know the true colors of her abilities.

Shit.....Think! Think clearly!

How the hell do I get out of this situation.....!?

---

「Ha-hang on! If it continues like this.....Won't he be kidnapped?!」

To the scene of Flamia whose figure was slowly flying out of their sight, Kirika raised a flustered voice.

「.....It's useless, don't even think of trying Princess Knight」

However, Palmyra folded her feeble arms in front of her thin chest and turns her face away.

「If we had our full war potential.....No, without it we have absolutely no chance of defeating Flamia. And although I don't understand the cause, if by some reason the Slavemancer is unable to apply his Subjugation Magic on her, then our only hope for an instant reversal is gone」

Just like when a child is knocked down on her feet, Palmyra had a self-ridiculing smile on her face. That expression was nothing like her usual expression of pride

and arrogance.....it was the kind of expression that indicated she already lost her will to fight the moment she laid eyes on Flamia.

「You.....Are you planning on running away, Palmyra?」

「Hmph! Even if I were to regain my complete original powers, she is an enemy that I can't defeat, you know?! The me now who has my magic sealed off, shouldn't even think about fighting against her」

「That may be so, but.....But at this rate, what's going to happen to him?!」

「You are saying that he might die? Certainly, that possibility is quite high.....to Flamia, the lives of anyone who is not her elder sister, is equivalent to a small bug. However...」

The black Goth loli girl turns her back towards Kirika as she muttered out the words. "Isn't this actually a convenient thing for us" ....she mumbled.

「Palmyra, you...?!」

「Think about it, Princess Knight! To begin with, haven't I been talking to you about how we can escape the control of the Slavemancer? If that fellow steps on a bomb and destroys himself, than that would be a convenience for us! Escaping from his subjugation and escaping from Flamia, isn't this the perfect opportunity?!」

Turning her back towards Kirika she continued to rattle on with trembling shoulders. Kirika was staring at her small back.

「Do you really.....Believe in your own words?」

「.....Be-besides this, is there something else we can do!? Listen up, Princess Knight I will give a piece of advice, you should get as far away as possible from the "Mad Princess" in order to save your own life.....O-Oi!?」

She kicked her shining foothold and once again flew up into the trees. Her eyes, looked straight at the figure who was continuing to disappear into the horizon.

「Thank you, Palmyra. Looking at you today, has really woken up my resolve」

「Wh-what are you saying?」

「It is true that I.....Have already decided to break free from his control at one stage or another. And even now, that feeling hasn't changed....However!」

Slowly and fluently, Kirika began to unsheathe her sword the Alkanshel.

「The way I wanted it to end, was not in this kind of manner! To begin with, if Odamori-kun was to die so suddenly like this, I haven't even been able to say all my complaints!」

“I can't accept that kind of result”.....This is what Kirika declared as her black hair fluttered against the wind. Her figure continued to rise into the air as she used her Aerial Circle ability.

「St-Stop it! You will die you know?! Even if you use that sword, you won't be able to win against Flamia, you hear me!?!」

「If I don't try it, I will never find out! Palmyra, I am not going to disapprove the decision you made.....But allow me to say one thing」

Kirika stands on top of the tree, her blue mantle flutters as she overlooked Palmyra from above. At the flustered demon girl companion, towards Palmyra, she said...

「Seeing you try to escape from that girl called Flamia, and seeing the you who is trying to escape from the current situation.....You look really pathetic」

「..... ! ! ? 」

---

「.....Teeeeeeeeiiii!!」

With a loud scream along with her fighting spirit, a rainbow-colored light cut through the air. Cutting through the interdimensional space. It was the sword Alkanshal, which was able to cut that demon Groom in half, the sword of the royal family.

「Eh, Eh eh? What is it, what's happening!?!」

Flamia reflexively lowered her elevation as she avoided the strike of the sword, the wind pressure which passed through her had seven colors of the rainbow. Because Flamia had to rapidly brake in mid acceleration, it was as if I was riding a roller coaster that suddenly stopped in midair, and the force of impact made me yell out instinctively.

「Himeno-san!?!」

Stepping on her shining foothold, she turned around in our direction as she held her sword the Alkanshel and wore her silver armor. Kirika was seemingly taking separate action from Palmyra and she managed to catch up to us in the nick of time.

「Using a surprise attack, is completely crazy you know! What would you have done if I fell from the skies!?!」

「I'm sorry Odamori-kun. Well, in that situation I will try my best to catch you, alright!」

「Try your best.... Oi!?! Don't tell me you are trying to get rid of me together at the same time.....?」

「Whether I was thinking of doing such a thing, why don't you see into my heart?」

Replying in this kind of joking manner, I felt that her mind was experiencing a very complex set of emotions. Under this hopeless situation, Kirika came to rescue me.....Perhaps that is even after hearing the danger that Flamia poses from Palmyra.... She could have chosen to run away, however Kirika did no such thing.

「Whatsit, so suddenly doing such a rude thing....Who is this elder sis? Ah, could it be, that you are Palmyra's comrade?」

With a face full of displeasure, Flamia was asking Kirika a question.

「I don't need to answer your questions. Listen up, all you need to do is release that person over that, otherwise....!」

Her expression hardened a little after failing her surprise attack, Kirika was standing on top of a tree as she held her sword in a fighting pose. Having someone so suddenly attacking her, I thought that Flamia would fly into a fit of rage, but.....

「Ahaa! Are you going to be playing with me, elder sis? You have the perfect timing, the monsters around here were so weak they could not even be considered a warm up for me!」

Whilst smiling such an innocent smile, she was spouting some frightening words, she directed her hand which were not holding on to me. This is bad, it's the attack she used previously, Flamia's mysterious attack....!

「Dodge it, Kirika! You can't detect this girl's attack visually, it will abruptly attack you!」

「..... !」

「Fufu, it's.....Too late! There you are! It's time to become flat as a rice cake〜!」

For a fleeting moment....I could see the air where Kirika was standing become “distorted”.

However she did not escape, nor did she fly away, instead Kirika was focused on Flamia.

「Haaa.....Seiii!!」

Hyupan.....! Kirika aimed at the distortion in the air, with her rainbow colored sword as she slashed downwards.

「Eh!?」

Flamia raised a surprised voice. Pashi....There was a high pitched noise as if some sort of glass cracked, the warped air space that was approaching Kirika, seemed to have completely dispersed as it got cut right in the middle.

「Palmyra told me towards the end.....That your attack was the control of space itself」

Is that so....?! Flamia's power is to manipulate space itself as she crushes her opponents with the pressure! That explains why you can't see it coming nor can you defend against it. However, the exception exists right here. With the special characteristic of Alkanshel which is able to cut down space itself, she might be able to do this.....!

「Using that to cut it.....It has become possible to offset each other's attacks!」

「..... !」

Flamia was blinking in wonder whilst staring at her hand and at Kirika. If I'm



not mistaken, this is probably the first time in her life that anyone has been able to prevent her attack. Alright, if it's like this then.....there may be a chance for her to win. Kirika, might be able to defeat this Flamia!

「Fuuun *exhales*..... This is so interesting, elder sis. ....however」

Instantly, I had a bad premonition as a cold shiver ran along the back of my spine. I could not precisely see her from my current position, but I was sure that I heard Flamia giggling....it was like she was really happy from the bottom of her heart.

「Thennn, thennn, what about this～? What are you going to do about this !?」

「！！？」

The next situation that occurred made both of our pupils open wide in despair.....it was truly a hopeless spectacle... One, two, three, four.....! The tremor in the air space.....there was so many coming out one after another it was to the extent that it could of been 10 or even 20 consecutive attacks that moved to surround Kirika from every direction.

「Wha.....Th-this amount, all at once....!?」

「Fufu, what's wrong? I can still put out more you know? There, there, moree!」

What the hell.....?! Are you telling me that she's been going easy on her attacks up until now? No, it's more like up until now, everyone has died from a single attack from her, and so it's not even about holding back. I once again shivered at the realization of just how powerful the younger sister of Iblis was.... It is likely that Kirika would also share this sentiment.

「R....Run away! Himeno-san!」

「Are you kidding me? Where can I go in this situation?! If it's come to this there is nothing more than to prepare myself for the worst!」

As soon as she said this, she immediately gained distance using the Aerial circles kicking off in a straight line.....Kirika took position as she aimed directly at Flamia with her sword.

The distortion of space which was coming towards her with a high speed could not be cut away one by one, even if she were to attempt such a thing countless

other blades of airspace would tear into her one after another, her only chance was to counterattack with her most powerful sword ability using her Alkanshel.

The strategic judgement to take this action was definitely the right decision. That's why for that purpose, I immediately poured my magic in order to boost her physical strength to the very limits. However.....!

「Ufufufu, your back is being left unprotected, you know? Elder sis?」

「tsuu.....Aguuuuuuuhh!!?」

Just as she was about to launch her attack... An attack came from behind her as it completely tore off the armor from her back. Even though she already tried with much difficulty to escape the encirclement of attacks by gaining some distance from Flamia, the crushing airspace had already appeared behind her as it caught her.

In the first place, Kirika would only be able to deal with the pseudo space attack if her blade was able to reach it, in comparison to this Flamia seems to be able to generate her attack from any direction.....as a result, no matter how much it pains me, this was the only possible outcome.

「Amazing, this is great! You've tried really hard haven't you elder sis? You're almost as good as Shutora aren't you? However, regrettably this will be the end....」 (TL note: I believe Shutora is the subordinate of Iblis wearing a tiger mask)

「O, Oi, Stop.....!」

As if completely ignoring my pleas, Flamia's white hands extends from the cuff of her kimono.....just like a death sentence she swung it downwards.

「Ah.....KyaaaaaaaaAhhh!!?」

From above her and below, a tremendously huge crushing pressure caught on to her as it attempted to squish her already injured body.....!

「Alrightt, now that's over～」

A flash of light and huge shockwave roared as a large explosion rings in my ears.

「Ki.....Kirikaaaaaaaaa!!」

Before my own eyes, like a shooting star that was completely tattered, Kirika's worn-out figure fell into the forest of the elves.

I could do nothing, but watch in blank surprise at what just occurred. ()

---

# Extra Scene Part 1

**Author's note (EKZ):** As decided by popular vote, this will be the second Extra H-scene. The chronological order of this event occurred at around Chapter 23, it is an event at the Earl's Villa which is their new base of operations.

The floor of the indoor pool was rough, and my bottom which was sitting on the hard ground were starting to hurt and an uncomfortable feeling was being transmitted to me. I was still quite sick yesterday lying in bed due to a cold but now, I was in the midst of swimming class whilst absentmindedly observing the other students.

Water was being scattered around and my classmates were just idly chatting as they swim here and there. As for me, they didn't even seem to notice my existence, I was like an ornament in the background of a movie.

(I've always thought this since a little while ago, but swimming lessons may just be the most pointless waste of time out of all the school activities)

No....In all honestly, all the school events are the same. It's just an endless repetition of everyday chores that must be done, I take no joy in participating in them. I was having a good yawn whilst scratching my ass....And suddenly the fellow men in my classroom get rowdy. The group's attention is gathering in one direction, and it was towards a schoolgirl that stood in a diving position. My gaze is also attracted to her...

(Himeno.....Kirika)

She is a person who is seemingly well-behaved, a respectable class president, she has top grades in the whole school and is good at both sports and literary works. Additionally she is the most popular girl in school.

Her long, slender and well-proportioned body was covered in the school bathing which wasn't really all that fancy, however not one person was able to keep their eyes off of her as she had a brilliant aura around her that was just

simply above the rest of the other girls.

It was like everything else was in monochrome color and only the surroundings around her were in full color. Moreover, even though her physique was slim, the swelling of her chest which pushed the navy blue bathing suit to its limits was a really tight fit for her, it seems the rumor about her hiding her gigantic breasts with a lot of padding is true after all.

The whistle is blown, and she takes a streamlined dive into the water with beautiful form. I was like an idiot who couldn't keep his mouth closed, I could only stare in wonder at the spectacle before me.

(Himeno-san....)

For someone like me who is socially awkward and has absolutely no influence, having someone like her be in the same class as me just served to highlight the cruel reality of things. Don't even mention me being able to get a chance to get along with her, I haven't even been able to get the opportunity to talk to her properly. This is my truth from now.....and also into the future.

Sooner or later she will meet without someone other than me, go out with them, have sex with them and get married.....Before long, I would just be a mere classmate in her eyes and perhaps, she may even have forgotten my name by then.

(Haa.....Why am I thinking about such an obvious thing)

I didn't have a single friend who I could complain to and share in the misery of the fruitless ambitions I was feeling. I was absentmindedly looking at her beautiful swimming form, as I began to fantasize about her in my mind.

Himeno Kirika was someone everyone admired.....Although I know this isn't possible but what if.... Just like some sort of ero manga, someone grasped onto her weakness and used it against her to control her.

At that time, what kind of feeling would they feel?

At that time, what kind of expression would she make?

「.....Hey, Odamori-kun」

I broke out of my trance in surprise because someone next to me was calling

out to me. Oh yeah, today—I actually found a “comrade” who I could relate to in this boring period.

「What’s wrong ? You’ve been staring into space since a while ago」

Being completely ignorant of the fact that they had just interrupted my wild delusions, this person continued the conversation. That’s right, this classmate’s name was—.

---

The sunlight was shining brilliantly across the shaking surface of the water. This was not a river nor an ocean, of course it also was not a bathroom.

「It’s a pool.....? Somehow it makes me feel nostalgic」

Yes, this was also a pool, however it was in a different world. It wasn’t the kind of rectangular pool that existed in my high school, it was more like one of those pools in a high class hotel resort, but it was extremely big and circular in shape. I was in my new base of operations, it was the villa I obtained after making the woman named Yurina into my slave.....It was set up in the courtyard as part of the luxurious outdoor amusement facilities. We were almost finished the preparations to enter the forest of the elves, and I decided to relax here a little while before departing.

「Ahh～ Moving my body around in the water like this feels really good ! There take this!」

Amelia was playfully kicking up a wave as she splashed water around everywhere. As expected of a high-level warrior, if this was my previous world, she would probably be an Olympic medalist. Amelia was wearing a white bikini that covered her light brown body which was tanned nicely, it was a dazzling sight.

「Hey! Stop flinging about the water with your huge body and splashing it everywhere! You will get my hair all wet!」(Palmyra speaking)

Palmyra was grumbling on the side of the pool, her petite body was wrapped around in a navy blue colored swimsuit which had the letters “Palmyra” written across her chest. That girl.....Still believes that what she is wearing is a high class swimsuit that nobles wear.... I kinda feel bad for her.

「Don't be like that, Palm-chan should also join me and swim together. We don't get a chance like this everyday, come on～!」

「D-don't push me!? I'll...I'll falll.....Nu,Nuwaaahh!?!」

Before anyone knew it, Nina crept behind her (Wearing a one-piece yellow dress) and pushed Palmyra's back, without being able to escape they both splashed into the water. Palmyra she was struggling around the water, and Nina was giggling as Palmyra was desperately attempting to cling to her body.

「What is it? Don't tell me you can't swim? What a pitiful little girl」

The metal head of the armored golem peaked out of the water like a camera as she laughingly teased Palmyra for not being able to swim.

「Sh-Shut up, you garbage doll! Who else but the likes of the lowly Merman and fish tribe would go to the trouble of entering the filthy waters, especially for someone with a high rank of fourth amongst the demons I——NnnnPuaaa bogaba!?!」

Because Nina leaned forward her body, Palmyra who was clinging on to her could not finish her arrogant speech of boasting about the demonic race as she submerged into the water.

「Oh which reminds me, Nana-chan are you alright to swim even though waterproof magic hasn't been casted unto you?」

「There's no problem. Nana's body is rust proof. Swimming, is so fun and refreshing!」

Nevertheless, Nana's huge figure did not float in the water, instead since a little while ago, she was just walking rapidly at the bottom of the pool.

Can you really call that swimming....?! Well I guess the important thing is that Nana is having a lot of fun.

「My Lord.....Are you not going to swim?」(Sierra speaking)

I was lying on down on the sofa wearing my trunks when a pair of wonderful breasts came into my field of view. Sierra had a slim body but had an unfittingly huge set of melons swaying about. She was wearing a bright green pareo type swimsuit.

「Ahh, I will start swimming after the other two arrive.....That's when the "fun" will begin」

「.....??」

I was grinning broadly and Sierra was curious as to what I meant, she inclined her head and her long ears slightly drooped. And as if they heard my words, the two people I have been waiting for had finally come out of the dressing room.

「I'm sorry to have made you wait, Tooru-sama.....」

「tsu.....Ku! Wha-what did you make me wear, you perv....!」

The two people who came late to the pool were Princess Sistina and Kirika. On their bodies were the swim suits that I personally chose, just like every other girl here.

However.....Their designs were a little special.

「Wawa, Uwahh.....!」

「Wha....What are they wearing!?」

「Ohh, it's amazing!」

The other girls were taken aback by the appearances and it couldn't be helped.

First of all, the thing that covered Princess Sistina's glamorous body....is better called a "thin cloth" rather than a bathing suit.

A zonal cloth only several centimetres in length was connected to the back of her neck, and there was only two pieces of clothing going down a straight line from her collarbone to her crotch area. It was barely able to cover her royal bombshell breasts which definitely exceeded 100 cm in circumference. The thin clothing stuck very closely to her nipples and her groin and extended all the way to her soft looking ass.

Because the volume of her breasts was way too big, the area under her breasts had a lot of spacing as the clothing was pushed to its limits. If you looked at her from behind, there was only one line, if you looked at her from the front, there was two lines of clothing, originally her sacred royal body should never be exposed to the public in this kind of manner, however right now, she was barely being concealed by a Y-zone type of clothing.



It was the so called slingshot bathing suit.....The third royal princess of the Ranbadeia Kingdom was made to wear one of the most infamous ero bathing suit by me.

「Th-this swim suit, is this really the right way to wear it? Umm....I feel that the area around my chest is about to spill out....!」

Her profoundly huge breasts were seemingly about to spill out from the pearl colored clothing at any moment now. Princess Sistina was shyly covering herself with her hands and her legs were also knit closely together. Even though she was wearing this kind of getup, she still had her tiara on her head which was on top of her wavy blonde hair.

「I-I can't believe you made the Princess wear something like that.....And even I am...Like this....Uuuu」

And the other one was the Himekishi Kirika's swimsuit. The thing she wore could not even be described as a piece of clothing.....It could more precisely be categorized as a "string" swimsuit.

It was similar in design to a spiders cobweb or perhaps a cat's cradle, the black colored clothing was connected at several different places and by no means did Kirika lose to the Princess in terms of how much the swim suit actually covered her most secret places. Her voluptuous body was barely being covered up by this so called string swimsuit.

Because of this, it seems that you can see more area of skin than the Princess's bathing suit, and being exposed in front of everyone, a slight flush could be seen on Kirika's skin.

Although it wasn't as big as the Princess's breasts, Kirika was after all the possessor of the rumored E-Cup breasts which she used to hide back when we were in our previous world. The string type swimsuit was accentuating her bewitching body line and it seemed to eat into her soft skin like a tightly bound rope on her body. Furthermore, her nipples were barely being covered up by the swimsuit so it was clearly obvious that she was desperately trying to cover herself.

Even her pelvic region was being exposed freely like a free handout not only was her round white ass majorly scant you can even see a glimpse of her thin

pubic hair which was sneaking out from her special region, it was an extremely audacious getup.

She also had golden rings that linked together the “strings” and a small ribbon which tied the piece together, however even though it was supposed to be just a normal decoration, when seeing it on her body like this, it made it seem really lewd.

Even more so than seeing their fresh and juicy naked bodies, these micro bikini’s they wore aroused the desires in men as it only served to highlight their good points.

「Ohh～, Even more than I first anticipated, this getup suits you both really well. It doesn’t look weird in the slightest, uh-huh」

「Eh? Is that really true? Tooru-sama, if that’s what you say then.....」

「Wai-t, Princess!? You can’t trust him just because of a few words of flattery!」

Her long black hair which was really glossy shook as she panicked and quickly advised the Princess who was a natural airhead to be careful of me. The line up before me was just as expected....No it exceeded my expectations by far, it was a magnificent sight to behold and I could only grin in satisfaction when seeing them like this.

「Ahh～ although I thought I was going for a considerably bold design, when compared to them I’ve totally lost」(Amelia speaking)

「Haaa.....The difference in body types for those who are blessed is truly cruel isn’t it～. Right? Palm-chan」(Nina speaking)

「Oi, Why are you looking at me with eye’s that contain slight pity!? Aren’t you also quite lacking in that department!?!」(Palmyra speaking)

「Sierra.....Hasn’t lost yet! as the Oppai slave.....!」(Sierra Speaking)

「Oh yeah! I did it! I have been able to shorten the time to swim around the pool by one second!」(Nana the Golem Speaking)

The girls had their own impressions (And Nana was just taking things at her own pace enjoying the pool) of the two beautiful girls who were shaking and quivering their bodies in shame from wearing the ero bathing suits.

Having the greatest treasure of the Ranbadeia kingdom along with my former busty classmate.....possessing the ability to make these two unobtainable flowers obey my commands, provided me with an overwhelming sense of achievement. The lower half of my body was getting hot and bothered as it pulsed in anticipation of what was to come.

Now then.....The fun will begin from here on out!

---

「That's really good! Princess! If you keep going at this pace, you will be able to swim in no time at all」

「Eh? Yeah! Kirika please hold on to my hands firmly okay?」

The hands of Princess Sistina was being led by Kirika as she advanced awkwardly by kicking the water in an unaccustomed fashion, it was a charming spectacle. The Princess had never learnt to swim until now (Well considering the fact that this was a fantasy world and she was a Princess, it wasn't all that unrealistic) Kirika was the one who volunteered to teach her.

Indeed, since they entered the pool, they didn't have to worry so much about other people gazing at their revealing bathing suit appearance.....that is probably a part of Kirika's plans.

However——she was too naive.

With such a shallow strategy, she cannot hope to get away from my burning desire, it would only motivate me even more. I submerged myself into the water a little distance away from them as I placed my weight against the edge of the pool.....I was finally about to make my move.

(Magical Technique.....Activate!)

Almost like I was typing into an invisible keyboard, I was moving my fingers around the water and controlling the magic within the ring connected to my finger. And—In the next moment.

「.....Hyaaan!？」

A lovely scream is raised and the body of Kirika who was submerged until her shoulders splashed with a twitch. Her beautiful skin which was meticulously clear suddenly trembled.

「?? Did you raise that strange voice, Kirika?」

Naturally because Kirika's hands suddenly stopped guiding her, Princess Sistina looks up towards her with a confused expression.

「It...It's nothing Princess. Le....Let's continu-e」

「Alright....?」

Her face was slightly blushing as it seemed like she was trying to hold something back, in any case she answered Sistina's question as if there was no problems and so the Sistina merely thought it was her imagination and resumed her swimming again.

Right now, the true colors of what was happening to Kirika....Was something that only I knew.

「...tsu! Wha, what is, this.....?!」

“This is your doing, isn't it Odamori-kun?” she was glaring at me with this kind of questioning look. If there was some sort of underwater camera, than it might be possible to see exactly what was happening underneath the water.....The thing is, the water was twisting and turning around her as if it had a will of its own.

Control Water.....In other words it is a magic that is able to move the surrounding water according to my desires to a certain degree. I had already enchanted her swimsuit with such an effect beforehand.

This technique can be activated with the ring currently in my possession, the ring is connected to her swimsuit and I am able to control the water pressure around her to a certain degree.....thereby providing stimulus to her tight swim suit which was attached closely to her fair skin.

If I were to compare it to something, it was like a remote controlled rotor, moreover, because I was able to control it mentally via my brainwaves, it was like I was able to attach the rotors in any of her sensitive places across her body.

(Kukuku, Although you are trying desperately to hold in your voice right now.....Just how long can you endure this I wonder, Himeno-san?)

I danced my fingers controlling the waves of water across her sensitive nipples

and across the gentle line from the side of her stomach to the insides of her thighs.....I knew all her weak spots and I continued to tease her in quick succession.

Her nipples were erect and pointing outwards which stretched the already skimpy outfit to an even more exaggerated extent, forcing the fabric to go to its limits as if it was going to break and make her spill out her ample breasts.

「Uu.....Nnn! Ku, Uahh....Ahhh, Noo....Stto!?!」

Kirika was writhing around as if trying to get away, however as long as she was in the pool, all the water around her would act as my catalyst and she would not be able to escape.

This is truly a long distance technique that could not be resisted within the water. Moreover, because she was currently guiding the Princess who was unable to swim, it was not like she could just run away suddenly.

「.....Puha! I feel like I'm starting to get the hang of it! In Kirika's opinion do you think that I've improved?」

「Eh....? Yeah, y-you are doing so well, Princess.....Nnnha.....!」

The Princess was innocently oblivious of what was happening around Kirika as she asked her a question, and Kirika could only reply back with a stiff expression.

Considering how many times we've done ecchi things together, if only she just gave up on the Princess and quickly got out of the water, she would probably be able to escape this situation.....However her personality was stubborn and she could not really abandon her Princess, this cute side of her was really appealing to me and it thoroughly enabled me to play around with her to my hearts content.

「.....? Umm, Kirika? Are you perhaps, unwell.....?」

「Nn-noo not at all! It's definitely nothing like that so, let's quickly get to the shore.....Nhaaa!? 」

「Eh? Ki-Kirika!?!」

She was clenching her teeth and restricting the coquettish voice that was leaking out of her mouth helplessly. In the timing that she wanted to climb

ashore, I provided more stimulation.....to that special place, in other words her most sensitive clitoris was suddenly being stimulated by a high speed vibration at maximum power.

「Nhaa, AhAhhhhh.....Auu!!? Nnnuu, uuuu....!!」

Not only was I continually pressuring her weak spots such as her armpits and navel, I was also applying my Enslavement magic to increase the sexual pleasure she felt by many times over. Having an invisible electric massage rotor directly pressed against her, the blow was much too hard for her to handle without leaking out her voice.

She was firmly grasping unto Sistina's hands as she quivered and submerged herself in the water.....Without a doubt she just lightly came.

「Oh my? It seems that Himeno-san is not feeling well, this will not do」

「Is that true!? This won't do」(Sistina speaking)

「O...-Odamori-kun, ho-how dare you shamelessly do this kind of thing.....Nfffuaaah!?」

When I approached her calmly and gripped her arm, Kirika raised such a sweet voice just from the stimulus of me touching her that was how sensitive I made her skin feel. Being embarrassed at experiencing such a sweet climax in front of her most trusted friend her face was completely red with shame as she could do nothing but seductively squirm around.

「Now then, Princess should also come with me. Let's get out of the pool for now and take a moment to rest over there」

「Yes, Come on Kirika, hold on to Tooru-sama and let's go 」

「It-It's not.....Nuuu!? Nnmumu, Nnn~~~~!?」

I casually closed Kirika's mouth shut with my subjugation magic as per usual, and I grabbed on to the side of their bodies whilst enjoying the soft sensations from both the Princess and Kirika. I was monopolizing the highest quality of women in the most ero bathing suits as I held them both in my arms. I took them both out of the pool as I planned for my next new fun setting! ( )

---

## Extra Scene Part 2

We were at the resting area, located next to the pool, it was quite the spacious room. On top of the marble flooring, there was a soft mattress like material all over the floor (It was some sort of magical product), lying down here was guaranteed to make you feel relaxed. I brought both Kirika and Sistina here under the pretense of taking a rest, however without a doubt, this place was really suitable for the lewd things we were about to do.

「Come to think of it, you two girls haven't had any sunscreen lotion placed on you, right? You girls have such beautiful skin, it would be such a shame if it wasn't properly guarded」

The two girls sat down on the soft flooring....Sistina was still in her V Character sling shot swimwear whilst Kirika was still in her “string” micro bikini, both of the beautiful women were wrapped in these types of ero swimsuits. The two girls tilted their heads when I told them about the sun lotion.

「Sun oil.....? What does it mean?」

「Eh? Do they have that kind of thing in this world as well?」

「Ahh, to be precise it's a kind of lotion that works in a very similar way to the one in our previous world, however.....」

The two girls were slightly puzzled, and I brought out the container I prepared with Nina beforehand. When I dug my hands into the container, it was lukewarm and slimy.....the sensation resembled the feeling of lube.

「In any case I decided to help you guys and spread it on to your bodies, face this way please」

「Eh? Wa-wait!? I can do that kind of thing myse.....NnHyann!?」

「Hiia!? Wha-what is this thing? It feels really slimy desuwa.....!」

The two gorgeous girls with massive tits were lying on their sides wearing the

ero swimsuits, as I began to smear them with the transparent slimy liquid in my hands. The clear stretchy sparkling fluid that was running through their fair skin was more suitably called a lotion rather than an oil.

「Nnhaa, Th, this thing is definitely not an oil you know!? St-stop.....  
Fuuaann!!」

「It-it's a little bit cold Tooru-sama, moreover it feels really slimy and slippery it's a really strange sensation on my skin.....tsu!?」

Kirika was trying to escape from me so I used my subjugation magic to bind her movements, on the other hand Princess Sistina was really obedient as she surrendered her body to me, in any case I applied a huge amount of lotion to both my hands as I began to thoroughly rub their bodies. Sometimes my hands would get caught in their bathing suits and I would firmly grab on to their soft flesh, the two girls raised sweet seductive moans as they writhed their bodies.

「Haaaah, th-this.....Noo, your way of touching me is really lewdd ohh.....!」

「Is that so? All I am doing is firmly kneading your pearly skin, in order to take good care of it, Himeno-san」

Their sides, collarbone, their arms, their navels, and their thighs.....I could not get enough of touching their young and juicy bodies each body part having a different feel to it. Naturally the thing I kneaded the most was their four perky boobs that were barely covered by their “string” and thin “cloth”.

「Ah, Th.....that spot is.....! Even that kind of spot is being plastered.....?  
Afuuuahhhh!?」

「This is a natural thing Princess, this particular area has a big surface area so we must pay special attention to it like.....this!」

No matter how much I knead it, it is like a marshmallow that never collapses, it feels so comfortable as I can just sink my fingers into Sistina's extremely soft and enormous breasts. On the other hand, Kirika's gorgeous breasts were really elastic and supple similar to touching a wet jelly or a water balloon. I inserted all five of my fingers into the miniscule space between their bathing suits, applying the slimy lotion on my fingers and working on their bodies, kneading them thoroughly was truly addicting.



「Now then, although it's a bit of a shame I think that I have spread it quite thoroughly, right? Alright then now I want you guys to paste it on me」

「Haah, Haah.....Fuee? Will it be good if we put it on to Tooru-sama desuno?」

「Wa-wait a moment. I have a really bad feeling about this....Don't tell me it's....Nyaaah!? As-as I thoughtttt!!

Kirika whose body was totally covered in the lotion and wearing that micro bikini was being manipulated by my magic to move according to my will. Her body that was lasciviously wet with the lotion was made to lean on to my body, she was glued very closely to my body as rubbed herself back and forth's.

「It-it's rubbing me in all the weird places.....Fuaaah!? Noo, I'm going to fall.....Nnnuuu!?」

「Ohhh, this sensation of being glued to your body is.....! Hey Himeno-san, you are clinging on to my body even more than I ordered you to, are you perhaps showing your dere side?」

「It's so slippery and I feel like I'm going to fall that's why I'm holding on to you, you baka! It-it's not me acting affectionate with you or anything!」

Using the lotion as a lubricant, Kirika was rubbing her body across mine as I was adjusting my movements to hers. Because it was so slippery, each movement rubs across a different portion of the body and I felt an unprecedented pleasure of experiencing this sensation of a soft and warm girl's body as she continued to rub against me.

「Hime (Princess), please have a good look and try to copy her movements. When you are putting the lotion on to a man, this is the proper manners to do it」

「Oh my.....Is that how it is? I will be sure to properly learn it from Tooru-sama desuwa.....*gulp*」

「Like I said, you cannot believe in his words, Hime-sama—HyaaGuuuuu!?」

「Woops! Sorry, my bad, it was so slippery that my hands slipped into the crevice of your swimsuit and brushed against your nipple」

「H-how does slipping have anything to do with itt....!」

This was one of those services performed in lewd adult shops: Sticky Lotion Massage. Her heart was throbbing and her face was full of interest, Sistina hime started to take part.

「Th-then please excuse me.....Fuuaann, it's a little hard to balance desunone.....?!」

Hime's highly lubricated body was leaning on to the left side of my body as her huge breasts pressed against me *Munyuuuguu*.

She was copying Kirika's (To be precise Kirika's indecent movements were being controlled by me) movements, and it was an incredibly bold and daring method of rubbing her body against me.

「UOhh, this is truly a supreme feeling volume and softness.....! As expected from the Hime's prized breasts.....!」

「Nn.....Nnnsho, Eii.....Am I doing it right, Tooru-sama? I don't think I am as good as Kirika but.....tsu」

「It—It's a mistake.....Hime-sama this fellow is doing this to me without permissionnn.....Nnna, m-my buttt!?!」

In order to make them stabilize and balance a lot easier, I held both of their plump asses with my arms. The feeling of their bodies being glued to me increases and it felt good when they used both of their long and slender legs to coil around my thighs.

「Auuu.....Before I even realized it, your pants are already taken off....?!」

「Oh-oh my.....! It-it's become so big, Tooru-sama's.....venerable cock」

Well two beautiful goddesses were servicing me with their whole body, so it couldn't be helped that it became like this. It was so full with blood and erect as it pointed straight towards the heavens, being placed in between the shining nude bodies of the girls, it trembled in anticipation.

「Yeah, we can't forget about this spot, I wanted you guys to attentively take care of this part as well」

「Wait, this isn't right, is it? That part doesn't even get exposed to the sun does it!?!」

「B-but if Tooru-sama orders me to do it.....I will obey desuwa」

「Eh? Hi-hime-sama!？」

Unlike Kirika who was trying to be boorish and meddle in my plans, Sistina was obediently listening to me as she began to extend her hands towards my penis. The flames of desire was lit in her lovely eyes and I did not overlook that glint in her eyes....As I thought, these days the princess has taken a keen interest in doing ecchi things with me.

「Hahhh, it's so hot.....your venerable cock is very hot.....!」

「Uoh, Hime's thin fingers are so slippery as it slides across....It feels amazing! You are doing great!」

「Thank you very much, Tooru-sama. I-I will try my best desuwa, then perhaps, if I squish it between here....?」

「Kuhah! Even though I haven't taught you, you are already doing these kinds of things!？」

My stiff cock was being place in between her plump, pure-white thighs, and she began to rub herself against my member making indecent sounds *Nyuchu Nyuchu*. Perhaps she has awakened her natural senses ? In any case, she seemed to have discovered the way to please me without me ever teaching her.

「Look at that, letting your Princess do all the work, this isn't fitting for a knight like you, right? Himeno-san. Both of you should work together, and see if you can please me using your thighs」

「I-I get it already, if it's come to this, you will make me do it anyways even if I refused.....Uahh, it-it's really so hot, it feels disgustingg.....!」

Has she given up resisting me? Or does she feel awkward that the Hime was the only one doing shameful things for me.....? This time around Kirika obeys me even without my orders. Being squished by their two slimy thighs, my erect penis started to turn dark red as my sensitive glans were consistently being pleased, the head of my cock, continued to dance in and out of their white tender flesh.

「Ohhhhh.....! Th-this is unbearable, your awkward group movements are becoming random stimulation.....Kuu! If it's like this I must be sure to return

the favour....Na!」

「Eh!? wait, th-that place is.....Nnhyann!!?」

「Ahaauuu!? T-Tooru-sama's fingers are.....FuaaaaaH!!」

Punyuruuu——Pupunyuruu!!

My fully lubricated fingers were reaching out towards their bodies which were wearing the ero bathing suits, and it was precisely towards their vagina's. Just like I predicted, Hime's pussy was already melting with heat, it was as if she was waiting all this time to swallow up two of my left hand fingers. And perhaps it was because I was all lubed up but, Kirika's vagina lips embraced my two right hand fingers without much difficulty.

「Whoa? Himeno-san, did you perhaps get aroused after rubbing yourself erotically against my cock?」

「Th-that kind of thing is obviously, not truee.....! It's just this weird oil, making me all sticky....okay?!」

Although she was desperately in denial, she was pressing her face down against my shoulders as she trembled with a *puru puru*, she was unmistakably remembering the pleasure of being inserted into by me. She seriously has such a sensitive body, doesn't she? My former class prez.

「Oh is that so? In that case I won't hold back and plaster it really deep, all the way in, Look, take it!」

「Wh-why is it necessary to put that insidee.....Ah, NnAhhhHyaaan!!?」

「To-Tooru-sama's two fingers are Ohh!? Going so deep inside of mee, Ahh, NNhiiiiiiuuu!!」

*Nyuko Nyuko* I was stirring up the insides of both Princess Sistina and Kirika's vagina with big long strokes, giving me a sense of domination over them. My fingers were being sweetly bitten by their contracting motions, it was as if their meat holes was appealing to be inserted with their master's cock.....Coming this far, there was no going back, the only choice is to relish in their high quality instruments.

「Alright, I think that I have pasted plenty of lotion inside of you girls.....Now I

will have you use those perfect meat holes to spread the lube across my cock, let's start with you Himeno-san!」

「Ehhh!? My body is moving on its own again.....Th-this position, don't tell me!?!」

I manipulated Kirika into a certain position. I was lying across the ground and she was on top of me, it was the so called cowgirl position.

「This brings back memories doesn't it? When we did it for the first time, it was in this body position, do you remember?」

「Eh? Is that really true? Kirika.....?」

「Hey, Sto-p, What are you saying in front of Hime-sama!?!」

I did not give her time to protest any further as I slid the micro bikini cloth across her crotch area to the side. The glans of my penis head was sticking right next to Himeno's light pink pussy lips, and Sistina was looking at this spectacle with a throbbing heart as she covered her mouth with her hands.

「Now then Hime, please look closely at what is about to happen.....I will show you, me and Kirika having raw sex」

「Wa-wait, please hang on a little.....NnnuuAhhhhhhhHiiiiiaannn!!?!」

Thanks to the both of us being covered in lotion, I was able to insert it so smoothly with a dash, Nyuyruruun! Just like that, her totally wet meat hole was swallowing my penis like it was some sort of delicious treat.

「Kuuhahh.....! This is great! Just like that, start gyrating your hips erotically! Right in front of Hime-sama who is watching closely!」

「Iyaa, Yaaaannn!!? Noo, dameee, Please don't look at me Hime-samaa.....Nnoooohh!?!」

「Ah, Ahh.....It, it's an amazing appearance desuwa Kirika.....!」

Both of our hands were grasping on to each other, she was in a shameless bowlegged posture, as her waist was boldly grinding against me, *Pachun Pachun* The fact that her body was shining with lotion, the fact that she was wearing a micro bikini, all of these added up to paint a picture of her being a lascivious bitch in heat.

The fact that the well-behaved, serious minded Himeno Kirika, the committee of the class was on top of a man, with an appearance like this.....Is so unreal that none of my classmates would be able to imagine such a scene.

「Kuu! From the entrance, to the middle and even deep interior....As per usual your method of squeezing my cock is excellent! Kirika! 」

「Y-you don't have to comment of every little thing, do youu!? You are making H-Hime-sama listen to all these embarrassing thingss, Hyaaauuu!!」

「Isn't it fine? Let her see how you fall into disorder from the pleasure, Hora Horaaa!!」

「YaaaahhAhhh!? Piercing me from under.....all the way to the topp is, not allowwwwedd~~~~~!?!」

Her long black hair which had a nice scent to it was completely dishevelled, however Kirika's movements of squeezing my penis still doesn't stop. Seeing such an intense scene of intercourse at such a close distance, the princess opens her blue eyes widely and she seems to have forgotten to blink. At some point or another, I began to also move my hips as I incessantly banged into Kirika's weak spots from underneath, at the same time I gently grabbed on to the Hime's blonde hair bringing her to my embrace—as I whisper in her ear.

「Sistina hime.....Do you also desire to be held like this? Are you sick and tired of waiting for me? 」

「Eh.....B-but....that is... please do as Tooru-sama wishes.....」

Her eyes were swimming around as she looked down shyly. More so than I thought—The Princess act's more “reserved” when she is in front of Kirika. She has a gentle personality, growing up as part of the royal family, or perhaps it is her friendship with Kirika....In any case, looking at how good Kirika was feeling, she didn't want to interrupt and force her own selfish desires into fruition, it is truly a praiseworthy way of thinking. That's why, I thought of this...

「.....Is that so? In that case, you should just stand there and watch, I will continue doing it with Kirika」

「Ahh.....!」

And so, the Princess was writhing and twisting her body as she watched me start to perform my piston movements in Kirika once again. The reason I did this was...Because I wanted to see the Princess act upon her “lust and desires”.

Being honest to her feelings of wanting pleasure from me, I wanted her to fall for me regardless of the fact that she wasn't even my slave. Therefore, I wanted to hear it from her own mouth, that she wanted me, for that end I will wait.....In front of Kirika who was her most important friend, I wanted to awaken her desires as a woman and let her feel a sense of rivalry.

「Alrightt, This time you will move your hips slowly, muchh more slowly up and down, Himeno-san. Raise your hips to the brink of letting my cock out and then go all the way down to the root.....That's it, you are doing very well!」

「Uu, Uahhhhhnnn!? Th-this is so embarassingg.....The sounds coming from there are so lewdd it's going Nuuchuu, Nnnahhh Ahh!!」

「tsu....Ah.....!」

I was fully showing off my fully erected cock that was covered in lotion and love juices to the Princess, as Kirika was slowly going up and down on it very slowly with her quivering vagina. Kirika was overheating due to the embarrassment, however, it seems that all the Princess could see was that Kirika was enjoying herself fully, whilst she was being neglected from any enjoyment.

「Ahh, when it's so sticky like this, it provides a new special kind of sensation! Himeno-san my cock feels so perfect inside of you, it's almost as if your vagina was born to please my cock!」

「Like I said, p-praising me with those kinds of words is really embarassingg.....! H-hurry up and ejaculate or something alreadyy.....!」

「Hehh, Is that really alright? You want me to cum inside of you? Did you actually want my semen that badly!?」

「That's not itt.....! A-after all, even if I keep saying no, you will let it all out anyways.....!」

Perhaps because of the fact that I made her lightly cum when we were in the pool, it seems to me that her body had thoroughly succumbed to the pleasure and her tone of voice was becoming sweeter by the moment, whilst her usual

harsh tone of voice was becoming more superficial. I was purposefully guiding the conversation to induce the Princess's reaction, and it seems that the Kirika right now was too hot and bothered to realize this fact. Being made to see such a love scene of two lovers having sex and become sweetly connected with each other, Princess Sistina was—.

「Ah...Excuse mee!!」

Finally, she let out a determined voice and seemed to have made up her mind. Both me and Kirika stopped our movements, and we both turned out gazes to the Princess's face which was dyed bright red.

「Umm, That is....I-I know that saying this kind of thing is really incedent, b-but.....!」

「Hi....Hime-sama?」

Kirika was not able to predict what was in the Princess's mind, and was surprised at the sudden interference. Princess Sistina had an apologetic face as she hesitated for a second after seeing her most trusted friend's flushing face, but then she....

「That is....P-please also give me your mercy...May I please be graced with Tooru-sama's venerable sturdy cock.....?!」

Her voice was vigorous yet filled with shame as it vanished softly towards the end.....However, she has clearly and properly conveyed her desires. Kirika had her mouth opened in shock as she absentmindedly stared, I was grinning from ear to ear as I just heard a response that was much better and beyond what I expected her to say.

「.....Fuaann!?」

Nyupoo.....Kirika raised a cute voice when my penis suddenly slides out from her vagina. Koronn, I switch positions and now the Princess was given permission to ride on my waist instead of Kirika. Tapunn, her huge bombshell breasts were spectacularly shaking in her slingshot bathing suit.

「Ehh? Umm, that is.....its fine even if I go after Kirika has finished....」

The Princess did not expect me to suddenly stop with Kirika and immediately



come to her, she was confused as to what was occurring. However, showing her restraint after coming this far was useless. I once again tempted her with my sweet whisperings.

「Is that really what you want, Hime? Are you sure you want to wait even longer....? Isn't this why you brought out your courage and called out to me?」

「Th....That is...Umm, even so Kirika....?」

Suddenly being put on the spot Kirika who was wearing her string bathing suit was staring at the Princess in wonder, “Ehh!?”.

「Ah, err, well....Eh, ehh I'm not really interested.....In d-doing it with him anyways...!」

That's right, Kirika would never be able to say something like “I want to continue doing it with him!”. Even if....Her body fully desired my cock which scooped out her insides until she was melting in pleasure, even if she wanted me to continue, she could not say it. And thus my aim was to ignite the desires of these two women and draw their subconscious desires out into the open...

「Alright, since Himeno-san has given her permission, why don't you straddle me in the same position.....Princess Sistina」

「Y....Yes.....! I will come on top, please excuse me desuwa....!」

This time, it was the beautiful girl with overflowing royal bombshell breasts, she timidly slides open her secret place which was barely concealed by her V slingshot swimsuit with her fingers. Golden pubic hair peeped out slightly and her vagina was well lubricated with the lotion and other bodily fluids.....She nervously inserted my cock which was covered in her best friend's sexual fluids.

「Nnnuu.....Nhaa, Ahh, Ahhh.....Ahh It's in.....inside of mee.....!」

Nyurororororo.....Nyuzunn.....!!

「Hah.....! I've managed to put it all the way into Sistina hime's vagina!」

「Ahhhh, it, it's embarrassingg.....! Swallowing Tooru-sama's thing so indecently in this kind of position.....It-its so hot, it's burning hot desuwaa!?!」

She was shaking her head shyly, the sheltered Princess of the country was behaving extremely lewdly in this ero position as she got fu-cked raw, her whole

body was shivering. Zukun, Zukun....Her royal cu-nt which was unable to wait for my cock any longer seemed to have have lightly climaxed and gone into convulsions just from the shock of insertion, she continued to tighten and convulse on my penis with a kyun,kyunn.

「Hora, It will be improper if you are the only one feeling pleasure right? Princess? You need to properly move your hips just like what Kirika showed you earlier!」

I urged her to move her waist by lightly slapping her white ass which was smeared in the lotion *Pachin!*

「NnHyaan!? Y, Yesh....I will try my best in order to please your venerable cock.....!」

If this scene was seen by mistake by the people of the Ranbadeia Kingdom, they would no doubt faint in shock, right now, the Princess was in a bowlegged cowgirl position, receiving my piston movements, as she serves me with her ero bathing suit, and it was a totally unexpected image coming from her.

Pachun.....Buchunn, Nyukoo.....whilst making these kinds of lewd sounds, she moved her hips and even joined our hands together just like what Kirika did before.

「Have a look, Himeno-san! These extremely indecent movements... until a little while ago, you were doing the exact same thing, you know?」

「Eh....? Uu,Auu.....!」

Her face is made to blush again, and Kirika couldn't move her gaze away from the spectacle in front of her.

「Ahh, Kirika...P-please don't look at me, don't look at my shameful appearance....!」

「That isn't true, right? Princess? You need to honestly show your friend your true self, without keeping any secrets, isn't that right—Naa?!」

「Haaaauuuu!? .....Ha,Hyaaaannnn!??」

ZubuchiiyuuuuuUU!! The Princess's vagina was trembling as she slowly moved upwards, and I launched my surprise attack by pushing all the way into her all of

a sudden. It was a spot that I had never reached before with my moderate strokes towards the reserved Princess, the head of my penis reached the entrance of her uterus as it broke through that erogenous zone.

「Zora Zora, Hora Horaaa!! Let it out Princess, there is no need to hold yourself back! Tell me exactly what you want me to do! Do it whilst still continuing to indecently move your hips in that bowlegged posture, naa!」

「Ye-Yeshhh!! I-I want Tooru-sama's thick cock all the way deep into my pussy!! I want you to tease me lots and discipline me with your venerable cockk!!」

Both of her legs were trembling with a *Gaku Gaku* as if they were going to break at any moment, she was even tearing up as she confessed her deepest darkest desires. Susu....Her obedient womb gently slides down on my cock, as she greedily kisses the tip of my glans repeatedly with her vagina.

「Alrightt, I will continue to thoroughly discipline you with my cock, Princess! Is this how you like it? Like this!? Is this angle good !!」

「Ahyiiuuuu!!? Th-that spot!! When Tooru-sama pounds Sistina's baby making room from the bottom all the way to to topp, it feels so good Sistina will become addicted to itt.....Ahyiiiiaahhh!!」

Dochu, Bachunn, Bapu.....Zuchunn!!

Whilst hearing her lovely voice that was shamefully speaking her true desires, I felt that her royal pussy was conforming to the shape of my cock completely, It was almost like a proof of ownership, and it ignited my passion even further as I continued my piston.

「I-I'm so sorry Tooru-sama, I, I can't hold on any longer....!!」

「What, are you already going to cum? Princess? Moving your hips so lewdly and straddling a man, you are unable to endure it and are already going to cum before me? Sistina!？」

Bikun Bikun Bikunnn!!

I already could not tell with the amount of fluids coming out of her, if this was lotion or love juices overflowing out of her melting vagina.

「Ye-Yeshhh!! I-I'm cumming desuu, I'm being made to cum by Tooru-

sama~~NnnnAhhhhhh!!? 」

Her blonde hair was dishevelled and the thin muscles along her spine bent backwards....as she collapsed and fell into my embrace from exhaustion. Her huge tits which was smeared in lotion was glued to me and I felt a comfortable sense of softness.

「Haa, Hahh.....! P-Please forgive me.....I-By myself I....C-came before Tooru-sama, Ahh.....! I shall move my waist, again.....Fuaah」

It seems that she was worrying about the fact that I haven't cum yet, so she bravely starts to move her body again, even though she has yet to recover from the piercing wave of climax she experienced moments ago. I affectionately rubbed the Princess's back and I slowly pulled out my penis from her vagina. The Princess was lying down to the left of me looking disappointed and she was barely able to keep herself from swooning under the pleasure.

「It seems that the Princess will be out of commission for a little while.....It was my bad to interrupt our time from before, right? Himeno-san」

「Eh.....? Ah, Eh.....!? Auuu.....!」

I pointed my dark red sword which was shining with lotion towards Kirika who has been absentmindedly watching our love making from my right side.

*gulp*.....I was able to faintly hear her gulping down her saliva unconsciously into her white throat.

「This time for sure, I will make certain that I go until I make you cum, alright? Zora!」

「Ehh!? Y-you don't really have to.....Wai, Nhaaahhhhahh!?」

Once again I entered into Kirika.....My penis that was still wet with the Princess's earnest love juices, was submerged into Kirika with a Nyupu Nyupu. However, this time around it was not the cowgirl position. I was standing and Kirika was made to cling to me from the front as she tightly embraced me and glued her body closely to me, we were making love to each other in this kind of position.

「Th, this position.....is even more e-embarrassing then the last one.....!?!」

「I mean, I thought you loved this kind of lovey-dovey sex play, isn't that right Himeno-san?」

「Wha!? H-how could I like something like that? Odamori-kun is just always making things up without permission!」

「Hehh.....But you know, this spot right here, is getting much hotter than usual.....Even though I'm not moving, it's already starting to twitch and quiver, and it's strangling my cock」

「Y-you're lying, that is.....Th-that can't be truee.....!」

Because Princess Sistina is not one of my magical slaves, I am unable to tune in their senses together. In other words, the pleasure that Kirika is feeling right now, is all 100% her own sensations. Just by being inserted she is feeling the pleasure.....Her body is gradually feeling addicted to the euphoria of being pierced by my cock.

「Haau, Hahh.....Wh-why aren't you moving.....?」

「What is it? Does Himeno-san want me to move? What a hopeless cu-nt you have, it cannot endure any longer it seems」

「Th-that's not it! it's just that normally, you would move your waist with all your strength, so I just found it weird that you weren't moving, that's all!」

「Yeah, yeah. Well, I just finished pounding on the Princess a little too hard just a moment ago, so I thought I wanted a little bit of a break you see」

「is-is that so....? Then you should do whatever you like.....! D-don't pat my head like that, Mouu.....!」

Whilst still being connected and embracing each other, I use my hand which was no longer covered in the lotion, to slowly pat her glossy black hair. Her E-Cup sized chest was pressed against me, and I could feel the palpitation of her beating heart.

「Now then.....From here on out, I will be performing a "lie detector" test on you Himeno-san」

「Eh?」

Kirika was confused as to what I meant when I spoke so suddenly.....In any case

I was feeling invigorated as I pumped fresh blood into my cock.

「Nhaa!? It suddenly got even bigger.....!」

「What, it's not like I will be using some sort of magic trick. This fellow down here will be able to tell me, all about Himeno-san's honest reactions」

「Eh? Wh-what are you saying....?」

Whilst playing with the string of the bathing suit with my fingers, I continued to talk.

「It's a simple thing to understand. Whenever Himeno-san's vagina is happy about something or whenever I hit the perfect spot, she will momentarily tighten her vagina, it truly is a simple reaction to understand, and it's almost like a sweet play-biting action on my penis. Did you know that you do this?」

「Wh...I...I don't know about such a thing!」

「Well I know all about it. Therefore, I will be able to determine the truth from the message you will convey to my penis...Now then, the first question」

「Eh? Wh-what's happening, wait a moment...!」

Even though she panicked and tried to move backwards, it was not possible to go against my enslavement magic. I fully inserted my penis into the interior of her vagina whilst focusing on her sensitive nerve endings, as I asked her a question.

「『Himeno-san has been really happy to have sex with me recently』Now then, what do you say?」

「.....Tsu!!?」

Gyuu.....Gyunnn! *Squeeze Tighten!*

At that moment, she most definitely squeezed my penis gently with the hot walls of her vagina in a contracting motion.

「Ah, Ohhh.....! Hora you just reacted just now! Himeno-san's vagina is really delighted!」

「N-no you're mistaken!! That's a lie, that kind of thing can't be truee....!」

「How stubborn of you~, because we are doing it raw, there is no way that

you can cheat. Well then the second question, 『Were you lonely when I stopped half-way and made you wait?』」

GyuuGyuu.....Gyumunnnn!!

「Ahh.....N-no, it isn't true.....Iyaah!？」

「Uhah Look again! Is that how it is? Then I've done a really bad thing to you haven't I....? Now then, the third question」

「Th-there is still more questions!？」

「Well, I don't think this one will be possible but I'll ask you anyways. 『Seeing me and Princess Sistina making love to each other, you were jealous and wanted to be loved as well?』」

「Wha.....!」

.....Kyu.....

「Oh? Right, now I definitely felt something」

「I-it's not what you think, no, no no! Th-this kind of thing is definitely not correct.....! Th-there is no basis for it.....!」

She was denying profusely and she panicked as she looked towards Princess Sistina who was lying down next to me. However, perhaps it was because she exhausted too much physical strength....Before anyone knew it she already shut her eyes and was cutely sleeping letting out *Suu Kuu* gentle breathing sounds.

「Hehh.....Considering all that you are saying, clearly you are overflowing with sexual fluids since a little while ago and is still intermittently tightening around my penis」

「Th-that probably because of a different body reaction! And I bet that you are using your enslavement magic to manipulate me.....!」

「Right now I am not doing anything of the sort you know?」

Of course, it was also a possibility that all these reactions was due to Kirika's body being a state of tension and it was just a conditional response. However, if my words were believed by her just a little bit, her heart should be influenced by the pleasure of her body.....And my words should work as a sort of suggestion

that would seep into her unconscious mind. Well, to be honest I was just having fun playing around and teasing her.....However, her previous answers might actually be her true feelings.

「Now then, it's about time for the break to be over, Himeno-san」

「Wa-wait! Just wait a moment please, Odamori-Ku.....!」

Zumu.....Zuchun, Nuchunn Buchuuchunnnnn!! Bachunn!!

「Nhiii.....Hiiyaaannnnnuuu!!? It's no goodddd, if you move so suddenly right noww, it-it's really not goodddddd!!」

I grabbed on to her round ass firmly with both of my hands, and I started to rotate my hips like the number 8. At the same time she was bouncing her ass up and down as I performed my high-speed piston attack all the way to her uterus. She was being made to experience far more stimulus than usual, I inserted into her deliberately and teasingly to her already highly sensitive spot without any mercy.....Even at the best of times, she would not be able to endure this amount of pleasure let alone in this situation.

「Hora hora, How do you feel Kirika?! This cock of mine, which was just previously inserted into your most important Princess, is now scooping out and piercing your slovenly cu-nt!」

「tsyyHiiiiiiiiiiiinn Ya-yadaaa!!!? No-noo my voice is leakinggg, I'll wake up the princess, and she'll see me like thiss.....Nmmmuu!?!」

Her lips which was begging for mercy was sealed with mine. Just like that I roughly inserted my tongue into her mouth, and I stirred up both her bottom and upper holes.

「Nnnnnuuuu~~~~!! Nmuuu, Npuuuuahh!!?」

Even her mouth tasted sweet and smelled really good, and whilst I was savouring the taste of her body, I continued to persistently move my waist to stimulate her. I was inserting into her from a diagonal angle to be able to insert it further.....When I pierced her weak spot from this random angle, just like before, her vagina squeezed me tightly as if trying to counterattack my advances, it made me feel unbearably good.



「Puhahh, Fuahhhh.....! iya, da-daameee! it's piercing me all the way into my stomach.....Hiihiiiiinnnn!?!」

「Are you cumming? You are about to cum aren't you Kirika!? In that case I will be sure to make you cum thoroughly! Both from the inside and outside of your body! Na!」

「Eh? EhhEhhhh!? Wh-what does that mean.....Nhyaaaan!? What's happening? It's moving....ggg!?!」

It's natural that she is surprised. Applying magic to the string swimsuit, a little light shines.....and the lotion around her body began to wriggle and squirm as it stimulated certain areas of her sensitive body, such as her clitoris, lower back, nipples, navel etc... It was moving all according to my will.

The lotion which was smeared all over her body was mostly comprised of water. In other words, just like when we were in the water a little while ago, I was able to fully control the lotion with my magic.

「Having your whole body turn into an erogenous zone, you will be violated, you should deeply, deeply cum for me Kirika!! Show me your agehao cum face properly! In that moment, I will pour all the semen that I have been saving up all this time, right into your belly na!!」

「Nyaa, Iyahhh!?! Y-you can't look at mee, you also can't cum inside of meeee!? AhhhhhnnHaaahhh Auuuuu!!」

ZuchuDochuu, NuchuuBuchuuuu!! BAchuuuBachuunn, Dochuunn!!

Indecent sounds of love juices resounded, and at this point in time, it was honestly impossible to tell if it was lotion or bodily fluids. Or more like, after being united for such a long period of time, the mental state we were in was already becoming ambiguous.....The only thing for certain is that we both shared the rising feeling of pleasure as we reached the height of our climaxes.

「Kuuuuu!! I'm coming, I'm coming Kirika! Directly into your womb!! Declare it truthfully the moment you cum! Cum for me whilst I pour my semen into your raw womb! In front of the Princess! By my cock!! 」

「Afuuuuahhhhh!! Yahhhh, Nhaaaaahhh Dameedamee dameee I'm cumming, I'm going to cumm!! I'm sowwy Princess, I, I am being made to cum by this,

this...this guyyy!!」

Dobyuuuu.....Dokunnn, Dobyururuuuu——!!!!

Byuku, Byuku Byukunnn!! Dokun Dokun Dobuuunn!!

「.....NhhuuahAhhhhhhh~~~~~!!? HyaaaaaAhh,  
AhhhHaahh~~~~~!!」

「Uoh, Kuuuohhh.....Ukuuu Kahaa.....! It's coming out.....Uhh, Haha.....It's an amazing amount that's coming out.....Oh!」

Using my penis and the lotion, I continued to stimulate every inch of her erogenous zones. Up until now, she had never cum so hard and so deeply as she did now, as her vagina quivered, a large amount of my thick and cloudy semen was being poured into her womb, Dopyu Dopuu.

「Ahh, Auu.....! Hah, Haaah.....Ahh.....!」

She was on the brink of fainting as she let her whole weight rest against me in exhaustion. The only thing that was continuing to move was her indecently greedy vagina, it was continuing to squeeze every last drop of my cum.

「.....Did it feel good? Kirika?」

「D-don't ask me such a thin—Eh!? H-hime-sama!?」

Before she was aware of it, Princess Sistina had already woken up and was looking towards her with a smile, Kirika was flustered as she reflexively tried to steady her body but due to the slippery lotion she failed. Or more like, I was also really surprised.....Since when did you wake up I wonder, Princess?

「But...It's a little unfair desuwa, Kirika. I also wanted, Tooru-sama to pour it inside of me.....」

「Eh? Th-that is.....!」

「Fufu, It's a joke」

「Ahh.....」

Tsun, the Princess nudged Kirika playfully in the nose with her finger as she smiled. As expected this Princess is after all....one step ahead of Kirika.

「However....Tooru-sama, that is.....After all, I would like to be next.....」

「Ahh, This is natural, Hime. Using the reinforcement magic to recover my energy I will be able to accompany you in no time, It's not fair unless I pour it into you as well, right Hime?」

「Ye-yes.....!」

「Even Himeno-san seems to want more after coming this far, isn't that right?」

「Eh? N-not really I don't.....Fu, Funyaaah!? D-don't grow so big so suddenly when you are in mee!」

Moreover, I cannot forget about the other girls who are probably waiting for me outside, right? Although it was really good to experience this lotion play, I cannot deny that having sex underwater will also be fun. This is just the beginning of my time playing around in the pool—.

---

「If we are talking about being jealous.....I was also really envious of you, desuwayo, Kirika」

「Eh? Did you say something, Hime?」

「Fufu. It's nothing desuwa」

---

I was just staring alone at the water of the pool which was reflecting the dark red light from the setting sun. Since then, I have been enjoying a harem play that persisted for a long time in both the pool area and the resting area. Right now, everyone was preparing for dinner and also for our trip into the Forest of the Elves, so no one was in the pool area but me.

(For some reason.....it feels like a really long time since, I was just alone by myself)

Suddenly, I remembered a memory from my past. It was a memory from before I got reincarnated.....Back when I was at school, I was always alone. At that time, I could only join in the men when they looked longingly at our idol "Himeno Kirika", And yet right now, she was here as my slave. Unlike my past self, I had both power.....And a purpose in my life.

(If....My classmates were to see me here right now, what would they think of me I wonder?)

Suddenly a strange thought came into my mind. That fellow Kurusu—I wonder if I will ever meet him again. For me, this name had a different meaning to what my other classmates would think.

Moreover....There was no chance that Kurusu would ever meet me in this world again, unlike my classmates who got reincarnated here. Kurusu, is the only person “I will never meet again”.

If you were to ask me why then.... I will tell you, it is because, that fellow.....Already died before the school excursion accident occurred. (); ()

---

## Chapter 30

---

Location: Deepest Portion of the Dark elf underground village, the shrine where the blind Priestess Diane resides. Princess Sistina was sent as an envoy of the Elven Tribe to be a mediator between the two races, right now Nina, Nana, Amelia and Sierra were all reunited as a group.

「Tooru-sama has been captured by one of the demons from the Iblis faction.....?!」

After hearing the circumstances, as expected the Princess's beautiful face paled considerably.

「I'm sorry.....I could not protect our lord. Sierra will take responsibility」(Sierra Speaking)

「Well that goes for me as well. I don't want to make any excuses but....That girl called Flamia is extremely strong」(Amelia Speaking)

「It can't be helped! Right now we need to put our heads together and think of a way to save our Master!」(Nina speaking)

As she was treating Amelia's wounds with magic, Nina tries to direct the flow of conversation to a more positive note. Nodding at Nina's words, Princess Sistina turned towards the blind priestess who had brown skin and silvery hair.

「We wish to express our gratitude for speaking to us about these complicated internal matters, Diane-sama」

「Considering how far this has gone, there isn't much point to hiding it any longer, so....」

The "Divine Corpse" was a relic that was sleeping in the depths of this temple. Diane took it upon herself to resolve the mystery behind the relic even at the cost of sacrificing her own body to the "corrosion", she didn't want anyone else getting hurt.....and so she ostracised the elven tribe and chose the path of

conflict.

「This Sistina Ranbadeia gives her full admiration and respect towards your noble resolution」

「.....I am undeserving of such words, Princess. In the end everything I have done has been futile.....The moment that demons with so much power knew of the existence of the “Divine Corpse” it was bound to be stolen」

Flamia was able to go wherever she pleased, and any of the Dark Elf warriors who tried to stop her from entering the shrine were casually mowed down without much effort. The remaining men in the underground village were busy getting treated, and they were currently in a precarious situation where they could not fight, yet they also could not run away.

「No, it is still too early to give up ! Sierra’s sis!」(Nana Speaking)

The one who spoke was a gigantic figure that clattered about as she moved. Not only was the princess of a country a subordinate of the Slavemancer, even an Armor Golem could be brought under his control, and this fact truly shocked the Priestess in a considerable way.

「If all seven of us are grouped together, no matter what foe is in front of us, we will beat them! Just like we have been doing thus far! Isn’t this right, Nina?」  
(Nana Speaking)

「Nana-chan.....yeah, that’s right!」

Right now, their leader has been captured by the enemy, and they have not yet been able to meet up with Kirika and Palmyra. Although the situation seemed hopeless, none of the girls in this party had given up on saving their master Tooru.

(How mysterious. These girls....trust the man named as Slavemancer Tooru, from the inner depths of their heart. Is this also the result of the Enslavement technique that he uses? Or is it perhaps...)

The fact that the Princess had not been under the influence of his Enslavement Magic and yet was still loyal to him....was baffling to Diane to say the least.

That man, is he doing something else that makes them trust him so much? “It

would be such a shame if you died, Diane” At that time, the words he said to me. Exposed his lust filled mind and arrogance.

However, even for Diane herself, it was strange that she did not feel any repulsive feelings nor did she feel anger towards him. On the contrary, there was this strange noise in her chest.....She who has not felt a stir in her emotions for the past 100 years in her life, felt an indescribable feeling of her heart pulsating, what on earth could this feeling be?

「The most obvious course of action is for Master to make that Flamia into his Magical Slave, right? But right now.....」(Amelia Speaking)

「Yeah. There is the problem of exceeding the “Quota”」

Everyone has already noticed the fact that there was no more slots left for Tooru, to subjugate additional slaves. The way things are going, it will be impossible for Tooru to perform a great reversal like the fight he had with Palmyra.....and this would mean that the current Tooru, did not have a way to protect himself.

This was truly a race against time. The one who broke the silence was Nina, who spoke with a soft and timid voice.

「Umm.....I think that, I might have a method to at least free up one “slot” for our Master」

Everyone’s gazes were focused on to Nina.

---

A silvery armour that was crushed in various places, and a torn up blue mantle. Long lustrous black hair that extended to the sides and a body that doesn’t even move an inch. It was the figure of Kirika who had been defeated at the hands of Flamia the “Mad Princess”.

(I’m still....Alive?)

Although she still had her consciousness, she could not move her body at all. If it continued on like this, a simple encounter with one of the monsters in the forest of the elves would be enough to make her into animal food, even though she was a great Princess Knight, there would be nothing she could do.

(.....Who is coming?)

There wasn't any sounds of footsteps, but she could sense that someone was approaching her as if gliding between the trees. The shadow seemed like some sort of illusion caused by the huge amount of pain she was currently experiencing. In any case, the shadow of the person who approached her had something across their face—.

(A silver....Mask?)

That was the last thing she saw, before her consciousness faded away into the darkness.

---

「Is that really so.....?! No matter the circumstances, is that really the only way!？」

Amelia was usually the stout one, but this time around she raised a voice filled with surprise. The idea that came out of Nina's mouth was just that crazy.

「B-but if you think about it logically, it is quite reasonable. Unless Master himself solves the magic, a “slot” cannot be opened, and excluding the Princess, one of us as his Magical Slaves should.....」

Sierra finished off Nina's sentence with a faint trembling voice.

「.....If one of us loses our lives, a portion of the “quota” will reopen」

Everyone was holding on to their breaths. This fact was just too shocking that the atmosphere around the place was frozen for a little while. It was true, that taking such an action will open up a slot. If one of the girls died, even if Tooru wasn't here personally to release them.....it was an obvious result.

「B-but! even if the “slot” opens up, if Master doesn't realize this fact than there would be no meaning to it!」(Amelia Speaking)

「No, Master should be able to sense it. I mean, even when Sierra-chan was captured, he was immediately able to feel the severance in connection, isn't this right?」

「Ah.....!」

Nina was referring to the time when Sierra had been captured by Palmyra, and for a period of time, her status as his Magical Slave disappeared. Even though Tooru was quite a distance away from Sierra, he was able to perceive the loss in



connection immediately.

Nevertheless....Who would want to play this role? Beyond this idea, and if the girls chose to proceed with such a course of action, the only road that would remain is a path of no return.

「.....Please wait, everyone」

The one who broke the silence this time, was Princess Sistina who spoke with a clear voice. This time everyone's glance gathered towards Sistina.

「Even if this idea, is a method to get through the crisis. I believe that Tooru-sama will not be pleased with such a result desuwa」

「By not “pleased” you mean.....」

「It would cause him great pain if one of you were to die in this way」

She was speaking in a quiet tone and yet the beautiful blonde haired maiden still spoke with a voice of conviction.

「Tooru-sama has always said this to us. Including myself, everyone of you girls is his “possession”. No matter who it is and even if it was for Tooru-sama's sake, choosing the path of death without his permission....do you really believe that is what he desires?」

「.....tsu!!」

The Princess was directing her speech not only towards the girls but also to Diane and the prison guard dark elf girl. And indeed, the girls had intuitively understood the truth behind Sistina's words.

「When Tooru-sama was talking to Sierra, and also when he was talking to me.....He stated it clearly, rather than losing a single one of us he would rather fight it to the death with the Great Demon Family. That is the will of our Master, and that is who Tooru-sama is, wouldn't you agree?」

Princess Sistina spoke with reverence and even a hint of pride as she continued to speak.

「Then, it is our duty to choose a better path, and we should not give up until we find other means. Only by doing this, can we really devote ourselves and show our loyalty towards Tooru-sama」

The Princess of the Ranbadeia Kingdom who was stated to be the treasure of the country, was smiling radiantly towards the group. With the Princess at the heart of the group, the cold atmosphere which was prevalent in the shrine started to be replaced with a more warm atmosphere.

「Haha, you are right.....If I was to think about it, if we did something like that, Master would get really mad at us」(Amelia Speaking)

「I think that's true, I don't mind getting punished, but I wouldn't be able to bear it if he hated me!」(Nina Speaking)

Amelia and Nina was looking at each other as they laughed. The dangerous atmosphere they had a little while ago vanished.

(This Slavemancer Tooru.....he is a mysterious man)

Diane was thinking to herself as she felt the change amongst the group with her sightless eyes. Even the Princess who was not being controlled by him was able to trust the man known as Tooru to that extent.

Moreover the girls reaction to his capture, and the fact that there were willing to blindly throw away their lives for him, seemed like a very humane decision.....It made it seem that there was a deep connection between him and the girls that far surpassed the mere effect of his Enslavement Magic.

「Elder sister Diane.....」

Suddenly Diane felt Sierra's glance and Diane faced towards Sierra's direction accurately even though she had both eyes closed.

「.....Sierra. I have also want to try again, in ascertaining the true colors of that man」

「Eh.....?」

「If you girls are planning on defeating the demon family and saving that Slavemancer, And this is connected to the fact that this will protect the people of the forest from the threat of the "Divine Corpse", in that case.... Even though I may be inadequate please allow me to lend you my strength」

「Elder sister.....!」

Sierra burst into a carefree smile like the one she had when they were still in

their childhood.

「Thank you very much. Now then everyone, first let us search for both Kirika and Palmyra!」

「Yeah!」

However amongst the group there was one person who felt a little differently... no, not a person but a body of metal.

(Becoming a Sacrifice.....for Master?)

The Armored Golem was quietly looking at her own unrefined arms with her camera like eyes, and those words were continuously being repeated in her metallic brown chest.

---

A big tree that was comparable to a ten story building projected its branches upwards. Perhaps it was the nest of a huge bird monster or something? But there was this space in the tree that was comprised of the branches and a bunch of very soft leaves. If I wasn't in such a predicament, this comfy resting area might even feel like a tree hotel.

(The “slot” for subjugating additional magical slaves have yet to open....alright)

This fact alone gave me two pieces of information. The first is that Kirika who was just defeated by Flamia a few moments ago has not died yet. Well, this much is expected from her.

Himeno Kirika....Was after all my important Princess Knight. She wasn't the sort of person who would drop dead just from that level of attack, as her Master I was fully confident in her abilities.

(Isn't that right, Himeno-san.....I believe in you, you know?)

And the second thing was that none of the other slaves had forcibly suicided in order to open up a slot for me....At least for now they haven't taken such drastic measures.

(This is good. If they did something as brash as that, it would be extremely troubling for me)

For me, losing a woman who has already become mine is an unforgivable

thing, I'd rather die than let such a thing happen. And added to the fact that if they dared to take their own lives without my permission, it would be like they betrayed me. No matter how strong Flamia's war potential seemed, giving up right now was way too early.

(First of all, it's not like I can't think of other ways to win this battle)

She had a power to freely control space around her, and she could use it to completely crush the enemy, it is a fearsome ability. However, this did not mean that the Flamia was undefeatable.

When I was watching the battle between Kirika and Flamie a little while ago, an idea came to me.....It was a plan to win.

(But, in order to accomplish my goal, I need more war potential. I need Kirika and the other girls)

For this reason, I chose to believe in everyone and lay the groundwork for the plan. Winning would mean that I would obtain everything that I desired. I resolved my mind and looked up slowly....towards the demonic girl who stood in front of me, she was in her kimono and had the appearance of a young girl.

「Hey, look here Onii-san, If you are going to keep silent like this, my patience will reach its limits soon, you know? You haven't even told me the relationship you have with Palmyra.....if you don't want me to drop you from this height, you better start speaking!」

「Ahh, I can explain everything easily. Have a look at this」

I abruptly pulled out my right hand and showed her the thing I have been hiding from her. The pattern of Palmyra's submission to me, was seen by Flamia as she blankly stared at my hand momentarily....And then she exploded.

「.....Ah, Ahah.....Ahahahahahahahahhah!!」

Her wings were flapping about as she bent her delicate body and burst out in a large fit of laughter as tears streamed down her face.

「Wh-what's with that!? Why is her "Pledge of submission" in the possession of a human like Onii-san? Even though she's a high ranked noble demon, that girl.....Ahahahahah, what a big joke! Ahh Mou, I feel like I'm dying by

laughter—!!」

As one might expect, for someone as high ranked as Palmyra to hold a contract which signified her obedience to me, was something that no one could predict would happen.

「You are asking the reason why? Isn't it obvious? I am stronger than her and I won my battle against her.....even before you were able to」

Flamia who was laughing suddenly stopped.

「.....You lie. I know that Palmyra is a weakling, however there is no way that she would lose to a human! If you dare to keep spouting nonsense like this, I will wring you and crush you like a bug! Onii-san!」

A raw and simple-minded killing intent was released as the demonic girl used her piercing gaze to look straight at me. I already expected this kind of reaction from her. This high ranking demon, for some reason or other has a sort of grudge against Palmyra. I knew this because she specifically went into the human world for no other reason than to hunt Palmyra down, with such a ridiculous method to find her at that.

Therefore.....I only need to manipulate her with this fact.

「Can't you tell that it's the truth just from seeing the pledge engraved on my skin? I defeated her however, it wasn't in terms of killing each other.....it was a different form of fighting」

「Hahhh? Other than crushing your opponents, what other method of fighting is there?」

Flamia tilted her purple colored hair and showed an expression which stated that she wasn't able to understand. Yet, it was obvious that she was starting to take an interest in my words.

「Do you want to know? I bet you are dying to know, how I managed to force Palmyra into submission!」

「Stop messing around and quickly tell me Onii-san! Do you seriously want me to crush you!?!」

That's the way, this is perfect....I will let her learn that curiosity is a poison that

can kill you.

「Ahh I will tell you how, that is—through sex!」

I pointed my finger directly at the “Mad Princess” as she opened her mouth in a flabbergasted fashion. I declared such magnificent words to her with full confidence.

---

## Chapter 31

「Se.....x..?」

The Mad Princess had a face full of amazement as she could only repeat the words I just said.

「That's right. Don't tell me you don't know what that is?」

「I.....Of course I know it, that kind of thing!」

Her eyes were darting left and right as her tone of voice went up a pitch. What an extremely understandable reaction.

「Houhou, Then why don't you tell me what it is?」

「Th....That is, when a human male and female does things....and when an orc and goblin gets naked and tightly holds on to each other.....isn't that right?」

Her innocent remarks were like a child that didn't know what they were talking about.

Well I suppose that even though she was almost immortal in life, it doesn't mean that she has to be knowledgeable about how to procreate, the fact that she only knows a little bit about such details isn't really that strange.

「What are you laughing at?! If you keep making fun of me, I'll crush you, you know, Onii-san?!」

「Ahh my bad my bad, Then you must understand right? I had a decisive battle with Palmyra doing sex, and from the fierce fight, I emerged the victor」

Ehhhh.....!? Flamia was at a loss for words.

「It was a back and forth's battle that lasted for seven days in a row. Both of us didn't back down a single step....You could even call it the battle that shook both heaven and earth, it was that amazing」

「——Really? I didn't know that sex had its own battles too.....So Palmyra that

girl, she's already done sex....」

Hearing the complete nonsense I just spewed out, she had a distant look on her face as she muttered in a subdued voice.

Going at this rate, she probably has a huge misconception of what sex actually entails. Well, I suppose this is only natural, on top of being the younger sister of Iblis, she was the owner of such a ridiculous amount of power.....There was just no way for people who were bad company to approach her.

「Ahh of course, Palmyra was really strong. I was already prepared to die a few times over....When I finally defeated her, I was able to obtain her devils pledge.

I showed her a serious face but in all honesty I was suppressing the laughter within my own mind. The point of this is to appeal to Flamia's obsession with Palmyra and make her feel the humiliation of having a human defeat Palmyra before her. And to also make her flustered about the fact that “She was the only one left out”.

「B....But so what, it doesn't mean anything anyways, right!? If I just crush Onii-san right here and now, this would mean that I am the strongest, even stronger than her!」

She pulled out her slender white hands and pointed it towards me. It seems that she was preparing to launch the attack that nearly killed Kirika a little while ago.....No, if that were to be launched at me, there will be no chance of survival and I would likely turn into a flat dust cloth in an instant.

「If you want to use your space distortion ability to crush me then suit yourself. However, are you really fine with that? If you did that, then you would never be able to find out just how “powerful” I am for your whole life」

I feel as if ice was running down my back and I had to suppress my fear of death as I continued to talk——Since I could not use my Enslavement Magic right now, there was only one weapon that I could use in my arsenal.

「.....What? What do you mean by that?」

「If we are measuring it purely in terms of raw power, than I would be weaker than both you and Palmyra, however, if it was in terms of sex then this would not be the case. In fact, I have total confidence that I will triumph. Do you



understand? There are multiple ways to measure someone's strength」

「There are different types of “strength” .....? You're lying, how could there be something like that?! There is absolutely no way that I am weaker than Onii-san no matter what it is! There is definitely no such thing!!」

She was getting confused and her long purple colored hair started to shake. Well, this is to be expected. She was outrageously arrogant, and in a certain sense, she had a really simple minded personality.....It was easy to guess that since she was born she was in the possession of a huge amount of power, because of it she was able to act however she pleased. Other than the measure of strength, she had no other standard of value to compare to.

「No, there's nothing wrong with it you know? Even if you just keep winning at the thing you are good at, nobody will think less of you for it. Well I suppose no matter who it is, everyone is “afraid” of “losing” aren't they.....?」

「Shut up——That's enough, be silent!」

Suddenly I heard a *Swishing* sound go past my ear and from behind me a huge wooden twig was crushed to pieces. This is bad, did I go too far.....? An uncomfortable sweat runs down my back.

However, Flamia's next set of words were...

「.....I understand. If I fight with Onii-san using sex and emerge the victor, than it will prove that I am the strongest in every category of strength, right? Isn't this such a simple thing?」

(Alright.....she fell for it!)

Having drawn out the precise result that I wanted to achieve, I let out a victory pose within my own mind. Flamia's small face had a gleaming cold gaze that stared right at me.

「And if I win, then I will know that Onii-san is just a weak liar.....So at that time, be prepared for the consequences, okay.....?」

「.....Ahh, if it comes to that you can do whatever you want. However, just know that I don't have any intentions of losing」

This was literally a desperate sex battle, if I died like this, it wouldn't even be a

funny story. Nevertheless, at the very least, I could now see a glint of hope.

「As if I'd lose to that weakling Palmyra, no matter what it may be I will be better than in her every way.....!」

As if she was talking to herself, she was looking into the distance as she muttered this to herself.

---

Devil Kingdom: Hundreds of years ago.

This was a place that was once the home grounds of one of the eight great noble family, it used to be an imposing castle, but now all that remained was a mere shadow of its former past.

It was covered in holes here and there, just like someone used a spoon to dig out certain areas of the wall and the floor. It was the remnant proof of the fierce battle left by the Hell Warriors and the lesser demons.

There was no doubt that the scene of this broken down castle showed a one-sided losing battle. In the center of such a disaster, the existence known as the "Mad Princess" was buoyantly floating.

A jet black greater demon was in front of her barely able to breathe.....The elite demonic warrior was continuing to resist her attacks as best he could, but she merely slapped him like a bug before smiling cheerfully.

「With this, it's finally quieted down. Hmm, I wonder where Palmyra ran off to? If you obediently tell me her location, I might even be inclined to spare your life, you know?」

「.....Do you think I would ever tell you? You mad dog of Iblis.....!」

The voice of the greater demon was filled with pain and conviction.

「As long as Palmyra-sama still lives, our clan will no doubt be revived.....Even the rightful place as part of the Eighth Great family will be retaken in due time.....!」

Flamia was shaking her head as if she didn't understand a word of what was being said.

「I don't get it.....I already crushed her castle and all of her subordinates,

what can she ever accomplish by herself? Moreover she's also a complete weakling, what are you saying she can she do?」

「What a foolish “Mad Woman” you are」

The demonic warrior bared his huge fangs as he smiled with his dying breath.

「Although my lady is still quite lacking in certain aspects. At the same time, this gives her more room to grow the hidden potential within her body.....Our deceased master passed his trust to her, and as her subordinates, we have complete belief in her abilities」

「What's with that, I don't get the meaning of this. Even though she already lost, and even though she's so weak, she still acting so high and mighty!」

「Hahah.....Of course you can't understand it, you are just a mad dog who can only rampage about」

The demon warrior who has served and guarded Palmyra since she was young, only had words of respect, and he had acted as if he didn't lose in the slightest and instead he showed his unwavering trust in her, this caused Flamia to be puzzled.

「It's true that you have defeated us! However since the very beginning our plan was to make a stand here in order to let my lady escape! We set this strategy putting our lives on the line and we succeeded.....In my opinion, it is you who has lost this round, Mad Princess!」

「.....Tsu!!」

Zuuun——The ground shook, and the spire of the castle which had already started to break slowly began to collapse.

The demonic warrior who was in front of Flamia a few moments ago was completely destroyed, the only thing left behind was a gaping hole shaped as if a huge mortar ball had impacted the area around him.

「I don't get it, I seriously don't understand.....! I am strong and I am the one who was supposed to win.....Yet, why do I feel so irritated instead!?!」

Without hiding the fact that she was irritated, she started to recklessly destroy her surroundings. Only with the late arrival of the “Demon swordsman” Shutora,

who was ordered by Iblis to survey the area, that Flamia was finally able to calm down.

.....At this point in time, a small uncomfortable feeling started to grow within Flamia's heart. Although she loved her big elder sister, she did not disclose the worries she had in her heart. Having completely destroyed the enemy's stronghold all by herself, only served to increase her notoriety of being the "Mad Princess", and since then Flamia was treated with even more contempt as if touching her was as dangerous as touching some sort of cancer.

(Why.....Why am I so strong and yet I don't have any....She is so weak and yet, there are those who will laugh with her and even die for her.....!?)

Until then she had never seen other sense of values that could trump her strength, and within Flamia's heart a strange feeling started to exist.

(Then, perhaps, if I am not strong.....In such a case, will Elder sister Iblis still tell me that she loves me.....?)

Of course she would.

All I have been doing is crushing, grinding and mincing, Elder sister's enemies to dust, and I've done everything for her sake.

All this time, every time I did such a thing, I would get words of praise from elder sister, there was no way that she would just toss me aside. However, thinking ahead of that.....somehow made me so afraid.

(The one who.....made me feel this strange gloomy feeling is her, it's all her fault! Everything is Palmyra's fault, it's because she just won't obediently give up and be crushed by me!)

After safely escaping the castle with her life, Palmyra was still scheming to cause harm to the Iblis faction. Flamia who until meeting Palmyra acted like everything was a toy she could play with, only became more devoted in trying to find and crush Palmyra.

And finally, the chance for her to meet Palmyra once again arrived.....However it would be in a different way to the one in which Flamia could ever expect.

---

「Then, you can start whenever you want, Onii-san」

She was demurely sitting on the space on top of the tree which was blanketed with soft leaves, Flamia seemed to be slightly nervous.

「Are you sure it's fine that I do as I want?」

「I-I will at least give you that handicap. You should just try your hardest」

I see, because she didn't have much knowledge about sex, she is trying to trick me into acting first and then learning what to do.

What a shallow way of thinking, but that is precisely what I wanted to hear.

「Okay, then I won't hold back.....」

「Eh? Wha, Fuua!?!」

I grabbed on top Flamia's slender figure as I lifted her from the knee and embraced her. Her exposed skin which was peeking out of her Kimono was held in place by my hands, and I could smell a fragrant citrusy smell drifting from her straight long hair.

「This is weird, is all we are going to do just embrace each other like this.....?」

「Well, first of all we start with something like this」

Her light body stiffens up to my touch by reflex action, and as if strength was leaving her body, she was waiting for directions. Of course, because she understood the fact that even if I wanted to I can't really launch an offensive attack that would harm her body, so even though she was surprised, she knew that I wasn't actually going to hurt her.

「Making sure of each other's body temperature is one of the basic foundations of sex」

「Nn....Th-I knew....Something like that already」

Her body was really delicate like a child and I could easily lift her up. When I gently brushed her silky smooth hair, the wings on her bag started to flap. Surprisingly, being embraced so closely by a man for the first time didn't make her feel repulsed.

「Alright, next please close your eyes and bring your lips forward」

「Eh? Like this? Onii-san?」

Her pink cherry blossom lips were presented to me in their defenseless state and I aimed straight for it.

「Nn.....Nuu!?!」

She opened her eyes wide the instant we locked lips. Funyunn.....I was enjoying such a soft sensation as Flamia began to panic and pull away from me.

「Puaah.....! Wh-what are you doing? Isn't this a kiss!?!」

「Ahh, but of course you knew that right?!」

「Obviously! Or more like, what's the relationship between having a kiss and sex!?!」

The loli demoness objects to my actions and bares her fangs.

Of course it had a connection but I suppose with her child like knowledge of the world that was already her limit...

「Besides, I've heard that you are only supposed to kiss with someone that you like. Although I think that Onii-san is an interesting person, I don't really see you in that way!」

「I understand. Then, in that case as long as we don't use the mouth, it should be fine right?!」

「Eh? IF that's the case....Then, I guess its fine.....tsufuaah, wa, wait!?!」

She was in a daze as I started to play bite her slender neck. When I crawled my tongue across her porcelain-like smooth skin, there was an intense reaction as her small body began to shiver. It seems that her body is quite sensitive.

「Yaa, it, it's really ticklish Onii-san.....It, it makes me tingle.....!?!」

「Just stay still like that, Flamia」

I placed my hands within her Kimono dress that was already quite exposing and pulled downwards with a jerk. Her collarbone and her rib cage appeared along with her meagre breasts, which had two lovely pinkish protrusions was exposed..... Her exposed figure appeared quite childlike.

The volume around here is pretty similar to the size of Palmyra's chest, isn't it?

「Eh, Eh? Th, this time around where will you kiss me.....?!」

「That is, of course over.....here!」

「Eh.....Hyaaaauunn!?」

More so then when I was caressing her neck, her voice went up an octave.

I continuously tasted the lukewarm temperature of her body with my mouth, I captured the small pink bud with my tongue as I started to provide stimulus to her breasts.....I treated her like a fragile object and delicately made love to her.

「Wh, what is this.....!? Is-is this a kiss.....oh!? Ahh Ahhh.....I-I'm feeling this weird sensation coming on to my chest.....Nhyaaaaann!」

Not only was I stimulating her nipples, but I also licked the surrounding sensitive skin in a circular motion as I occasionally flicked the tip with my tongue and pushed it around. It was not long before her virgin nipples became stiff and hard.

「Yaaahhh.....Naaahhh!? W, wait, stop for a moment!」

「What is it Flamia, don't tell me you are already giving up? Even Palmyra can bear this much without any trouble at all, you know?」

「.....Eh!? She did!?」

To be honest with you, both of their reactions were actually pretty similar. But hearing me say this, Flamia who had an expression that was on the verge of melting, was spurred on by her sense of rivalry with Palmyra.

「No-nobody said anything about surrendering! There is no way that I can be weaker than her! All I wanted to say....was, that I wanted you to also kiss this part as well!」

Flamia who was putting on pretentious airs with such words pointed towards her right nipple. Even though I haven't even touched that side yet, it was already quite perky.

The fact that I've only been making love to the left side.....most likely even if it was an unconscious thought, her body was starting to desire my caress on her right side as well.

「Yeah, yeah, as you command. Then allow me to also do this....here」

「Nnaa, its come.....! Haah, Hauuu.....!」

Letting out a long sigh her wings were flapping behind her back and I started to enjoy this unique but pleasant view of the small body of the “Mad Princess”. More so than I thought, her lust in desiring to do such actions was quite high.....It is likely that Flamia’s has a high latent sex drive. Well this just makes it more convenient for me though.

「Yaaahh, Afuuaa.....Fuaaaannn.....! Ah, my head is starting to floatt.....Hyafuu.....Nnaah, Afuu.....!!」

Her white chest was sticky with my saliva, and I continued to persistently attack her with my tongue from the left to the right alternating evenly. I used my left hand to gently caress her back, and I used my right hand to play with her earlobes, this proved to give out another really good response as her body began twitching, I also continued to carefully lick her childlike breasts.

Right now, Flamia was beginning to indulge herself in the pleasure her upper-body was receiving from being caressed as she willingly pushed her own body towards me, and———!

「Nnhii.....Hiaaa!? Ah, Ahhnn ahh.....Yaa what’s happeningg!?!」

Nibble....The moment that I softly bit her right nipple. She held my head firmly with both of her hands, and her childlike limbs twitched and arched backwards like a bow.

「Fu, I-I’m floatingg.....!? The floating feeling keeps increasingg, my head is going blankk.....Fuua, Ahhhh.....NnnAhh~~~~~!?!」

Her body goes into convulsions, her small body is strained and tensed as she let out a sweet sounding scream. This was without a doubt the first time the “Mad Princess” had ever reached her climax.

「Don’t tell me you already came just from your breasts.....? Your sensitivity truly surprises me, Flamia」

「Fu.....Fue? Wh-what does.....Cum, mean.....?」

「It’s when your body convulses, and the feeling of your body floating rises all the way to your head, you also felt like everything went pure white, right?」



「Y, yeah....It became, like that」

Her pupils were quite dreamy and there was even some slovenly drool cutely dripping from the corner of her mouth, Flamia was breathing raggedly as she clung to me whilst declaring so.

「Well that is what it means to cum. And.....it means that the side who experiences such a thing is the “loser”」

「Eh? Ehh— —-Ehhhhhhh!?!?」

At that moment, Flamia suddenly pushed my body on top of the branches and grabbed the scruff of my neck as she began to violently protest.

「What’s with that, I didn’t know about such a thing! Wh, when I think about it we haven’t yet decided the rule for how we were going to win or to lose, so this isn’t counted! I haven’t lost yet! I won’t accept this loss!!」

「Guu.....I get it I get it already so stop rampaging! it-it hurts, I’m going to die!」

Her hands part away from my neck, and whilst staring at me with watery eyes, she approached me suddenly.

「I-it’s fine then, cause I’m a fair person, I will allow Onii-san to obtain 1 point for that just now!」

「Cough.....Heh, are you sure that’s alright?」

“If I say its fine, then it is!” declaring this her cheeks puffs up. As expected she’s the type of person that will not be satisfied until a clear winner or loser has been determined.

「As long as I make a comeback from now on, it will be fine! I can give you that much leeway!」

「Ahh, I suppose so, the match is just beginning. Let’s start this from square one, shall we?」

「Of, of course. The winner will be me, so....No matter if it’s Onii-san or if it’s Palmyra....!」

Well then, the real thing will start from now. It looks like there is no other option but for me to earnestly drive it into this sweet and innocent demoness....

the marvelous aspects of sex, but also how dreadful it can be!

(Yeah, although this may seem ridiculous, all of it is a preparation for my victory. And for that end.....I will also make another plan to work in conjunction with this one)

---

「Kuu.....Like I already told you.....! As expected you couldn't beat that girl....Flamia....!」

The forest of the elves: Vicinity of the Lake.

Overseeing how Flamia had defeated Kirika, Palmyra could only stare in blank surprise as she saw the whole scene in full detail whilst hiding among the trees, she slammed her fist to the trunk of a gigantic tree in frustration.

「It's just like, that time....!」

When she shut her eyes, the scene that she could not forget for even a moment was displayed in her mind.

It was the sight of Flamia destroying her castle to pieces. She herself got away whilst she had to tearfully sacrifice her loyal subordinates. Not only that Iblis would send out her army in order to search and hunt for her one after another.

And....The fact that at that point in time and a long time after, she could do nothing against them. She was unable to take revenge, nor was she able to live up the expectations of her family members, she felt completely powerless.

「However.....! Even now what would I be able to do? Flamia is just way too strong.....I-I am so afraid of her.....!」

The goth loli was holding on to her knees and she was in a pathetic state as she curled against herself. Flamia implanted a deep fear in her, and this trauma took away her fighting spirit and her hope.

「He already lost his biggest weapon, exactly what does he think he can accomplish without the power of his Slavemancer class.....?!」

And—At that time. The red mark on Palmyra's head started to head up dimly.

「Tsu!? Th, this is....!?!」

From the mark, her whole body faintly experienced an increase in magical

energy. It was the magical energy poured by the Slavemancer Tooru, through their connection from the pledge she had with him. Because they were quite the distance apart from each other, it was only possible to obtain a small amount, however.....with that action alone, it conveyed his “intentions” to Palmyra.

「Slavemancer...Are you still trying to fight against Flamia? .....And you are telling me, that you wish to fight alongside me?」

“The you right now looks really pathetic” ——The words stated by the Princess Knight echoes repeatedly in her head.

Both Kirika and Tooru, although they were only humans, none of them had given up their hope. And for a demoness like myself to have given up already, is this really alright? Palmyra was thinking such things as if asking the two people a question.

「Does this mean that you believe that someone like me is worthy..... Of helping you and fighting someone like her?」

Even previously, her subordinates all believed in her. In Palmyra’s potential...

「Ku, Kufufu.....! This guy, and that girl, everyone is so foolish.....!」

She slowly stood up and she began to shoot out.....A faint light that was being projected from the mark. She should have despised this mark that signified that she was a slave to the Slavemancer, but for some reason or other, she felt like this mark felt really reliable right now.

Pulse, Pulse, the magical energy was moving rhythmically like a pulse as heat and energy spreads to her whole body filling it with power.

「If that is the case...Then I should show them what I am capable of. As one of the noble demons and as a fourth ranked devil.....no!」

Her muscles along the spine were flexed as she buoyantly floated upwards. And she shouted.....as if she was trying to release the chain that bound her fearful mind and blow it away!

「I bet it with my dignity and pride to re-obtain the seat as one of the eight great’s and to re-establish myself as the head of the family, I shall to fight against the hateful Iblis! Open your eyes widely and observe, the owner of my

pledge.....My Master the Slavemancer Tooru!」()

---

## Chapter 32

Slurp.....! Her small pink tongue, came towards my left nipple and Nyurururu.....Licked the surroundings. Flamia leaned on me after tearing my clothes, and her tongue was crawling around my chest.

「Fufu, it's payback time, Onii-san.....Chu, pero.....reroroo! (\*Kiss, lick.....slurppp\*)」

「Uu.....Ku! Y-you are pretty good at this, aren't you? Flamia」

Indeed, considering the fact that she was trying to learn from imitating my past conduct, this is what it ends up being. Although it was far from being a man's weak point, being caressed and having her warm tongue roll over my body was actually more effective than I thought it would be....my voice actually trembled out instinctively.

「It's a natural thing ~, even the handicap I gave you a little while ago will be taken care of in no time at all..... Hamuu, Hapuu.....Reroryoooo.....! (\*Puts in mouth, suck, lickkk)」

She was doing a mixture of sucking and play biting and whilst it was her first time doing this kind of thing, she was actually quite spot on, even her hair which brushed up against me felt kinda nice. It wasn't long until my crotch area started to swell to its absolute limit.

「Ahh, certainly you are a formidable enemy. Then, are you going to attack me in this spot soon?」

「.....Eh? What spot....? Uwaa, What's this!?!」

When I guided her hands to grab on to my crotch area, Flamia jumped in surprise at the feeling she experienced. Next she watched my fully erected penis that I took out in a complete daze.

「What are you talking about, the most important weapon for a man to

use.....Is his dick, don't tell me, you didn't even know such a thing? 」

「Dic.....? Eh, Ah.....Ahhh yeah of course its the dick! O-of course, I knew at least that much! It's common sense!」

Such an innocent reaction, Flamia could not take her eyes off my bulging red cock.

*Gulp*.....She swallowed down a trickle of saliva, her jewel like eyes were vigorously watching my gleaming penis head.

「That's right, wouldn't you say that it is also common sense to follow up with using your hands and mouth to attack this spot? 」

「Eh!? .....Y, yeah, I guess.....so. Th-then I won't hold back, kay?」

Ahh, she opened her mouth to its very limits as her fangs started to protrude outwards, Paku.....Nyuru! A warm sensation enveloped me as she managed to swallow half my penis. Going straight to swallowing my penis with your mouth, hold bold of you “Mad Princess”-sama.

「Nnu, Nnn.....! Nnchu, Chupupah! Reroron, Ruroro!」

「Kuu.....Th-this is quite.....!」

Did she think that my cock was like an overly large nipple? Just like she did before, whilst sucking on my penis with her lips, she used her tongue to rub and grind against the tip of my dick.

By chance she managed to dig into my urethral crack with her cute tongue movements, and even though I was trying to hold myself back, I failed to stop my voice from leaking.....Indeed this girl, she is not only a natural genius in terms of fighting, she may also have an inborn talent for sex.

「Nn.....Ah, I should also use my hands right.....? In that case, umm, what about if I pull this really thick part.....Nnsho, like.....thiss?」

Even with her tiny hands, she could still tightly grasp on to the base of my penis as she started to stroke it.

She was unreserved in her movements, as she flashily stroked my cock hard enough to start making *goshu goshu* sounds..... Her movements were a little harsh, but her dancing tongue which was making love to my member brought a

wonderful contrast that was really pleasant.

「Rero, Nchuchu.....Puhah! Fufufu～n, you are making girlish sounds you know? Onii-san?」

「W-well.....! I didn't expect for you to be this good」

「Fufu～n♪ Didn't I say so? No matter what kind of battle it is, I am always strong」

It seemed as if her previous shyness was all but gone, as she started to boldly dance her tongue in a circular motion around my glans, she also licked my blood vessels and even my frenulum tenderly rubbing her tongue against me to polish my most sensitive regions.

From time to time, she would watch my expressions in order to take note of where my “weak spots” were located, she could not be underestimated...

「I am beginning to find out Onii-san's weak spots little by little.....Look, when I grind my tongue right here, you start to twitch and tremble, don't you? look see, twitchh, twit～ch♪」

She looked just like a mischievous little devil as she teased me, she was playing around with my sensitive glans, urethral crack, and even my balls, with her tongue or her fingers, doing whatever she pleased.

Chu chu.....she was showering my grotesque member with her kisses and seeing this kind of scene was truly visually stimulating.

「Uooh.....! I, if this keeps up, I don't think I can hold it back much longer, I'm going to cum.....!」

「Fue? Ahah, this time is it Onii-san's turn to cum? You told me that in sex who ever came would be the loser, right? Then that means, that I will be taking back 1 point from you, right! 」

Naturally, although I said that she was better than I expected, Flamia's techniques were still quite clumsy.

If I really wanted to, I could probably hold it back.....But I decided against doing such a thing. My body was beginning to have a boiling urge of exploding and I merely surrendered myself to that wonderful feeling.

「Kuu, How could this be, someone like me... is losing.....?! Moreover, when a male cums there is actually proof that he came, and semen is launched from the tip of the head so it isn't possible for me to hide it!」

When I tried to slip in this piece of information as naturally as possible, Flamia who was wrapping her small tight lips across my penis glans and toying around with my cock started to get excited as her eyes began to shine.

「Semen.....Is that how it was...Ah! O-of course I already knew that okay! In that case, Onii-san don't hold yourself back and be sure to show me the proof of your defeat by spurting out lots of semen alright? Hora hora horaa♪」

Nchuuuuuu~ ~ ~ ~!! My spearhead was pulsating like crazy as she continued to suck me off whilst looking at me with her upturned eyes and sadistic gaze. Of course, she did not forget to put all ten of her fingers around my engorged trunk as she did her best to stroke it off.

「Hora Let it out, let it out♪ Onii-san, show me your semen ♪」

「Kuo, Y-you virgin loli bitch....!」

Alright, if that's what you want, I will do as you wish.

Looking at this immoral view of a virgin loli demoness servicing my cock so passionately, my feelings peaked as I let out my pure white desires all into her.

「Nn.....Nnbuu!? Nnhaa, NnMuuuuuuu~ ~ ~ ~!?!?」

Dobyuu, Dobyururuuu!! Dopu, Dokudoku!!

The Mad Princess was caught off guard, her mouth which was trying to hold my penis head rapidly swelled like a squirrel's mouth.

She probably thought that I would release a lot less than this, her small cute mouth was overwhelmed with the invasion of my slimy sticky fluids as I appeased myself, even now I was continuing to pump more vigorously into her.

「Woopsie, I'm sure you know this already but, if you spill even a drop of it you can't count this as your "victory" .....Kuo, I-I'm still cumming!」

「Tsuu!? Nnuuu!? Puuuu.....Nnpuuuu!!」

Reacting to my words, Flamia panicked as she tried to keep everything in, she



was getting teary eyed and she was desperately trying to swallow every last drop as my semen continuously spurted out and fired into her mouth.

For me to satisfyingly let out everything inside of her mouth especially since she was being so conceited, made me feel a great sense of accomplishment..... Moving in tandem with the pulses my penis was going through, a terrifying amount of pleasure was shooting through the back of my spine.

「Alright, show me the semen you've managed to save up in your mouth.....Of course, make sure you don't spill it」

「Puaa.....Nn, Nhaa.....! Hahh, Hawaah.....!」

Flamia opened her small mouth, and my thick cloudy milk was enough to completely hide her tongue underneath it, Muwahh.....the obscene fluids were hot enough to let out steamy vapor, showing a truly indecent sight.

「You are praiseworthy, Flamia. All that's left to do is to swallow this, and it will be your victory」

「~~~~!?!?」

At my merciless proclamation, it was like she was going to cry, or perhaps she was at the breaking point ready to get angry.....but in the next moment, she seemed to have strengthened her resolve, as she used her thin white throat to *gulp* down.

This Flamia, who was the little sister of that great demon Iblis, was currently in front of me and obediently swallowing my semen down her throat.....! Although it was probably because she wanted to win against me no matter what, but seeing her like this brought out my male instincts and a sense of satisfaction.

「.....Puhah! Cough, Uee.....It-it's sticking to my mouth. And it tastes really strange....! B-but I've made you cum, so this is my victory! Onii-san!」

She was wiping her mouth which was covered in both semen and saliva, as she cleared her throat with an *ahem* and basked in her victory. Naturally, I was already prepared to answer her.

「Yes it would seem so, now that you've taken a point off me, the score is 1 vs 1. It's a deadlock」

「Uu.....Th, that's right. Then, are we going to make the next battle the deciding factor? Well it doesn't really matter because after all, I am going to be the one who will win again!」

She already think that she's won hasn't she? Even her wings are flapping excitedly in triumph. For now I allowed her to be happy so that she would be carried away and she will willingly accept the next step, the fact that she didn't realize that I was purposefully making myself cum as fast as possible, makes her such an easy target, this foolish girl.

「Although you seem to be confident in yourself, I also have no intentions of losing you know? Then the last thing is.....Finally we can get to the real deal of having sex and seeing who the real winner is」

「Eh? The real thing.....?」

Her perplexed face was saying 'haven't we been doing it until now?'.

「Ahh, from here on out, will be the real battle. However compared to before, you will start to feel a little bit of pain and perhaps even agony.....Do you think that you can keep up with me?」

「Th.....That kind of thing obviously won't deter me! I mean, you told me that even Palmyra was able to do it, right!？」

“In that case, there is no way that I cannot do it”, she was really fired up and it was just the reaction I expected. I was laughing in my own mind as I continued my words.

「Alright then let's continue Flamia. However allow me to warn you that what lies ahead of this is something incomparably more difficult than what we did before, we will finally be fighting the ultimate battle of sex」

Incomparably.....m-more difficult than before.....? I-it's that amazing.....?!

*Gulp*.....The sound of her swallowing her saliva, and her cheeks that were slightly blushing a pinkish color. Her bright young eyes, were full of curiosity with a tinge of expectation mixed in it and I didn't overlook this fact.

---

「Oh?..... If I am not mistaken, you are the armored golem.....?」

Deepest part of the dark elf village, in the Temple of the Priestess. The blind

priestess Dianne was gracefully approaching with elegant footsteps, and Nana's brown face was slowly raised up.

「Ahh, I'm Nana」

「Aren't you also going to accompany Sierra and the other girls, to search for your other companions?」

「Umu.....Before that, there is something I would like to request from Miko-sama」(TL: Miko = priestess/shrine maiden, I just thought it sounds better to leave it as Miko rather than Priestess-sama, we will see >.<)

Apparently, Nana seems to have returned to this place by herself.

「You want to ask something of me? What could that be?」

「The “Divine Corpse” .....Will it be possible to show that thing to Nana?」

「Eh.....!?」

To the completely unexpected request by the living armor, Dianne was shocked. Nana has surely heard by now of how dangerous this object was, after all it was a relic of ancient times that Iblis has sought after all this time.

「Nana knows that right now, Master is in a predicament. In order to save him.....We may require the “Divine Corpse” which seems to have a huge amount of power within it」

「H-however.....! We don't even know the proper way to make use of it or come close to awakening its powers! If all you plan is to touch it, it might be a fruitless endeavor that will lead you to be corrupted just like I was.....!」

Dianne body was covered in these crystals that did nothing but further invade her body like a parasite. She has isolated the other elves from ever approaching the relic for no other reason than to protect the others from receiving unnecessary harm.

「Nana does not have a living body. I'm sure that it will be fine」

「B, but.....」

As she spoke more with the living armor, Dianne thought that she was such a strange existence.

(This type of way of thinking and her behaviors, is it truly just like any other normal golem.....?)

In normal circumstances, a magical living object was not supposed to have an ego as complex as humans, they were not supposed to develop a self-conscious.

They were not able to take actions which were not ordered by their masters, and they were not able to learn from past mistakes or select behaviors they thought was more appropriate, in other words, they could not go out of range of the rules that were already programmed with them when they were first created using magic.

(Not only were her words full of emotion, even the way she talked....)

The priestess Dianne had a special power, since she lost her sight, what she gained in exchange was the ability to have a supernatural sense that allowed her to garner more intuitive information than would ordinarily be impossible.

When she looked at living armor with her transcendent eyes, she could clearly see Nana's ego.....Or if you wanted to put it another way, she could see the "Soul" dwelling within the individual known as Nana.

「I beg of you, Miko-sama.....! In order to protect Sierra and the others from the demons, Nana is willing to.....!」

She was resolutely determined to make a stand.

That resolution to defend everyone important to her—-was exactly the same kind of determination that Dianne once had in the past, when she visited the "Divine Corpse".

「.....」

After a long period of hesitation, the dark elf Priestess Dianne.....faced towards the armor golem with her eyes that could not see.

「....I understand, Nana. The "Divine Corpse" is.....Just ahead of here」

---

「Onii-san, do I insert this thing into my spot here.....? W-will it really go in!?!」

I was lying down and my cock was pointing straight up, Flamia was timidly approaching me with her half exposed lower half.

I could see her hairless vagina, and although it seemed to be wet from the actions we did a little while ago, I still thought that it would be really tight.

「It's fine, well it might hurt for a little bit though. Ahh, but if you are scared of that, then we can just stop it right--」

「N, nobody said anything about being scared!」

She was getting really worked up as she glared at me, and after rearranging her breathing.....She finally aimed her vagina at my cock as she slowly began to lower her waist down. She was lowering her virgin pussy by her own volition as if giving herself to my animalistic cock.

「Even Palmyra was able to do it, so there is no way that I cannot.....do the same thing!..... Nn, Auu, Nnuu~~~~!?!」

Zuzuu.....! Michimichii..... Nyuchichiii!!

「Uwaa, it hurts.....it hurtssss!?!?」

「Kuu, as expected it's extremely tight.....!」

Finally her small and childish vagina swallowed the tip of my cock. She was much tighter than I imagined. She was trying to expand and take in my hot raging cock to the best of her abilities with her soft vaginal walls, it was easy to imagine just how much pain her initial experience was.

「You don't have to force yourself, you know? Flamia, even if you stop it right there temporarily....H-hey!?!」

She shook her head.....Her long fingernails were like talons as they grabbed and dug deeply into my waist and feet, in addition to this she continued to drop her waist towards me.

Zumyummyuu.....Michichi, Buchibuchi.....ZunyuMyunnn!!

「Uuu it hurts, its painfull....! Although, it hurts.....Fuuh, Haafuuh.....Uuwa, Ah.....I've put it, inn.....!!」

「Kuuu! You went and overdid it, are you alright!?!」

Every inch of my cock was being gripped painfully as I felt the sensation of her fine tender meat envelop me. Her white naked body was sweating, and she was

repeatedly breathing rough breaths of *Haa, Haa*.....Even so whilst Flamia had tears across her eyes, she was able to float a smile across her face.

「Heh, hehe.....Look, I did it.....! I've been able to do it properly.....S-so I must be amazing, right? Onii-san.....?」

After extended her meat hole to its very limits and managing to take my penis all the way inside of her, her trembling vagina had a line of blood dribbling down. Without thinking, I thought about how much of a brave girl she was, to be able to do something like this.

「Ahh, you managed to swallow it all the way inside, you are really great Flamia」

「Ah.....O-onii-san.....Fuua, I-I really like it when you pat my head like that.....」

Whilst remaining connected, her long purple hair would occasionally brush up against me. When I saw this vulnerable side to her, that seemed so innocent and childlike, I forgot for an instant that she was part of the fearful demonic race.

「Alright, Then I will start moving slowly.....Is that good with you?」

「Y, yeah.....I think, that I am fine」

Whilst supporting her light body with my hands, I finally started to draw out and prepare to slowly lunge into her——At that time.

「Fourth ranked Noble Devil, Palmyra has come unannounced!!

Flamia, it has been hundreds of years since we last faced each other!! Now will be the time that I clear myself of the disgrace——and make you p-ay?」

She was flying at a high speed as she appeared from below the trees, and she was talking in a high-handed manner as if she was a great person.....However after seeing the situation in front of her she completely froze up.

「.....Ah! it's Palmyra!」

「Wh-whwha, Wawawa.....Wh-what are you guys doinggg!?!?」

Palmyra was panicking as she didn't know what was happening, and Flamia instinctively took a fighting pose. I promptly shouted.

「Wait, Flamia! Right now, you are in the midst of a battle with me, aren't you?

You can fight it off with Palmyra, after we have finished ours!」

「Uuueehh!? I-I know that may be the case, but, I finally found her.....Nnhi, Hyauunn!?!」

I moved my waist slightly, even though she was just a virgin, when I stirred her insides just a little bit....Guchuu....a huge amount of love juices started to flow forth. When seeing how we were connected together, Palmyra alternated looks between the two of us, as steam seemingly shot out of her ears.

「T-Tooru, you, what are you doing with her.....you sex maniac that doesn't have any integrity! Wh-what about all the determination that I've built up in coming here to save you!?!」

「I don't care about that, tell me about that later! Just don't worry about it, you should just stay silent and watch us, Palmyra. Watch our battle of the sexes!」(TL: sorry guys I couldn't help but make the reference)

Palmyra arrived here much faster than I expected.....In other words, she was able to overcome her fear of Flamia way faster than I predicted.

In honesty, I wanted to praise her bravery, but right now this comes first—— Rest assured, sooner or later, I will need that strength of yours.

「Eh.....Ehhhh!? Pa-Palmyra is going to be watching us.....Wh-whilst we do it!?!」

「Wh, wawawa.....!? Y-you are telling me to watch you and F-Flamia do it together jyato!?!」

The two loli demoness's were raising their voice of surprise in harmony. Although this has flowed a little of course, there is nothing but for me to continue onwards.....If you were to ask why, that is because my actions of sex with Flamia, is one of the key factors of winning against her.

---

「.....! Look.....At that!」

「Oh dear, Kirika! Is-is she alright!?!」

In a portion of the forest of the elves, Sierra's keen eyes was able to catch the appearance of the Princess Knight who was lying down in an open space, the party of girls panicked as they ran up to her.

「She's just lost consciousness. Although her armor has been torn here and there, it seems as if she hasn't received any major injuries」 (Amelia Speaking)

「Ahh, I'm so glad desuwa....!」 (Sistina Speaking)

「Then I will use my recover magic to restore her physical strength....Eh?」 (Nina Speaking)

Princess Sistina was feeling relieved. However, Nina who was trying to treat Kirika's injuries had a puzzled expression on her face.

「She...Seems to have already been treated by some form of recovery spells, look」 (Nina Speaking)

「What did you say?」 (Amelia Speaking)

On the ground that Nina pointed at, Kirika who was lying down had many pin like metal objects that were stuck against her metal armor as if surrounding it. If you looked closely, you would see that the metal was shining a little dimly.

「this thing.... It's a magic formation. The effect is recovery magic, in conjunction with keeping away low level monsters from approaching her」 (Nina Speaking)

「Other than us, who do you guys think would try to secure the safety of Kirika like this?」 (Sistina speaking)

Perhaps it was thanks to the treatment she received, but it seems that Kirika would be able to wake up at any moment.

「Isn't it probably just a passing elf or dark elf who was kind to help? 」 (Amelia Speaking)

「No.....this is different from an elf's magic.....Even the footprints did not show any signs of a human being in this area」Sierra declares.

For the existence of this being to be good enough to be able to escape the sharp perception of the elf Sierra, just how strong was this person?

「In that case, who could it be.....?」

---

「.....With this, the problem with the Princess Knight should be solved」

In the distant cover of a tree, there was a person who was watching Kirika and



her companions. The real face was covered with a silver mask, it was the mysterious person named Cruz.

「Well, it's better to have as much war potential as possible. In order for Toorukun to be able to “defeat” Flamia, that is」

These were words coming out of his mouth, were words that should not have been said by him, considering the fact that he was supposed to be affiliated with the Iblis faction. The expression concealed beneath the mask was a true mystery.

「Now then. It's about time now, I should also make that woman knight Celesta.....Do something useful」

---

## Chapter 33

「Hah.....Hau, Nhhaau.....! Ah, Ahaaa.....!」

She was being held by me in the cow girl position, whilst her first insertion feeling seemed a little painful, she was starting to leak out an entranced voice.

「This is, amazingg.....Onii-san's hot thing is.....inside of my stomach, it's making me feel so full.....♪」

My cock fit all the way into her insides and it made it seem like her pure white stomach was slightly bulging.

「I am going to start moving soon, Flamia, is that alright?」

「Y-yeah, I'm fine.....! My stomach is a little bit tight but, Ah Ahh♪ It-it's much better than it was before, so.....!」

Whilst still being inserted, I managed to carefully caress her thin neckline, her small breasts and the side of her body, it seems that it was quite effective in calming her down, as her love juices started to seep out and secrete on my cock coiling around in every direction.

With that acting as a lubricant, I slowly began my piston motions.

Nyuchu.....Nyuruuriyu, Gichu.....Ryuchichi!

「Ah, AhnnAhaah!? It started, it's movingg♪ Onii-san is using his hard penis to stir my insidess♪」

Her body was so light that it felt like a crime, it seemed that her tiny demoness limbs were approximately 20 kg, I moved my waist rhythmically up and down as our bodies jolted together.

The more I pound into her virgin vagina each layer of her insides were giving me fresh stimulation as it started to loosen up slightly, it felt like my dick was getting sucked into a whirlpool of pleasure that it was getting unbearable.

「Kuu.....Y-you're quite good Flamia, Even though you were a virgin to sex a little while ago, you are already getting used to my cock being inside of you, Uu!」

「Ehehehe, I'm amazing aren't I.....? I think that Onii-san has finally understood, just how great I am, Nhhahaaah♪」

「Uuu.....! Wh-what led to this kind of situation nojya?! Do you guys know no shame!? 」

With a reproachful voice and a range of complicated feelings, Palmyra was sitting down in a position a little away from us as she glared at us whilst blushing.

Her body was currently being ordered by my subjugation magic to not take any unnecessary actions.....There is no point in having her fight alone, besides if I just let her attack and I get caught up in it, I will most definitely die.

「Mou, you are being annoying, aren't you? Palmyra be silent!」

「Wh-what did you say jyato!?」

「Right now me and Onii-san is in the middle of our heated sex battle, therefore.... You need to learn to read the situation, Ahhn, Ahnn♪」

「F.....Flamia as a demon that is part of the eight great demonic families, aren't you ashamed of yourself for having sex with a human!?」

Seeing her rival in such an unexpected circumstance, Palmyra's face was red as she stared in amazement. Although at first, Flamia was indeed shy, but similar to how she immerses herself in the enjoyment of a fight, she was now innocently enjoying sex without resistance nor guilt.

「That kind of thing doesn't even matter, I mean, this feels incredibly good.....Besides Ahh Hahh, Onii-san's hot dick, is violently stirring my insidesss!」

「W,whawa, whaa.....!?」

Moreover, it would seem that that she had the confidence that she could defeat me in this sex match.

Right now, in front of her long standing rival Palmyra, Flamia wanted to show that she could defeat me and it was her objective to do this so she could feel the accomplishment of besting Palmyra.

「Therefore, Palmyra should just cover her mouth and watch, I be will squeezing Onii-san's cock.....like this and I will gain victory.....kay♪」

「Kuoo, The way you are moving your hips.....Even though, you are a virgin, you are already acting so conceited aren't you!？」

「Ehehehe♪ Take thattt and thatt and th～iss♪」

In fact, not only did she have a great sense for combat, but it would seem that Flamia's adaptive capacity in learning about sex was also quite exceptional.

She was putting effort to squeeze her thighs which were covered in sweat, as her bat wings were moving about flippantly, she was slowly but surely remembering the direction and angle in which my cock was performing the piston motions, and matching that angle little by little.

「Aha, If I do this then, it can enter even deeper ♪ Onii-san's thing is hitting a spot that feels even better than before! Ahaha♪」

Not only that, but her small vagina was constricting itself making me feel as if ten childlike fingers were gently tightening around my penis, this splendid sensation was terrifying.

If I let my guard down for even a moment, I felt like I would let my semen explode, Flamia's loli meat hole was providing waves of violent pleasure to my cock.

「Oh ? Onii-san it seems that your face looks like it's in agony, just like the time you were trying to hold yourself back when I was licking you, are you alright?」

「Uu, Kuu.....!」

「You are starting to sweat so much.....Could it be, that you are going to lose soon? Ahah, are you going to lose to me at sex? 」

「O-Oi Tooru!? You can't be planning on letting her play around with you like that are you!？」

Even Palmyra was getting anxious at the results. But, so what, this level of pleasure has already been taken into consideration.....Soon enough I will finish my warm up and go full out. I will allow her to experience a true man's prowess.

「Kusu Kusu *giggle*, Hoo～ra♪ Just give up already, give in to my vagina～♪

Takee~that, Ahnn, Ahaha♪」

「Oi Flamia, I know this is bad to do when, you just got excited but.....」

「Fue? ——Nnhyaaah!? Eh? It-it's suddenly grown so big.....!?」

Pulse, pulse, pulse.....I sent a stream of blood to my little johnny as it engorges with blood.

It became much thicker, harder and hotter, it was a symbol of a male that was rearing to go, I was previously going easy on her virgin pussy but now I started to go on the counter-offense!

Jyubuu, Zuzyubu.....Zuzyubobo, Zukon!!

Dochyu, Zuchu Guchu!! Zuzunn!!

「Eh, Iyaa, you're kidding, you're lyinggg!!? What's this, what's happening, it's completely different to what it was before.....Hihyaaaaaaaaannn~~~!?!?」

My left hand was grasping on to her slender waist whilst my right arm was firmly holding on to her tiny shoulders to make sure that she couldn't slip away.

Just like that I used her as if she was some sort of sex sleeve (Ona hole), moving her light loli body up and down, her slopping wet vagina was slippery and easy to move as I commenced my thumping piston attack.

Just like the time I made Kirika and Amelia scream out in joy, this was now an adult's version of sex.

「Hahhhahi!? Higuuu, I-iyada, this is amazi.....it's going in so deep.....Nhaaaaooohhh.....Ah, Ahhhhhhhh!?」

「Hora hora, What's wrong !? Didn't you tell me that you were going to win? Weren't you going to make me lose at sex? Huhh!?」

「Auu, Yaaaah Auuuu~~~!!? E-even if you say it like that, th-this is cheatinggg!? It-it's grinding against my insides and going so wildddd!?!」

Not only was I pumping straight up and down, I also occasionally switch it up and go at a slight diagonal angle, not only that, both her left and right vaginal walls along with the deepest parts were being hollowed out by my stiff penis head.

Flamia was a demoness noble who had barely known a thing or two about sex, and to her amateur vagina, I was not giving her any mercy or reserve whatsoever with my movements.

「H-how intense.....! Moreover for Flamia to take a man's penis into her and scream out such a coquettish voice is.....!」

Palmyra voice was delirious with fever as she gulped down her saliva. Flamia soon noticed that she was making these strange noises and that Palmyra was looking at her with those red eyes, Flamia started to blush profusely.

「Iyaa, Don't look at meee!? Palmyra you can't watch, turn the other way..... Higii!? Ahiii, Hiihiiiiinnnnn!?!?」

The dignified appearance Flamia had a little while ago completely disappeared, what remained was only the image of her being toyed around with by the pleasure she was feeling, and the shame and disgrace of showing this kind of appearance to her rival.

This awakened a strong sense of shame in Flamia, as her vagina started to twitch and constrict itself, further exposing her most sensitive weak points to my penis.

「You haven't forgotten have you Flamia? The fact that whoever comes first in sex, is deemed to be the "Loser"! Hora what's wrong? It seems like you are about to cum, your pussy is quivering with joy you know!?」

「Eh? I.....I already know that, you don't have to remind me! I think that this much, is nothing for you to be boastful about.....Ah, Fuguu, Nnnuu~~~~!!」

Her purplish colored hair was disheveled in a whirl, Flamia starts enduring the storm of pleasure that attack the lower half of her body by desperately biting on to her lips.

Cumming right in front of Palmyra and losing this battle was something that Flamia could never accept in many ways.....Naturally, even so I wasn't going to go easy on her just because of this.

Dchuuzu Dochuu, Guchu Dochuuuuu!! (\*Pound\* *Pump*, Stir)

Zunn Zumunn.....Zugugu, GoryuGoryuu!! (\*Ram\*. grind, grind)

「Hyaaaah!? Hiiiaaaahhh, S-so deep ahh.....! You're pounding me so much like a drum.....it's pounding and poundnggg.....NNahhhh!?」

I made radical change as I aimed a straight and performed a deep stroke, right into her uterus.

Her vaginal passage of her loli body was already quite shallow and easily permits me to invade the deepest portion of her insides with my lethal weapon, her tiny meat ring which was connected to the entrance of her womb was being rammed like a hammer with my hot throbbing cock.

「Zoraa, Zora Zora (Take that, and that and that) !! How much longer! Do you think you can bear this !!?」

「Ah Ahhh ~~~!?! Nn Ah Ah Ahh~~~~!!?! It's not fair to ram itt, you can'tt  
~~~~!!? M-my stomach is becoming all weirrrrrrrrr!!!」

I continued to pierce into her and with each stroke, I was gouging out her final pieces of resistance with my penis, after pulling it out briefly I would drive it back into her with all I had. Considering that she had a body of the demon, there was no need for me to go easy on her.

Although I was putting a tough front, even I had no time to mess around, since a while ago my hot throbbing cock was getting hotter and hotter with an increasing urge to let out my semen, this is precisely the crucial moment of our “battle”.

This was exactly as one would think, an epic sex battle, where both of us were fighting with everything that we've got.

「I-I wwon't lwosee.....Afuu, NnnFuuahh!! To a human like you.....Hinyaaaaahhhh!!?!?」

Flamia's sweet voice which was like a bell covered in milk raised an octave higher.

This was because, I started to commence my final spurt.

「Th.....That's Ahhh!?! The tip of my b-boobss♪ Hyaah Hyafuu!!? E-even my back, is being touchedddd Ehhh!?!?」

At the center of each of her tiny breasts, two pink nipples were standing erect.

The root of her bat wings, which had a cartilage that slightly changes to the color of black to the color of her skin. These were her weak points that until now I haven't touched.

But right now I was aiming my sights on them as I simultaneously attacked all her weak spots.

「Zora What do you think? Whilst being pounded on, I'm also pinching and turning this sensitive place, doesn't it feel really good Flamia? It feels so good that your head is about to melt, am I right!? 」

「Ih, Ih, lihthhhhh!!? You can't tease them all at the same timeeee, ~~~!! M-my head is going to mwelt.....it-it's rweally going to mweltt, Nyaaah Ah Ahh!?!」

Because I only concentrated on pleasuring her vagina up until now, Flamia was able to desperately hold herself back, but now that I was also attacking her various weak spots, she was truly approaching the last strands of her limit.

Because the pleasure was suddenly distributed to her whole body in one go, for a beginner like her, she should not be able to adjust her senses to the oncoming sensations.

「Alright, soon enough I will deliver my finishing blow!! Get ready to climax with my cock, admit your defeat and succumb to the heavenly pleasures of the flesh, Flamia!!」

「U th-this isn't happening, it's not, its a liee, O-onii-sann stooppp !!? If you do that right noww then, if you finish me off now then I, I willlll!?!?」

The muscles along her spine tensed up as she began to arch her body, her skin was shivering in convulsions that would not stop.

Her whole body was damp with sweat, and Flamia's body was beginning to secrete a pheromone of a woman in heat surrendering their body to a rich and sublime pleasure.....her willpower was down to its last thread.

In order to completely sever that string in one go, I roared and drove my waist deep into her.

Zuguuu———Zuzuchunnn!!!

「Ha, Hahyuu.....?」



In that exact moment, Flamia's body which was entwined with me stopped moving. And.....Palmyra who was watching our intense sex scene was feeling the heat in the air so much so that she was holding her breath.

「.....NnnNnn, AhAhhhhhh Ahhhaaaa Ah Ah Ah Ah Ahhhhhhhh~~~~~!!?!? I-I'm cummingggggg~~~~~!!!」

Flamia's sweet lovely screams were so loud, that it wouldn't be strange if the whole inhabitants in the forest of the elves, heard her indecent, shameless moan. The "Mad Princess" Flamia was experiencing her first ever vaginal orgasm as her whole body was going crazy.

「Kuu.....Uohhhh!! Now then, be sure to taste the feeling of defeat with your impertinent vagina, this is what it means to yield.....!」

And, after I made sure that she understood in the bottom of her heart that she was utterly defeated by me, I also released my semen, into her tight vagina that was still strangling my dick like a vice.

Dobyuu.....Byurururururu, Doku Dokunn!!!

Byukuku, Dobyu Kobyudoo byuuuuu! Gopupu!!

「AhAhhhhhh, Ahhhhhh it's so hottt!!?!? What is this, what's happeninggg, it's the thing from a while ago, it's coming inside of mee, so muchhh!!? So much.....is filling up my stomachhhh~~~~~!!??」

I was giving her a baptism with my hot, cloudy white magma, and her sensitive vagina which just came moments ago was packed full until her tiny baby-making room was filled to the brim.

Flamia was being thrown into a state of continuous climax without being able to conceal this fact, she was gripping on to my back with her talons so tightly that I felt like blood would come out, she was gasping for air as if she just got off a boat that was in a violent storm, and I was the one in control of her situation right now—.

---

「Haah, Haah.....Haaaah.....Wh, what's with this, it's too intense dayoo....!」

Flamia's eyes were entranced and she was breathing wildly, her body was lacking power as she feebly fell backwards.

My semi-erected penis was pulled out, and due to the huge amounts of semen I poured into her.....her petite vagina was dribbling out my semen.

My fluids were slightly mixed with her's and I could see a trickle of red as proof that her virginity had been taken.

「.....Ha!? O-Oi, Tooru! Whilst you have the opportunity you should act against her.....!」

When Palmyra regained her composure, she tried to get me to action in a small whisper.

However, as I expected.....It would not be as easy as this.

「U,Uohh!?」

Hyyu! The sound of the atmosphere splitting. Palmyra who was trying to approach us had an invisible bullet shoot past her, and a diameter of about 1 m appeared on the huge branch we used as our foothold.

「Didn't I tell you before, that you need to be silent, Palmyra....!」

Flamia was staggering to stand up but she was still able to use her space crushing bullet to attack.

Although right now she wasn't able to stand up straight and she wasn't able to competently move her body as per usual, as expected of a demoness she was not easily incapacitated.

She had an expression of disgrace and shame along with her eyes being teary, I was sure that she was directing that look at me.

「It looks like you are not going to abide by our agreement, and you do not want to obediently accept your defeat, Flamia?」

「S...Shut up, shut up, shut up! After all, I am not convinced, when I say it's not fair, then it's not fair! If I think about it Onii-san was cheating! You were using all these attacks that I didn't know about and you made me cum !!」

Although I expected this to happen when she wasn't able to win our sex match.....but I suppose after being ungracefully defeated in front of Palmyra, Flamia was now throwing a children temper tantrum.

「Oi oi, Are you going to go back on your words? Even though you are the little sister of Iblis?」

「D-don't bring my elder sister's name in this! F...From the beginning, I had planned that this was all just a way for me to play around and pass some time! Th-that's the truth !」

「Considering all that you've said, all I see is your desperately trying to deny your loss」

「S....Shut up, shut itt, shushhh!!」

Flamia was still wearing the half open Kimono. Along with her roaring out, the surrounding areas around her body, started to shimmer as multiple distortions in space started to appear.

If I was to touch even one of those distortions, there was no doubt that what awaited me was instant death. Even Palmyra understood just how terrifying the power of the Mad Princess, it was enough to sink people into despair, and right now Palmyra was like a frog being stared at by a snake as she couldn't move an inch.

「B-but....But you know? Onii-san having sex with you was extremely fun, this is also true」

Suddenly recovering herself composure, her hair was slightly wet because of the sweat, and it was seductively sticking to her small beautiful face.

「Therefore, I will reward you by not killing you. I'm going to bring Onii-san back to the devil kingdom, and Onii-san will become my personal toy for my exclusive use, and I will get to use you until you die, okay? Fufufu♪」

Her facial expression was totally different to when I first met her, in the beginning she exuded an aura of innocence and purity, but now her expression showed her obscene desire as her body now knew the pleasures of sex.

「Is that so? Well how generous of you」

「Oiii!? D-didn't I say that this would happen Slavemancer?! If you had listened to me from the start, this wouldn't have happened!」

「Fufun, that's a shame for you, isn't it Palmyra. I am going to smash your body

to pieces right in front of Onii-san, and prove to everyone else that I am the true winner.....Be prepared okay?」

「Uu, Kuu....Is-is there nothing else that I can do?!」

Well I guess this is natural. Even though Flamia has started to like me a lot in this short period of time, it's not like she has fallen madly in love with me, therefore, she is still prioritizing her dear elder sister Iblis over me.

Moreover, Flamia is not going to give me the opportunity to release Palmyra from my Enslavement magic so that I can enslave her instead, right?

Seemingly, the acts of sex I did was just an idle waste of time, and it didn't change the situation at all.

However.....That is not entirely correct!

In actuality, that was not my only purpose. My true objective, has already been accomplished as planned out.

「Nn.....Eh——!?!」

Flamia was being wary of Palmyra's movements, but she would never expect the action that I would take in that momentary gap of carelessness.

I kicked the huge branch and leaf which was holding everything together, and I jumped off.

Right now we were high enough to be as tall as a sky scraper, if someone like me, that didn't have any ability to fly were to fall from such a height, it was obvious that the only outcome waiting for me was death.

「Wha, Tooru, did you go crazy after falling to despair!?!」

「Wait, Onii-san, are you planning on dying!?!」

As expected the both of them did not expect this, and the two loli demoness's shouted out in harmony.

「Come to me, Palmyra! All my strategic preparations have become complete!」

「What...Did you say?」

I was very quickly dropping down, I had a nostalgic feeling of falling down doing bungee jumping except for the fact that I didn't have any rope attached to

me, and my muscles along my spine were starting to freeze up at imagining my death, even so I was shouting out to Palmyra with everything I got.

「I will make you.....Be able to win against, Flamia!」

---

## Chapter 34

---

「Eeei, if it's come to this I'll abandon everything jya! I will prepare myself for the worst! 」

Flamia was still standing in blank surprise at the unexpected development, and Palmyra flew after me.

With the floating magic added to my free fall I was aiming my sights on the large expanse of leafage to cover my fall, half way there Palmyra manages to catch up and grab hold of my hood with her slender arms.

「Ugugu.....H-heavyy~~~!」

「Guee, My-my neck, I can't breathee! Oi, please look at where you are holding on to!」

「How foolish! Did you think I could do something so dexterous in a situation like this!?!」

I was desperately extending my arms in order to reach her, and I managed to grab on to her goth loli dress.

.....Even though I'm in this kind of situation, I must say, her clothes and her skin are really smooth, and they smell really nice....

「Hyyauann!? W-where are you touching nojya, even though we are in such a crisis!?!」

「If you were to ask me, well I am touching your flat board chest.....No, what I mean is please look at where you are flying into! We are going to crash into the trees! 」

Although Palmyra manages to catch me in mid fall and was doing all she could to counteract the falling speed little by little, the area we were falling towards doesn't change.

「tsu!! I'm not going to let you get away Onii-san! Palmyra!」

Flamia who finally regained her senses flutters her bat wings and chases after us. Naturally she wasn't just flying towards us.

In an instant, a pressure of space approaches us from all directions trying to close our path of escape——this is the same encirclement formation that she used on Kirika.

「If.....if it's like this, aren't we just putting ourselves in a situation where we are like a rat trapped inside of a bag!? Do you really have a strategy to win, Tooru!?」

Whilst it has slowed down to some extent, Palmyra's ability to fly was not that good that it could immediately nullify the burden of my heavy weight.

The countless number of spatial pressure attacks capable of crushing us to death was approaching at a blistering speed.

「Yeah, that's right! Listen up Palmyra, from here on out you need to move exactly as I order you to! If mess this up even a little, we will seriously die!」

The moment I said this, I activated the time accelerator bracelet which had previously been enchanted by Nina.

All at once, my field of view changes into slow motion.....using magic, I have increased my senses so that I can perceive things at a rate 10 times faster than normal. From my perspective this effect will only last for 5 seconds, meaning I had a 5 second window in which I could act in this crucial moment.

(5.....4.....3.....2..... ! )

I took in the scenery below me absorbing the complex geographical features of the forest. I was slowly approaching a large tree with a pointed end. The countless number of space crushing spheres seemed to bend the air into a spherical shape as it approaches us. I desperately imprinted each position of her attack into my brains and calculated a safe route for us to escape with.

「.....Zero! Alright listen! First of all, take a huge turn towards the left, in order to avoid the crushing space in front of us!」

「L....Like this!?!」

Before I knew it, 5 seconds passed with surprising swiftness, the sound of the wind rushes back into my ear, and the feeling of free falling returns along with my normal senses, the moment this occurred I immediately gave instructions for Palmyra.

Naturally I wasn't merely using my voice, I was using my enslavement magic in order to navigate her body more accurately.

「Next is a right! The moment we avoid the next sphere, immediately increase the speed of our fall, after we pass that branch, take the roundabout route sticking as close as you can to the trunk of the tree! Remember never slow down!」

We were barely passing through the thin space which was basically our only path to survival.

Sometimes, the crushing air space would graze the hem of my robe or a little of my hair and soon after I would hear this bursting sound of trees exploding in the background, it was extremely terrifying.

「Kuu.....Nuuooh, did we avoid it!? I felt like a goner....!!!」

「I am also in the same position here! If you don't concentrate we are both dead! Look take a right, and then immediately turn to the left! And after that go straight...Ahead!!」

With a bit of luck on our side, we finally got out of the encompassing area of the space crushing spheres. Immediately following, we were moving parallel across the ground, just like a plane which was making an emergency landing.

「No way!? Not a single one of my attacks landed, what is going on!?」

The moment that Kirika was attacked by this move, I was desperately trying to remember her attack patterns.

The speed at which the attack travelled, the range of the explosions and how she invoked her attack.....if I never experienced her attack beforehand, it would be highly unlikely for my rash attempt to succeed like it did today.

「Haaah, Haah, Haah.....Y-you're amazing Tooru!」

「Ahh, it was quite the gamble though.....You also did very well, Palmyra」



「Ah.....ahh, Umu, th-this much is natural, jya!」

When I patted her two horns which was tautly jutting out of her head, unexpectedly she accepted it, and just like a kid she was laughing “Nihehe” with a smile on her face.

Even at a time like this, she can obediently make a face that actually suited her outer appearance, I think that she’s really cute when she’s like this.

「Alright Tooru, we should disappear from this location and withdraw for now —」

「Oii~ Flamia!! What’s wrong, is that all you’ve got?! Are you just all talk? If you feel frustrated why don’t you try to chase us over here!」

「Wha wawawa!? Why are you provoking her nojya! You idiot!?!」

I was just getting up from the staggering impact of the crash landing, and Palmyra was pounding on my chest. Goodness gracious, she’s happy being praised one moment than in the next she’s angry what a hectic demoness she is.

「Mouu you’ve made me really angry! I’ll make you regret it for trying to escape from me, just you wait Onii-san!」

「No, there is no need for me to run any longer. I’m going to settle it here, if you ask why, then—」

From the distance Flamia was flying towards us through a straight line. And she was also shooting her high-speed space crushing bullets from both of her hands, however.....!

「——Haaa, TeeeeeeEeii!!」

A rainbow colored slashing attack, completely cut through space creating an exploding sound. Long black hair flutters buoyantly in the air, and she advances in front of me and Palmyra.

「It seems I’ve made you wait, Odamori-kun」

Himeno Kirika.

Her armor was worn out and crushed in certain places, but even so, standing with the sword Alkanshel by her side, she looked dignified, she was my Princess

Knight and she was smiling sweetly.

---

「No, I must say that you have impeccable timing, Himeno-san.....And also everyone as well」

With my words as the signal, people started walking out from the back of the forest, and it wasn't just one person.

Amelia, Nina, Sierra, all of my most trusted confidants, my beautiful slaves were coming out posed and ready with their weapons in hand, with Kirika at the center, they were standing in a row creating a sort of formation.

「Heheh, it seems that we've arrived just in time for the decisive battle, right Master?」

「That is our target isn't it, the younger sister of Iblis, Master!」

「This time.....I am not late.....!」

Whilst in the middle of my sex match with Flamia, I was continuously using the link with my slaves to command them to gather together.

Also after buying enough time, I purposefully made a flashy escape from Flamia from that height, in order to relay our whereabouts so that we could meet at the right place.

「Oh what do we have here.....When I thought it might have been something special, it's just the girl that already lost to me before, and a bunch of people I think I might have seen somewhere」

Flamia lands a little place away from us, and she was still slightly exposed as she was showing her bare legs and thighs whilst in her loose kimono dress, she also wore a confident smile on her face.

「Ahaha, with that weak looking bunch, no matter how many of them you gather, you won't be able to beat me, haven't you learnt that already Onii-san?」

The area surrounding the Mad Princess was already forming numerous violent airspace for attack.

Palmyra who was kind of lightening up when she saw reinforcement arriving, was now beginning to sweat bullets again as it didn't change the fact that the

enemy before her was holding on to a cheat like ability.....with a gulp she was holding her breathe as she retreated a step backwards.

「What, you don't have to be so worried Palmyra. If it's now, we will definitely win」

「You're showing that bad expression again. I bet that you have something dirty up your sleeve, don't you?」

Still holding her sword with vigilance, Kirika spoke to me as if she was already accustomed to my behaviour.

When she gave Palmyra a wink whilst smiling, the demoness could only huff and blush as she turned her face away. Whilst I was separated from them, I wonder if something happened between those two?

And suddenly, looking at her chivalrous appearance, listening to her voice and seeing her smile.....my chest was strangely becoming filled with a hot sensation.

In the first confrontation with Flamia, when I knew that the number of slots in my enslavement magic hadn't freed up, I also knew that Kirika wasn't dead. However, looking at her safe and sound like this, standing in front of me.....with her slender figure and no wounds on her body, it gave me this feeling....

My mind felt truly relieved that she was unharmed—Seriously, even if I say so myself, I am really acting out of character.

「Eh hey, what's wrong Odamori-kun? You need to quickly give me some instructions, her attacks are coming!」

「.....Alright, First off, Kirika you need to devote yourself to our defence and buy me enough time to free up a “slot” for my enslavement magic! Nina and Sierra will act as your support !」

「Yes!」

「.....Understood」

「Amelia I want you to act as my personal guard. Palmyra preserve your magical energy and come with me!」

「I gotcha!」

「U,Umu!」

With only a short instruction from me, they were unanimously coordinated as they immediately moved to action.

Now then, from here on out our counterattack begins.

「Hah....Seii! There, Hahhh!」

「What, are you planning on using that weird sword again, Onee-san!？」

Kirika was continuously offsetting each of the spherical attacks coming from Flamia with her Alkanshel sword.

Of course that wasn't the end of it, if that was it then without a doubt there would come a time when Flamia would get the upper hand just like last time and defeat her....

「I won't let you do it! I've completed the set up for Gravity Field!」

「I won't let you defeat Kirika.....Spirits of the wind, ride on the strings of my bow.....!」

「Wa,wawawa!? What's with this group, these guys are really persistent it's so annoying!」

Flamia's body was being burdened by the gravity spell that Nina casted, thereby reducing the response time of Flamia.

Moreover, she needed to avoid the arrows shot by Sierra one after another or protect herself with her space field, and she could not put her full concentration on fighting Kirika.

「I, I see.....They are actually putting up a fight against that Flamia....!」

「Heheh, this is the power of having a party isn't it, Master! 」

Palmyra was totally amazed as she saw the battle unfold, and Amelia was shielding me from the aftereffect explosions of the fight with her buckler as I continued to run into the shade of a tree.

The people who waited in this location from a while back was, Princess Sistina....and the Dark Elf Priestess Dianne. Even in this kind of situation, the two girls showed such grace and they were seemingly getting along with each other

as they sat side by side in an elegant manner.

「This is unexpected, I surely thought that it wouldn't be you, and instead it would be that jailer dark elf that was brought here」

「After joining up with Kirika, Dianne-sama voluntarily offered to accompany us, Tooru-sama」

「Yes.....For someone who has an incomplete art of the Enslavement Magic placed on them, I heard that the process of undoing it will be much faster, that's why..... I thought that it would be prudent for me to come instead, considering that this is a race against time, this is the most efficient method to obtain an "empty slot", am I wrong?」

「I see, if you understand this much, then it will speed things up」

Surprisingly Dianne's tone of voice did not indicate that she wished to be free from my Enslavement Magic just because she was suspicious of me.....it sounded as if she genuinely wanted to help.

And for that purpose, she was willingly coming along to such a dangerous place... I wonder if this is because she's worried for her subordinate's life? Or is it because she has a similar sense of responsibility to Sierra, or is it something else entirely.....?

「You don't have to be so anxious, I won't run away anywhere, Slavemancer..... Now, you must be quick」

「Ah.....Ahh, this will help out a lot」

Her blind eyes were staring straight at me, and whilst she was not as "abundant" as Sierra, her tanned skin still emphasized the wonderful curvature of her cleavage, and it made my heart skip a beat.

I want to make you mine, I said this to her previously and I'm not really sure how well she took it.....But at any rate, I drove out those wicked thoughts from my mind and concentrated fully on releasing the Enslavement Magic from her.

「By the way, where is Nana right now, Princess? She's the only one I haven't seen yet」

「Tooru-sama, about that.....」

My question was abruptly interrupted by a loud sound in the sky.

「Ahhh Mouu! You're pissing me off! I've decided, I'm going to gather you all and crush you into pieces!!」

Shaking off the effects of Nina's gravity magic, she flew into the sky several meters above ground, as she pointed out with her index finger in a menacing way.

At the same time, the atmosphere in the sky——started to warp and become distorted.

「Don't tell me that is.....The move she used in order to destroy my castle.....Th- this is really bad Tooru! Much larger and more powerful than the one's she has used thus far, Flamia plans on creating a huge crushing airspace!!」

「What did you say!?!」

Sierra was trying to use her wind enchanted arrows to obstruct Flamia but before the arrows could even reach close to Flamia, the moment it struck the wall of pressure, the arrows immediately shattered into pieces.

Many small crushing spaces were revolving around her at a high speed acting as a sort of barrier. As expected of the "Mad Princess" her battle senses were out of the ordinary.

Because the space around her is distorted, there is no way I can replicate the same scenario as with Palmyra to teleport my semen directly into her.

「Fufun, it's useless♪ If I succeed in making this really big one, with the short length of Onee-san's sword, it will be impossible to cut it, there is nowhere that you can run to!」

「Kuu.....!」

In such a desperate situation, I was finally able to lift the subjugation magic from Dianne and free up a "slot".

All the preparations were just barely able to be put into order. I was concentrating in order to invoke a certain type of magical art, whilst glancing towards Palmyra.

「Listen up, Palmyra. As of now, I will try to make an opportunity against

Flamia. You need to be the one to counteract that huge sphere!」

「Wha.....!? Wait, how am I supposed to do that jya!? I mean even if you were to open up a chance, with just my amount of power, I would never be able to do anything about her huge crushing space.....!」

「No, if it's you, I know you should be able to do it. When you fought with us for the first time, you showed it to me, your powerful ability!」

「!!」

Jet Black Spiral Vortex.

Even Kirika's brilliant burst was defeated by this spell, it was Palmyra's most powerful killer technique.

「That spell, has the property to distort space doesn't it? Both of your spells has the property to influence space, and your spell should not lose in effectiveness to Flamia's spell.....No, in fact so that you would one day be able to defeat Flamia, you created that spell didn't you?」

「Th-that is.....! B-but, I'm sure you understand, right now, my body has been restricted in the amount of magic I can expend due to the contract we have.....it will be impossible for me to let out such a huge spell nojya!」

What she says is true. If the level of my skill doesn't go up, then the maximum amount of MP she can use will be restricted.

However, there is a loophole in this theory.....well there is also a huge risk that comes with it, but I am already prepared for the consequences.

「I can temporarily assign all of my energy to strengthen a single magical slave using my skill, if I concentrate it all to you. This process will strain my magic to the very extreme limits. Do you think it will still be insufficient?」

「Wha.....!? I-if you do something so reckless like that, how much of a burden will this cause to your own body! Don't you know how dangerous it will be!?」

Well, I already knew this would happen.

But even so, if I don't do this then what awaits for us is a certain defeat, and the death of my magical slaves, this would also mean that the freedom I've built up so far will all go to waste, and this is much worse than death for me.

If this is the only option remaining, than without a shred of doubt, I will choose this unreasonably dangerous option.

「Haven't I said it before? I will make a way in which you will be able to win against Flamia. Don't you want to beat her? Don't you wish you could wash away the disgrace you received in the past!? If I cannot even fulfil a single wish from one of my magical slaves, than what kind of Slavemancer would I be? You only need to believe in your Master....!」

「To-Tooru.....!」

「Ahhahahahah!! I will be done soon, you can all collectively be turned into dusttt!!」

Above Flamia the air was flickering and a sphere with a diameter of at least 10 m was formed, it was a completely ridiculous spectacle. If that kind of thing is dropped on us, at that time, it will be the end.

There is already no time left to delay.

「Here I go! You should prepare yourself Palmyra! .....Now then “Mad Princess” Flamia, I command you by my enslavement magic!」

「Wa-wait a minute Odamori-kun!? How could it work from this kind of distance——-?」

Kirika was still standing on guard whilst looking for an opportunity, but she was so surprised that she turned around.

In normal circumstances, that would be true. However, I already made “preparations” for this to work.

「Stop.....your movements!!」

「Ehh——Ah, Auuu!? Wh-what's.....Happening!?」

Suddenly Flamia staggers in the air, and her concentration wavers.

From her abdomen to her chest, all the people around saw a dim green light which was the sign of my Enslavement Magic being invoked.

「Master, since when did you apply your Enslavement Magic on her!?」

「Just a little while ago. I used that thing as a medium, and poured it sufficiently



into her.....from the top to the bottom of her body, I poured it everywhere」

「.....Eh? D-don't tell me Odamori-kun you....」

It's exactly as you suspect, it's the thing I used in the battle with Palmyra.

The medium that is used with Enslavement Magic is none other than my fresh semen, during our battle of sex, I ejaculated into her mouth and into the interior of her womb, enough to fill her up completely.

The reason I needed to immediately commence our battle after this, was for this exact reason.

「Ah, h-how could you do that, even to an innocent girl like her!?!」

「Yeah, yeah, I will listen to your sermon's later. Now everyone must fall back, and use the link of my reinforcement magic to concentrate it on to Palmyra!」

All the arrangements were in order.

All that's left is for Palmyra to do her part.....Literally the parties fate is in her hands, and the best I can do is pour all of my magical energy into the devil's contract that I have with her.

「Kuu....! Power, magical energy is.....flowing from Tooru into me.....!!」

The demonic sign which was on my hand on Palmyra's forehead made a screeching sound as it resonated with power.....the symbol of power started shining bright red like a ruby.

Magic, Physical Strength and even my soul felt like it was being sucked out of my body and a languid feeling overcomes me as my vision becomes blurry and I am forced to kneel on one knee.

「O-Odamori-kun!?!」

「Tooru-sama!?!」

However, if I hesitated at this juncture, I would lose my one and only chance!

I changed all of my physical strength and vitality into magical energy, and I looked towards Palmyra who was just dumbfoundedly staring at me, I gave her a grin and a thumbs up.

「Now, give it your best Palmyra.....It's time for you to show the strength of a

demoness who was previously a part of the noble eight!!」

「Tsuu!!」

The color which was reflected in her bright red eyes began to change.

Perhaps the past that humiliation that was engraved into her by Flamia: her sense of defeat, her helplessness, the fear from the trauma....Everything she was unable to erase for a long period of time finally came unstuck.

「Father.....Mother.....My loyal retainers.....! In order to wash away our shame, I have created this ability, Please watch over me carefully!!」

What came out of her was fighting spirit and pride. And her stubbornness.

Palmyra stuck out her thin chest in a dignified manner towards the sky. Both of her hands were pointed right at Flamia and was beginning to form a violent black ball of energy!

「Now is the time, the sky will bend according to my magic——」

「I-I don't really get what she's trying to do, but it looks really bad!? Kuu, Wh....Why can't I movee!!」

Getting confused at the loss of her bodily control, Flamia understood that the situation was getting dangerous so she sent the huge crushing air space falling down towards Palmyra.

Obviously my Enslavement Magic cannot be complete merely by using semen, added to the fact that I had to give all my energy to Palmyra, the effects of my restraint were getting weaker by the second.

However, I was able to delay her concentration and obstructed her from forming a complete spell. Considering that she had to fire off an incomplete version of her spell, this has given a favourable advantage for Palmyra.

「Jet Black Spiralling Vortex!!!」

Flying forth from Palmyra's hands the spiral shaped black airspace was heading head first into Flamia's huge crushing airspace.

It sounded like an infinite number of musical instruments were clashing together creating a haphazard thrum of noises.....The space in the air was

literally tearing each other apart, a strange sound of it devouring each other reverberated, and a thunderous rumbling occurred in the surroundings!

「Wha-what's this, what's going on!? You're just the weakling Palmyra, why are you able to compete with me!?!」

「U....Uooooohh!! Flamia, for the people who believed in me before, and for those people who have put their faith in me now! I will never again be defeated.....by the likes of you nojya!!」

Palmyra's magic was an overbearing spherical globe which was wrapped with a layer of spiralling black energy.

For a moment it seemed as if the two powers were competing with each other, but after Palmyra thrust out both of her hands along with her shout, the torrent of black energy broke through Flamia's airspace and pushed forwards!

「Wh-why!? Why is the strong me getting pushed back.....Th-this is surely a lie!?!」

「Didn't I tell you before? That there are many categories of strength」

Flamia was growing pale, whilst I barely managed to say these words under agonizing gasps.

Certainly, if our plan was to fight her head on from the start, it is unlikely for Palmyra to win—However, the magical energy of the Mad Princess isn't limitless either. Having Kirika and the other girls exhaust her magical reserves little by little, the result is obviously going to turn out like this.

「That's right! This is the power of us working together with Palm-chan!」

“Ehehe” Nina was laughing as she also puffs out her chest whilst wearing her maid costume.

「Who said anything about us getting along with each other jya....Hmph, also I told you to stop calling me Palm-chan.....」

Whilst bathing in the backlight of the magical clash, Palmyra curved her lips and muttered in a soft voice.

Although I couldn't tell exactly what expression she had on her face because she was faced the other way, I was definitely sure that it wasn't an expression of

disgrace or shame, instead it should be something like a slight satisfaction.

「E-Elder sister Ibliss.....! The magic crest I received from Elder Sister, and the power it contains, how could it ever lose to Palmyra who is merely receiving her strength from a lowly humann!?!」

Right now, there was nobody next to Flamia's side. Not even her precious elder sister Iblis, she was totally alone.

No matter how strong she was, because she fought by herself..... It caused her to be defeated.

I even felt sorry for her....The Mad Princess who was all alone.

「You've made a calculation error haven't you Flamia! My partner who is in contract with me is a fiend who uses foul play, is mean and is a complete pervert, however even so, he's an amazing man..... I have no intention of handing him over to become your toy !!」

「A-Am I going to be truly defeated like this.....KyaaaaaaaaAAhh!?!?」

And the black flash of light swallows up Flamia—by the time my field of vision returned, I saw a beaten up Mad Princess who was barely wrapped in her kimono, and was currently swooning and seemingly in a powerless position.

「We, we did it!!」

「Alright, we won.....!」

However, the moment everyone was convinced in our victory...

Perhaps it was just a coincidence? Or perhaps it was her last vestige will power?

Paannnn.....! In the sky, the crushing airspace which was just about to be devoured by the black spiralling vortex exploded and dispersed into little fragments.

(Crap, this is bad—-!!)

Even though most of the power is gone, the usual crushing airspace was a very powerful ability to begin with, and the downpour of the fragments of crushing air space was spread out like a huge shotgun pellet falling towards the ground.

「Shit! It's dangerous, Palmyra!」

「Master, I'm coming to help!」

After exhausting all her magical reserves Palmyra was crouching on the ground, but thankfully Kirika manages to cut the fragments away.

Similarly I was unable to move and so Amelia used her chained blade to wrap around my body and pull me to safety.

However, Nina who was a little distance away from us was still in danger!

「Ahh.....」

「Ni-Ninaaa!!」

「Nina-san!?!」

In order to give Palmyra enough energy to cast her ultimate attack, I used a portion of everyone's magical reserves and physical strength to sustain the spell, therefore everyone was slightly effected. Especially the amount of burden Nina received as a magic user was larger than the rest, and she didn't have enough energy to fly to safety.

The merciless space of death approaches straight at the head of the housemaid who was barely able to stand using her cane as a support.....!

「——Hmph!!」

Bachunn.....this kind of sound resounded, but it wasn't a sound of Nina's flesh being pierced.

The thing that was standing in front of her protecting her was a gigantic figure, the brown colored Armored Golem.

「Na.....Nana-chan!?!」

「You aren't hurt are you, Nina?」

It should normally be impossible to offset, the crushing airspace purely with the use of physical strength, however before me, it was apparent that Nana used her right arm to completely “destroy” the crushing airspace.

Surrounding her right arm, was a huge purplish crystal that shines quite dully.....it resembled the material properties, of the erosion of crystals that

were on the body of the Priestess Dianne. ()

---

Magical Living Being Armored Golem V7 (Level Up!)

Job: Armored Golem LV 8 → 10

Skill: 【Hand-to-Hand Combat LV 4】【Toughness LV 3】【Self-Regeneration LV 1】  
【Divine Demonic Hand LV 0 →2】【Body Erosion LV 0 →1】

---

## Chapter 35

「Then, are you telling me that Nana has merged with the “Divine Corpse”?」

「Yes....Although it is not easy to believe, everything points to this fact」

After returning to the underground village of the dark elves, we were made to hear an unbelievable truth from Dianne.

「All the parts of the divine corpse that was supposed to be enshrined in the interior alter has completely disappeared」

「I’m sorry, Master and Sierra’s elder sister-san. I didn’t think that just by touching it, it would result in this outcome」

Nana was bowing her head in apology, and her obedient gesture totally didn’t suit her gigantic figure. Even now, her right arm was completely covered in a translucent huge crystal, you could say that it was even larger than a whole person. It almost seemed like she was a robot that had a special attachment on her right arm.

「Well, now that it’s come to this, it can’t be helped.....But, Nana, is your body fine?」

「Umu? Nana is completely fine」

「Apparently, the material covering her arm is made out of the same crystals that erodes my body.....But at least for now, the corruption has stopped spreading at her arms」

Dianne gently extended the tip of her brown finger to Nana’s crystallised arm as she explained. I have heard that the condition of her body continues to deteriorate as the crystals gradually spread wider across her body. When I thought about this fact, I couldn’t help but worry that one day Nana would also have her whole body covered in the corrupted crystals.

「Nn.....Wait. There is a possibility that.....Oi Nana. Can you please try touching the part of Dianne’s body that is covered with the crystals with your right hand?」

「Like...this?」

「Slavemancer, What are you trying to....?」

Everyone had a mysterious look on their faces as they were confused at what I was trying to achieve. In any case I went ahead and gave Nana an “Absolute Order”.

「—『Return』!」

In that moment a surprising thing occurred.

Just like pieces of iron sand drawn to a magnet, the crystals which had been covering Dianne’s body all across her stomach started to move and become attracted to Nana’s arm!

「O-Onee-sama your body is returning to normal.....Wh-what is happening.....?」

「Eh? Eh hh. This is....What is going on.....!?」

Dianne’s dark elf under boob area and all across the side of her stomach was returning to her original bewitching tanned body, as the crystals started to disappear one by one and is replaced with her normal skin.

「This is amazing Master! How did you do it!?」

「No, to be precise the one who did this is Nana. All I did was order her, I never expected such a great result though....」

Nana’s arm was not a virus that would spread across her body, in actual fact it was the Divine Corpse itself embedded into her arm. Going by that logic, I presumed that her arm acted like a master key to the virus and by giving an order to “return” it would have no choice but to obey it’s former master. In such a case, I thought that if I gave her the order to direct the crystals, she would be able to succeed in attracting the crystals from Dianne’s body.

This is precisely the phenomenon that occurred just now.

「How...How can I ever repay this debt? Slavemancer.....!」

Even if it was Dianne, her pupils which couldn’t see had tears streaming down her face as her body was shaking in happiness.



「Thank you.....Thank you so much, My Lord!」

Sierra was unusually speaking in a loud voice as she was truly delighted, Munyuuu Munyuu.....Her gigantic breasts which was the largest out of all the girls were pushing up against me as she hugged me tightly.

「Muu~ Everyone is just praising Master.....But Nana also tried her hardest you know?」

「Fufufu, We also know Nana-chan is really amazing, there, there」

Nana's gigantic figure was sulking and Nina extended her hands in order to pat her like puppy.

「Not only that Nana-chan seems to have powered up and because of that, you managed to save me from a predicament a little while ago!」

「Ou, I've become really strong! If it's like this, I feel like I will become even more useful to Master!」

Certainly, just when Nina was about to be crushed by the impending remnants from Flamia's attack, Nana came and easily repelled the attack with her arm, honestly her arm transcended the laws of nature and magic, it was a completely ridiculous "existence".

Not only that, the phenomenon a little while ago.....and the powers it showed us, are only a small part of the incomplete Divine Corpse.

In that case, what if we managed to obtain the rest of the Divine Corpse, and if one day we are able to control the full extent of such a power, what would happen then?

.....I think I can understand and relate to Iblis, as to why she would want this kind of power for herself.

Also I wonder why Nana is different from Dianne, she did not get corroded by the Divine Corpse and instead she managed to integrate herself with the Divine Corpse? Is it because she's a magical being? Or is it for different reason entirely.....? Well even if I rack my brains right now, I won't get the answer.

「At any rate, it is just as Nina says, you have done really well Nana, this is all thanks to you. I also want to praise you and give you my thanks, Nana」

「Hehehe.....You're making me blush, Master」

Her camera like eyes, were flickering a pinkish color.

.....Is that what she looks like when she's shy?

「By the way, where did Himeno-san go?」

「If you are looking for Kirika, then she's currently with the doctor of the dark elves. Although there wasn't any great injuries on her body, she seemed to suffer from a deep exhaustion due to fighting many consecutive battles one after another....」

As expected Sistina would be worried about her. Well it's an understandable thing.

She expended a huge amount of energy during the battle, and even though she took the potion from the dark elf tribe which was said to be a miracle drug, it's better if I go see her when I have the time.

However——if the story I heard from the girls were true then.... I wonder which mysterious existence, secretly treated Kirika when she fell into the forest of the elves after her battle with Flamia.....?

---

「Tooru, as expected.....You made that Flamia, into one of your magical slaves didn't you? 」

I was preparing to return to the room that was prepared for me, and it was at this moment that Palmyra came up to talk. On the contrary, I didn't feel any blaming tone in her voice as she talked to me about this matter.

「Ahh. You already know, that I have completed her enslavement already」

After being defeated in the fierce battle, Flamia had not awoken yet. Taking advantage of the situation, I completed my subjugation arts on her and enslaved her.

Following Palmyra, this is the second demoness noble that I've made into one of my magical slaves.....Obviously it is needless to say that I gained a large amount of experience which led to me levelling up.

「Also in regards to the matter of the “Devil's Contract” if I spend a little time

on it, it should end without any trouble. Although it may put a slight burden on her body, and she is likely to sense this when she wakes up」

「Is that so....?」

Unlike Palmyra, Flamia was already contracted to her own elder sister Iblis.

So that Iblis is unable to steal magic from the contract in the future, it is necessary for me to renew a contract with Flamia. Naturally, this isn't like some internet provider contract and I didn't need Iblis's permission to revoke her original contract.

「Do you think it's weird that I am accepting the fact that you are putting her in our group so easily jya?」

「Well, Honestly I am」

For many years, Palmyra has sought out revenge on her sworn enemy Flamia..... Or even if she didn't feel that strongly about Flamia, I would have thought that she would have at least got angry and tried to stop me from putting Flamia in our party...

「Hmph, victory or defeat in battle is the usual state of things. Moreover, my final purpose is to overthrow Iblis from her position and regain my name as part of the noble eight jya. If it is possible to acquire more war potential for that cause, then for me it is a convenient thing」

「.....You've surprised me a little, because that is exactly what I was going to say in order to convince you. Unexpectedly, you are quite the adult aren't you?」

「Ah, isn't it obvious jya, how long do you think I've lived!? I'm obviously different from Flamia who always acts like a kid!」

Her cute gesture of puffing her cheeks, along with her immature body which seemingly will never grow any further, was truly childlike, but I didn't mention this fact to her.

「Hey....Tooru, I want to ask you one thing」

「Hm?」

From under her silver hair, her red eyes were silently looking at me.

「In our previous battle, why did you risk your own body to that extent? Why did you allow me to gain victory over Flamia taking such an unreasonable action nojya?」

「That's because.....At that point in time, I thought that it would succeed, would you be satisfied with this answer, I wonder?」

I was scratching my head whilst answering in a vague manner, but her eyes continued to stare at me. It was clear that she wasn't satisfied with my answer.

「Ahh.....If I was forced to say, it was because of your eyes」

「My eyes.....?」

「Your fearful and subservient gaze whenever you looked at Flamia. No matter when I saw it, I would instantly feel angry」

Yes, I also know that look very well.

It's that look on your face when you've already given up everything before it even starts, cursing the unjustness of the world and thinking that no matter what you do, it will be useless. Watching the ground with glazed eyes turning your back towards the possibility of success, it is the gaze of a defeated dog.

If for nothing else, I wanted to get rid of that defeatist look that has always stayed within my own eyes.....At least before coming into this world.

I don't want to see that kind of look anymore.

Therefore, based on a sudden thought I wanted to erase that look from her face. Just like how I managed to change, I wondered if she could also change.

Of course, all of this was just based on my own whims, it's the kind of action you take for self-satisfaction. I'm not really a good or virtuous person.

「.....Is that so? Indeed, I have had that kind of look on my face for several hundred years.....However, I believe that I have a different look now?」

Kufufu, her fangs were protruding as she laughed and certainly she had a nice look on her face.

Overcoming her long trauma, because she obtained the feeling of getting unbound by her past, it is likely that this has influenced how she felt about

including Flamia in the team.

「Ahh, As expected of the demoness who became my magical slave. When you smile like that, you look truly beautiful, you know? Palmyra」

「Wha.....!? I-I'm not hoping for that kind of answer, okkaay.....!」

「Heh, then what kind of answer were you expecting?」

Auu, the little demoness noble turned her eyes away whilst blushing.

Before we knew it, we arrived at the private room that was prepared for me.

Palmyra's small hands were tightly grasping the hem of my robe without letting go.

「Th.....That is, because I forcibly casted my most powerful secret arts, my magical reserves have been depleted.....A-and isn't it your job to manage the health of your magical slaves? 」

Palmyra's eyes were glittering as she glanced back and forth.

Ahh crap, this girl is so cute!

「What I mean to say is, C...Could you pour it into me directly.....Kyaaau!? To-Tooru what are you--?」

I didn't hold back any longer and grabbed her light loli body in a princess style carry and I dashed into the bedroom.

「Well then tell me, where do you want it poured into you, from the front? Or the back?」

「Tsu.....! B....both sides will.....be good, if you don't do that, it might not, be enough....!」

---

「As expected of the healing arts of the dark elven tribe.....I feel even better than before I started fighting」

Kirika was advancing through the passage in the underground dark elf village, she was wearing something akin to her school uniform and was in her lightweight equipment mode, furthermore her gait was nimble and light.

After being treated by the ladies of the court who were doctors of the dark

elven tribe, the pain in her body and the fatigue she felt had come off completely.

Even if you wanted to call it treatment, all she did was lie down in a cavern like room, whilst they burned a really nice smelling incense which was filled with recovery properties. All in all it was like a comfortable refreshing aromatherapy.

(Even so. The expression Odamori-kun had at that time was....)

When she made her entrance at that decisive moment, Tooru's startled expression... Kirika could sense that hidden in that look, was a look of relief.

「That look, could it really be him.....Being worried about me?」

After she instinctively muttered such a thing, her glossy white skin which had just came out of the bath was dyed in a tinge of vermillion red color even though she herself didn't notice this.

After finding out that Tooru had been kidnapped by Flamia, I also felt really relieved when I reunited with him and found him unharmed.

(Even after all that, he still took such a reckless action.. Geez, what if he hurt himself or worse yet died?)

She started to reminiscence about the battle in the tower of revelation when she fought against Groom the demonic warrior.

At that point in time it was Kirika, and this time around it was Palmyra's turn to be guided into victory, in both cases Tooru put his life on the line in order to potentially become the victor.

He was a mean, perverted and desire filled man, who was not only arrogant and selfish but was her former classmate, however at the very least, his actions of not hesitating to stake his own life on the line for his own goals, would probably merit a little more value to his characteristics right? — — This is what the Princess Knight was thinking to herself as she was a little surprised.

(But for what reason would he go so far.....Wait, hasn't he already said it multiple times?)

What Tooru prioritizes the most is his own freedom.

As soon as he met up with Kirika, the first thing he said to her was that he

wanted to live his life freely in his second life.

(I....Really don't get it)

For herself...

She has never felt the thing known as “Freedom”. Although she has never experienced it, she has never desired it either.

The fact she has never felt “freedom” is nothing to do with the fact that she was a magical slave, this feeling stemmed from way before that—.

「.....Why am I thinking about these kinds of things?」

*Pachin*, she lightly slapped both of her cheeks whilst sinking her “old” memories back into her deep consciousness. I am just a little bit envious of Tooru's way of life. Just a little bit, Kirika thought that he was really dazzling.

Therefore.....When she was watching how well he got along with Princess Sistina, and the restless feeling she was experiencing was concluded by her to be some sort of inferiority complex or something.

「Ah.....」

Whilst thinking about such things, she noticed that she had already arrived at the residence floor.

If I am not mistaken, the room prepared for Tooru is also around this floor.

(.....In case he was worried about me, perhaps it would be better if I went and showed my face. To tell him that I am alright now)

She was walking in a gait much lighter than normal, and when she arrived in front of his wooden door, what came into her ears was.....!

「——Hyaaaauuuu, HiiHiguuuun!?!? It-it's so deep inside my ass.....To-Tooruuuuu!?!」

(Eh!? Pa-Palmyra's voice!?)

What she heard from within the room was most definitely sounds of copulation.

Furthermore, it wasn't your regular easy sex.

「What's wrong, are you surrendering already? It seems that you've already become addicted to getting your ass stirred up, are you going crazy just from your ass, Demoness....? Oraa!!」

「Nnaaahhhh!? I-I'm cummming!!? Y-you can't jyaah.....M-my asshole is still so sensitive.....HiiHigiiiiii!?!?」

(Wa, wa, whaa.....!?)

「Stop holding your words back and just properly scream out that you are cumming! Or do you want to be punished by getting slapped in the ass that badly?! Hora Hora!!」

「Forgive meee, Pweasee I-I'm sowwyy!! I-I'll say it so pwease, M-My ass hole is cumming, getting Tooru's semen poured into my ass hole is making me cummmmmm~~~~!!?」

(Wh, what are they doing!?)

She was just about to knock on the door, but she froze in place with her eyes wide open.

The wet sound of water and of flesh hitting against flesh, in conjunction with a faint lewd smell drifting about the air.

「Fuu.....It's not the end just yet, just like I promised I will also fill your front to the brim.....Hora, stop resting and get on top of me」

「Hahh, Hahh, Hahhh.....! Th-this position, is like the one you had when you did it with Flamia.....!?」

「That's right, you looked really jealous when you were watching us, am I right? This is your reward for working hard, today I will embrace you gently」

「Y-you don't really have to treat me gently.....Fu, Fuaah!? K-Kissing me whilst you insert it, is, ch-cheating jyaah.....」

She was panting and purring like some sort of animal, and her tone of voice sounded even sweeter than before.

What kind of expression was she making as Tooru made love to her I wonder? And also what kind of face was Tooru himself making?



(Wait, oh no....I-What am I thinking.....!? I shouldn't be listening to this.....No, I'm not supposed to hear thing kind of thing, but.....!)

Kirika was entrusting herself to the side of the wall next to the door as she held her breath and pricked up her ears.

Without even realizing it herself, the tip of her fingers pushes up against her blouse shirt, which was holding her huge breasts together.....And it also extends in between her plump thighs down her navy blue skirt into her special place.

Her insides were already hot and wet and she began to feel a tingling sensation in between her legs.

「But as per usual, your body is really light isn't it? We can even do it in this kind of posture.....!」

「Whaat, whaaawa, whwattt!? D-doing it in this kind of position, nno matter how you think about it, is way to embarrassing!?」

「Kukuku, contrary to your words, isn't your vagina tightening even more, huh? I want you to feel the full pleasure of being disgraced in front of me, Palmyra!! 」

(Eh? Ehh? Wha-what are they doing!? Wh-what kind of position are they in....!?)

Because she wasn't able to see the spectacle beyond the door, it instead stimulated her lewd imaginations even more.

Before she knew it, the silhouette of Palmyra in her mind was changed into her own reflection. And, *Kuchuri*, the moment that Kirika's finger started to flow with indecent fluids...

「AhhhhAhAhhhhh~~~~, Being disgraceddd by you, I-I'm cumming againnnnnn!!?」

「Ahh, Ahhnn.....!? Eh, wha, what have I been doing up until now.....!?」

After Palmyra screamed out in ecstasy reaching her climax, Kirika became conscious of the fact that she was moving her fingers to comfort her own hot and bothered body and she quickly covered her mouth in a fluster.

She realized what she was trying to do, whilst listening in to their two voices.....and this made her ears turn completely red as she became totally

embarrassed.

(Uuu, baka.....I'm so stupid, I'm the worst.....! I-if Odamori-kun was to find out about this....I won't be able to live with the shamee.....!)

Eavesdropping on their lovemaking, getting her body really hot, and on top of this, she was trying to comfort herself——feeling the shocking emotions of embarrassment, self-hatred and even thoughts of suicide, Kirika panicked as she ran away from that place.....

---

「Sierra. I....want to show Slavemancer Tooru, my gratitude for saving my life」

Dianne was sitting in a wooden stump type table as she made this declaration. It has been so many years, since she was able to enjoy a moment with her younger sister without the presence of outsiders to interrupt them.

「Dianne Anee-sama, you mean.....?!」

「Yes. I will obey his wishes, and I will dedicate this body of mine.....for him. He saved my village from the brink of destruction fighting against the demons, and not only that, for I who was already corrupted by the “Divine Corpse” and I who had already lost everything in my future, he saved me」

「.....」

As if everything was natural, Dianne still spoke coolly and indifferently and on the contrary Sierra was the one who was trembling.

When she imagined the spectacle of her dearest sister being embraced by Tooru, unconsciously very complex thoughts started to cloud her chest.

「That is.....Umm, I want to ask you for a favor...」

「.....？」

In the next moment, Sierra was caught off guard.

Her elder sister was usually calm and collected, and she had the pure and clean aura of a priestess and could even be said to resemble a goddess deity, but right now, it seemed as if Dianne was emotional, even more so than Sierra herself.

「I-I don't really know what to do, in these kinds of situations, that's why....!」

「Eh? .....Ehh?」

「Please, do you think that you can accompany me, when we do the deed?!」

Right now, Dianne was speaking emotionally, incoherently and with a blush on her face.

---

The entrance of the dark elf village had many caves and pits, and these tunnels were connected to various places in the forest of the elves.

The pathways that stood out could probably be located if one looked really closely, but the path ways which were hidden, were almost impossible to find unless you knew the place.

Right now, the sun was beginning to set, and the trees were being dyed with the orange color of the setting sun, a shadow of a person was standing.

「Is it here?.....It's just like Cruz-dono informed」(TL note: Dono = Mr. another respectful way to address someone, I think I will just leave it as dono)

A woman knight wrapped in red and silver armor with a flaxen colored ponytail.

「Just you wait, Kirika.....! You who have lost all of your honor, I will regain it back from that vicious man, along with the safety of Princess Sistina!」

And also my own honor!..... is what she muttered in her inner most thoughts.

Celesta was gently brushing “the thing” that was hanging on her waist, on the opposite side of her sword.

「I will triumph, with this “weapon” that Cruz-dono lent me!」

If Tooru were to see what this “weapon” was, he would without a doubt raise his voice in shock, right?

---

### **Slavemancer Tooru (Level Up!)**

Job: Slavemancer LV15→16

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic LV9→10】【Devil's Contract LV1】【Magical Slave Enhancement LV5→6】? ? ?

▪ At present: The amount of slots open: 1 person

【Princess Knight Kirika】【Sorceress Nina】【Woman Soldier Amelia】【Elemental

Archer Sierra the elf】

【Armored Golem Nana】【Demoness Palmyra】【Woman Earl Yurina】

【Dark Elven prison guard】【The Mad Princess Flamia】

---

## Chapter 36

The whole sky was covered in star light, and the surface of the water was faintly giving off some steam. Her silvery hair glittered in the moonlight, and her tanned well-proportioned body was completely exposed to me.

「Then, Slavemancer.....By all means」

Right now, I was in the “Secret hot spring” which was located in the dark elf underground village.

The foundations of the bath was a gigantic tree which seemed to be hollowed out with a diameter of 10m, it was a vast outdoor hot spring area. The hot water was light green in color and would soak you up to your knees (The reason it was this particular color is because, the hot water which comes out of the deep underground seemed to be mixed with the sap of various trees, and it has medicinal properties thereby changing the color slightly).

This place smelled really nice, and exuded an aroma of Japanese Cypress which would make you feel really relaxed and comforted, in normal circumstances, this is the place that the Priestess would be free to use to cleanse their soul and settle their spirit.

「This is unexpected, Dianne. I would never have thought that you would dedicated your body to me, of your own accord」

「You are my benefactor, and if that is your wish, then I shall be at your mercy」

Dianne’s breasts seemed very elastic, she had rocket like boobies and nipples which were perky. Like a normal dark elf, her body was tight and toned, and yet despite that, she had tender looking hips and a nicely shaped ass contributing to a sleek body line.

Both of those wondrous places were now wet with the hot spring water, and with the moonlight shining on to her body, she seemed like some sort of a goddess.

Since I laid my eyes upon her delicious looking body, I have always yearned for this exact moment. Let's fully relish her body here until I am completely satisfied.

「Umm.....My Lord, are you really going to.....With my Onee-sama.....?」

Sierra was sitting on top of a rock a little ways away from the spring, and she timidly asked me this question with a little bit of anxiety and shame.

Even I was surprised that Dianne was presenting herself to me like this, for Sierra it must be even more shocking.

「I'm sorry, Sierra. But, if I do this alone.....I, wouldn't have a clue of where to start」

「Apparently, it is as she has just stated. She's telling us that she wants you to watch over her as she has sex with me, what an indecent sister you seem to have, Sierra. Well then, in that case I will start with these breasts of yours」

「.....Ah.....!」

I was grabbing Dianne's slightly wet breasts straight from the front without any reservations.

Munyuu Munyuuu *Squish squish*..... all ten of my fingers were sinking into her soft milky brown flesh. Even if the color of her skin was chocolate, her bounciness and elasticity was just like Kuzumochi cake. (TL note: , it does indeed look very delicious~)

「Ohh, this is just wonderful.....Don't move Dianne, arrange your hands behind your head and lock them together, let your body be in my mercy」

「Ahh, Y.....Yes, if that is your wish, then I shall follow it Slavemancer-dono.....」

Nyumun Nyumun I was massaging her beautiful globes in a circular motion kneading it up and down, left and right, pulling on it and playing around with it as I desired. Her long silver hair started to shake as she tried to endure my thorough milking of her breasts.

「Whilst you may be slightly smaller than Sierra's, you most definitely don't lose in terms of elasticity or sensitivity. This must be the first time a man has touched you, right?」

「Y....Yes, Th-this is the first time someone has, Nnn! D-done this.....Ahhh!?」

Her mammary areola was on the bigger side and I began to trace along its sensitive tip with my fingernails, as I did this, I noticed that her cherry pink nipples started to stand up.

It isn't that interesting if she kept her usual detached attitude, so I think that I should shake her up a little bit.

「However, you must have played with yourself before, right? How about this kind of place, I'm sure that you must have touched it before?」

「Wha.....!? Wh, what do you mea-!?」

「I mean come on, look at this it's already towering and become indecently erected, Dianne.....This kind of plump ero nipples is the proof that you've touched yourself」

「Eh, Ehhh!? I-is that really so.....Nnhii!? 」

Pann! The sound of me heavily spanking her round tanned butt resounded in the open air.

「Didn't I tell you not to move your hands from behind your head? Furthermore, if you don't stand up straight and perk up your chest more, I will give you another spanking just like before」

「Y-Yess....., I.....I'm very sorr-, AhhAhnnn!? You're t-touching my breasts so vigorously again....!」

Although she still had half her mask, I started to see a glimpse of her real personality as her cold atmosphere slightly reduced, moreover I actually managed to discover that she had some experience touching herself, which was completely unexpected

Also, the fact that her eyes couldn't see only served to amplify her anticipation of where I would touch her next, and because of this, it made her extra sensitive.

「Haa....Haaah.....Nn, Nnn!? Fuu, Hah Hahh.....NnnnAhh!?」

「Ne.....Neesama, is reacting to that extent, a-and.... it's only just her breasts.....!」

I turned to her back and embraced her from behind, her long silver hair brushed against my face as I resumed my earnest fondling of her breasts.

My hands were acting like a bra as they scooped her breasts from underneath, at the same time I rubbed her stiff nipples with my palms. The sensation of her boobs yielding to gravity and falling into my hands felt like a water balloon and I could not get enough of the feeling as I repeated this process over and over.

「You seem to be thoroughly enjoying this, Priestess-sama, Nn? If it's like this, you must like to play around with your nipples all the time, am I right? Unexpectedly, you seem to be really lewd but you managed to hide it so well, didn't you?」

「Haaahh, Haaa.....! Ahh, Ah.....! Th-that's not tru— Ahh.....!」

It wasn't just because of the hot water anymore, her whole body was gleaming with sweat and it only made her more captivating, I also understood that she was trying to sense Sierra's presence from time to time.

Well, even for a cool headed Priestess like her, having her younger sister find out that she had a habit of pleasuring herself, was after all, an embarrassing thing.

「Even if you try to hide it from me, it is useless. I will make sure to make you climax just from touching your nipples, just like you've always done so by yourself, look.....Dianne, just like this!」

「HiiAhhhhhhh!? P-please wait Slavemanc—Hihigiiii, NNnnnnhiiii!?!?」

I grabbed on to and tightly pulled on her nipples towards the air, I raised it so firmly that she would have felt both pain and pleasure at the same time.

Gaji (Bite), the moment I bit her sensitive elven ears, her slender and glamorous body began to tremble in a forceful way.

「Ah, Dianne-Neesama.....! Is cumming.....?」(TL: Neesama = Elder Sister)

「Yeah she is, why don't you come closer and take a good look, Sierra」

「W-Waitt!? S-stop.....D-don't come Sierra, d-don't watch meee.....liii!? Fuaaaaaaa Ahhhnnnnnaaa!!?」

The body of the elder sister Priestess was twisting and turning in a panicked state, and I firmly held on to her whilst continuing to crush her nipples with the tip of my fingers forcing her to continue her climax, moreover I also licked and



lightly bit her ears as punishment.

She also tried to cover her face with both of her hands, but of course I also stopped this by grabbing on to her wrists.

「Aneesama.....is so, beautiful.....」

「S-Sierra, What are you saying.....!? Ah, Ahhhhh!?!」

Sierra's expression became feverish as she watched her step sister climaxing from an even closer position than before. After she finally finished convulsing from her nipple orgasm, she lost her strength in exhaustion and Sierra came in order to support her.

「Oh~, I dare say that this was a magnificent climax」

「Haa, Haah, Haaah.....! I've s-shown you something, unsightly....!」

I didn't fail to notice that in between her tanned thighs, a clear sticky fluid flowed down her legs and was mixed with the hot water and her sweat. This Priestess had been separated from the world and the earthly way of life. Going at this kind of pace, I want to draw out all her hidden desires that she herself did not know she possessed.

「There is nothing to be ashamed of you know, Dianne? I'm going to release all the pent up frustrations you've built as a result of your strict way of life as a Priestess, so be prepared.....!」

When I whispered those words into her elf ears which had grown a dark red color, her dark elf virgin body reacted sensitivity as she shivered, a fresh new string of her love juices was dripping into the bathtub

---

The elf sisters who had a contrastive colored hair, was sitting on top of a rock in the outdoor spring.

When I unfastened my towel which was on my waist and exposed my erect cock.....Dianne reacted with a start.

「Nn? I thought you aren't able to see?」

「Even though that may be..... In return all my other senses have increased.....especially my sense of smell」

「Since a very long time ago, Neesama has had a very good sense of smell, My Lord」

Dianne cast her eyes downwards, as if she was very embarrassed. When I see that her shapely nose was twitching in reaction to my manly smell, my feverish cock....surged as the sadist part of me started to grow within my heart.

「Is that so? In that case.....I will make sure that you savor my “smell” to the utmost for your first experience 」

「Ehh.....Puaah!?!」

I suddenly and forcefully grabbed hold of her silver colored head and aimed my cock straight at her face. I used the tip of my penis and rubbed it closely across bridge of her nose.

She has never even touched another man’s hands, and when I defiled her princess-like face with my ugly thing, I felt a sense of conquest and my penis started to pulsate and throb sending more blood to it.

「S-Slavemancer-dono.....Ah, th-the thing that’s touching me.....is, getting really h-hard, Fu, Fuahh!?!」

「This is called a man’s cock, Priestess, even though you’ve gotten used to touching yourself, this is the first time, you’ve encountered this, right? Now then, from here on out, you must take in a deep breath.....!」

「Nnn, Nnfuu.....! Nnnn, Nnfuuuuaa.....Ahh!?!」

She was following my orders faithfully, my fully erected dick was covered in sweat and moisture and was beginning to leak out a huge amount of cowper fluids, Dianne was continuously inhaling the smell of my stinking cock at point-blank range.

She must be feeling the tactile sense of my pulsating blood vessels, as my hot trunk was ready to burst out of its skin. Whilst continuing to slide back and forth against her comfortable face, I made her sure that she memorized the smell of my manly cock.

「Th-this is.....A-amazing.....Ahh, my head is tingling.....Fuuuu Nnn, NnnNnn Ohh.....Haaah Haaah, Fuuaaahh.....!」

Before I was aware of it, the Dark elf Priestess Dianne had already started to act like a playful puppy, and she willingly pushed her own face against my smelly cock and she deeply indulged herself in devouring my smell.

Because her sense of smell was much sharper than a normal human being, it seems that my indecent smell had started to invade her brains. She was forced into a state of sexual excitement and her face changed into a dreamy vacant look she was just like a bitch in heat.

「Have you taken that much of a liking to a human's cock? In that case you should also smell it from the interior of your body」

「Eh.....From the interior.....?」

Instead of answering her question, I liberated her face from my grasp and I slid my fingers into the beautiful crevice of her lips and pulled out her pink colored tongue.

Her tongue was plenty wet with saliva already, and I placed my two fingers in between her slippery tongue whilst playing around with it, I also called out to Sierra.

「Line up over here, why don't you teach your inexperienced elder sister how it's done Sierra. Teach her the proper technique in order to properly suck and lick my cock making sure has relishes the taste」

「Y.....Yes, My Lord.....」

「Suck...ing? S-Sierra?」

Although she was still quite shy, Sierra who had only been watching us since a little while ago must have felt vexed and this feeling of frustration seems to have won.

Sierra came right next to the bewildered Dianne and gently propped up her head, she grabbed on to the base of my erected cock and lined Dianne's head with my speared tip which was letting off steam and vapour.

「Aneesama.....Please open your mouth widely, okay?」

「Fu, Fuaah? Ho, Hofueeefuahh (L-like this?).....Nnpuuu!？」

NyuuZubububububuubupuu.....!!

An obedient younger sister was affectionately opening the gentle dark elf elder sister's mouth vagina, so that my bold human cock could be inserted into it. This was a truly immoral sight to behold.

「O, Ohh.....! That's good, this slippery feeling of your mouth twining around my cock is just exquisite.....!」

「Nnnpuuuahhh, NNpuu~~~!?!? Puaahh, Nnnnn!?!」

「I'm sorry Neesama.....Please, endure it a little okay? Just like that, try to use your tongue to lick My Lord's penis.....」

Dianne eyes became watery as my magnificent cock was being pushed into her narrow mouth, however she was not able to shake off the hands of her beloved sister Sierra...

Just like she was told, Dianne started to move her tongue in a timid fashion, and I was enjoying her virgin tight mouth which was barely able to contain the glands of my penis, as she licked my member in an inexperienced way.

「Smelling my cock and then salivating so much because of it, you truly are a lewd person, aren't you, Dianne.....? You need to firmly mix your saliva with the thing coming out of the tip, and be sure to properly taste it.....!」

「Neesama, if it feels hard to breathe through your mouth, try using your nose .....Yes, just like that, you're doing really well. Then next is to use your tongue with more strength and move it in various directions.....Don't worry, Sierra always does this kind of thing, so there is nothing to be embarrassed about, okay?」

「Nnpuuahh, Haafuuu.....! Nnbuu, Nnpunnn Jyuubuubuu.....! Chububuu, Rero ryurururu.....Reryuuuu!!」(Suck, exhale.....! Slurpp.....! Kiss, Lick.....lickkk!!)

The experienced younger sister was giving the elder sister a ferratio lesson in an obscene manner.

It was to the extent that I didn't even need to say a single word, this was goes to show how excellent Sierra's "Guidance" was.

Sierra continuously lectured her sister in the way to lick the head of the penis and or stroke the shaft with her lips, she also taught Dianne about all my weak

spots, in the blink of an eye, Dianne's technique was rapidly improving to the extent that she could make me leak out my voice.

「See, our Lord looks like he's feeling really good.....Sierra, also wants to see all the expressions.....Aneesama can make」

「S-Sierraah.....Nnpuu! Nnnjyupu, Nnpuahhh.....Apuuh!?!」

This girl Sierra, she's totally switched on and is really getting into this unusual 3P scenario.

Sierra was watching her own elder sister with a sadistic gaze and a smile on her face, as my cock went in and out of Dianne's lips in a high speed fashion. After that she held on to her dear sister's head and in no way did she plan on stopping or slowing down the vigorous back and forth movements of my cock.

「Kuuu, W-wait a bit Dianne, No I mean Sierra! If you continue like this, I'm going to let it out.....!」

「Ahh.....It seems like our Lord is about to ejaculate, our Lord will let out a lot of his semen.....You're so lucky aren't you, Aneesama」

「Haapuuuh, Pujyuupuuu, Haabuuhh NnnnPuu!?!?!」

And Dianne also adapted extremely fast to her younger sister's "hard" training.

Since a little while ago, the movements of her elegant lips had become tighter as she greedily devoured and sucked on my cock, additionally she continued to dance her tongue around the tip of my penis in a flashy manner and the level of her blow- -job was completely different to before, it was getting really hard for me to endure the rising sensation to burst.

Could it be that because she couldn't see with her eyes, she is able to use her extrasensory abilities to see through my weak spots?.....In any case, I had no room to think about these kind of useless thoughts any longer.

「Uuu.....I-I'm cumming!! Stick out your tongues and line up you ero elves! I want you sisters to gather closely and receive my special semen marking!!」

I pulled out my mighty cock from her warm and heavenly mouth, it was on the brink of ejaculating and I began to stroke it harder and harder to the point of pain.

Sierra who knew exactly what she was about to receive from me, willingly presented her tongue with a rapt look on her face, Dianne was also lining up even though she didn't know what was about to occur, it was at this moment that I took my aim at the beautiful sisters who were panting defencelessly with their tongues stuck out——-!!

Dobyuuuu, Dobyuuuururururu!!!!

Byukuu, Byukuu Dopbyuukunn!! Byuchaaa Nyuchaaaahhh.....!!

「Puaaahh, Ahhh FuaahhHH!? Wh-what is this.....I-it's so hot and this smell is coming all over my face, and all over my body.....Ahhh, B....But this smell is.....?!!!」

「Ahhh, Fuaaahh.....! Amazing, together with Aneesama.....My Lord is showering us with his pure white thingg.....!!」

My thick semen wriggles in the air as it spurts out vigorously making sticky indecent sounds.

To my woman, and to the girl who will become my woman in the future, I incessantly poured my sticky fluids all over their gold and silver hair and their four huge breasts.....I was marking them with my manly smell.

Sierra's pure white skin and Dianne's brown tanned skin was covered in my cloudy fluids emphasizing the contrast between them even more, their terrific appearance of being stained by my cum combined together to portray a tremendously lewd image.

A string of semen connects the faces of the two girls like an arch, as it hangs down from the center gap between them.

「Fuua, Haah, HaaaahhhhaahH.....Ahhh!!!」

The dark elf priestess was sitting down on the shallow hot water in a really lovely manner, my thick lump of semen was sliding down her beautiful face as she raggedly breathed in and out to catch her breath.

Her nostrils was continuously twitching and reacting to my rich manly smell, this was proof of my dominion over her, she seemed to be delighted as she savored my smell with her every breath.

「Are you satisfied, Dianne? However, this is not the end. I will make sure to pierce your virginity which you have guarded so importantly up until now, right in front of your dear sister.....!」

---

「It can't be, how could that Imouto-kun do that with a lowly human.....I-it's impossible!! You must be mistaken!」(TL: Imouto-kun is how Strahl refers to Flamia, it literally means, younger sister-kun, Kun = another form of honorific, like -san,sama etc)

Location: Netherworld, Area of eternally burning flames—— The Haze Castle was in the middle of a pillar of flames which never died out.

The walls and floor were all covered in magical stones, and the Demonic Swordsman Strahl exclaimed in a voice of disbelief. (TL: If I remember correctly, I used to name this guy Shutoraru this guy is the one with flying swords on his back and a lion's mask on his face either that or he literally has a lion's face)

『I have only spoken the truth. I saw it with my own eyes. The Slavemancer defeated Flamia-sama, and took her captive』

The figure of a person wearing a silver mask was projected from the crystal ball that floated in the air, Cruz's was remaining perfectly composed in contrast to his shocking report.

「In that case! Isn't it your duty as Iblis-sama's retainer to instantly go at this moment and risk everything you have in order rescue her, huh!?!」

『No no, isn't it much more important to report it to Iblis-sama first? Moreover, the person who gets to decide what I do is not you, Demonic Swordsman』

Cruz's reasoning was superficially polite but rude in his intentions..... The Demonic Swordsman who was wearing a lion's mask growled with annoyance.

All of her retainer's gazes were gathered at the floating crimson globe which was filled with high density magic, the orb was projecting the presence of their Master Iblis.

『——The Divine Corpse, you are certain that the living creature known as the Armored Golem has merged with it?』

The question was conveyed along with powerful psychic waves, and the man wearing the silver mask nods his head. And after a short period of silence...

『In that case, Cruz. I order you to retrieve it without fail.....I do not care what you use to accomplish this task. You may use everything at your disposal, do you understand?』

『Yes! As you command!』

After the short instruction was given to Cruz, the room was silent once again...

Hearing the attitude of his Master acting without a shred of care for her own younger sister, Strahl gets agitated and stands up.

「Th.....This cannot be all that you would say my Lord!? Certainly, securing the Divine Corpse is our supreme objective, however, what of your younger sister who is part of your flesh and blood! If Cruz is not enough as a war potential, then I shall pledge myself, I will go to the human world immediately and—」

『Strahl, I have already spoken. I told Cruz that he should use “whatever” means at his disposal....Did I not?』

「Yes.....? That is...you mean to say——I-it can't be!？」

In the next instant, Strahl's eyes opened wide in shock.

He finally understood the ruthless motive behind his Master's words.

「However.....However! W-Wouldn't it be too excessive towards Imouto-kun, please show her your compassion.....Guuooohh!？」

『You are becoming a little annoying, Strahl』

Zun! The huge body of the Demonic Swordsman was forced to kneel on to the crystal floor. The sound of the magical crystal's cracking could be heard.

Strahl could only clench his teeth and bare the oppressive force against him in anguish.....Right now, by some mysterious means, his body was made to experience an extraordinary burden and a tremendous amount of agony.

『Now then, Cruz, I order you to go——You should make certain to bring the Divine Corpse back to my side. I will not forgive your failure』

『.....Yes. I understand』



Considering how overpowering the mental waves that came from her voice was, not even Cruz dared to joke around in her mighty presence.

The three-dimensional image projected by the ball closes, and a cold silence returned to the Heat Haze Castle, Strahl was soliloquising in his own mind, whilst desperately trying to endure the remnants of pain and agony.

(Imouto-kun.....F-Flamia-sama.....! H-how could you be allowed to be captured like this!? I.....I must do something, even if it's by myself, I need to do something.....!!)

---

**EPUB/PDF generated by [Lnwnepubs.wordpress.com](http://Lnwnepubs.wordpress.com)**

**Translated by [lightnoveltranslations](http://lightnoveltranslations)**